

THE  
V I E W  
O F  
H I N D O O S T A N .

---

VOL. II.  
EASTERN HINDOOSTAN.

---

QUIA IPSA SIBI OBSTAT MAGNITUDO, RERUMQUE DIVERSITAS ACIEM INTENTIONIS ABRUMPIT; FACIAM QUOD SOLENT, QUI TERRARUM SITUS PINGUNT: IN DREVI QUASI TABELLA TOTAM EJUS IMAGINEM AMPECTAR, NONNIHIL, UT SPERO, AD ADMIRATIONEM PRINCIPIS POPULI COLLATURUS, SI PARITER ATQUE INSIMUL UNIVERSAM MAGNITUDINEM EJUS OSTENDERO.

*L. A. Flora Epiteue\* Lib. L.*

---

L O N D O N .  
P R I N T E D B Y H E N R Y M U G H S .

M D C C X V I I I

17 78

## LIST OF THE PLATES.

No.

The ancient name of the place now called *Sadras* see p. 50 of this volume. It probably was the capital of an extensive country. In the *Tamulic* language, improperly (says Mr. *Chambers* \*, termed *Malabar*) and the inhabitants, *Tamidums* or *Malabars*. In the *Sanskrit*, and the languages of the northern *Hindoo*s, the city is called *Mahabalipur*, or *the city of the great BALI*, a hero of *Hindoo* romance, who likewise gives the addition of *Mavaji* to the *Ceylon*-*nejb Ganges*, as the river of *Bali*- The "*Tamulians*, or *Malabars* of this race seem to have migrated into *Ceylon*. They are barely mentioned by *Roxburgh*, and more fully by *Wolf*, in his account of *Ceylon*, p. 241. They differ, he says, in numbers of particulars from the *Cingaleys*, or natives of *Ceylon*, and from the whole *Brahminical* system. Mr. *Chambers* points out several particulars. The essay on the ruins of *Mavilipuram* evince that gentleman's deep erudition in the antiquities of the *Hindoo* antiquities, who has frequently traced them from hence to the great island just mentioned\*

V. *Mooto TaA/bw*, fifteen miles from *Seringapatam*. This gives a good idea of the *My/ore* country, as described at p. *ji>y* engraven by Mr. *Cbejham*. For the drawing of this, and several others -{-, I am indebted to ——— *Hoare*> Esquire, of *Twiford, Hants* - p# 73.

VI. A *Rohilla* foldier \* - - - p. 169.

\* Author of the Essay on the Ruins of *Mavilipuram*\*—*Asiatic Researches*^ vol. i, p. 145.

t The view of *Palacaudcherry*> in vol. i. plate viii. of *Dindigul* above-mentioned, and of *reiTels* on the *Ganges*, plate vii. of this volume, were **taken from** the same collection.

## LIST OF THE PLATES.

No.

A *Polygar*.

A foldier of *Tif>f>oo\*\$*, on his buckler a crefcent, the figin of a *Mahometan*.

VII. Veffels on the *Ganges*.—The clumsy one is called a *Patilla*, and is flat-bottomed, and ufed to carry heavy merchandife p. 217

The other is a *Budjero*, or paffage-boat, fitted up in the *Englijh* ifafhion.

Mr. DAN 1 ELL gives in his view feveral *Indian* veffels, fuch is, in tab. xiv. a pinnace *Budjero*, in which he failed a thoufand miles up thfe *Ganges*; a *Moor Punkee*, a long boat with a peacock's head and wings; *Moor* fignifies a peacock, and *Punkee* a wing. This is a long narrow boat for people of fafhion, rowed by a number of men, each of which has one leg over the fide % before it are two common canoes. Behind the *Moor Punkee*, lying againft a wall, is a *Patilla*, or baggage-boat.

In tab. xvi. is a *Dacca Pu/wuz*.

VIII. A beautiful ippecies of Plover, the *Pajfarage* \* ~ *J?~27<sup>l</sup>*

IX. A *Ryut*, or peafant, at plough - - -• p. 281

X. A florm on the *Ganges*, with a pleafure-boat fe^mingly in danger\*  
From a fine painting in oil by the late Mr. *Hodges* - p. 291

XI. The *Cheetel*, a fifh frequent near *Dacca* - - - p. 318

XII. The *Napaul* tfheafant - - - p. 344

b 2.

XIII.

## I T I N E R A R Y .

	Page		Page
River Pennar, Gandicotta, Pen- nuconda - - -	102	GANGETIC HINDOOSTAN.	146
River Krilhna, Sattarah, Merit- che - - -	103	The Ganges, Hcogly river -	ibid.
River Beemah, Vifiapour -	105	The Sunderbund - -	151
River Tungebadra, Bifnagur city	106	Origin of the Ganges - -	160
Sera - - -	108	Latac, defert of Gobi -	162
Canoul, Timerycotta, Golconda	109	of Lop - -	163
Fort of Golconda - -	110	Sirinagur - - -	164
Guntoor, Maffulipatam -	115	Hurdwar - - -	165
River Godavery, Aurungabad, Dowlatabad, Pagodas of Ellora	117	Streights of Kupeli, Cow^ mouth	166
Beder - - -	118	Province of Rohilla - -	169
The Bain-gonga, Nagpour, Be- rar, or Eaftern Mahrattas, Deogire - - -	119	Canoge - - -	171
Delta of the Godavery -	120	The Jumna, Panniput, Carnawl	172
Circar-of Rajamundry, Chico- cole - - -	121	Canals of Ferofe - -	174
Bobilee - - -	123	Delhi - - -	175
Vifigapatam - - -	127	Pagodas of Bindrabiind, Agra -	180
BimlipatamjCalingapatam, Gan- jam - - -	128	Etawa - - -	184
Chilka lake, kingdom of Orixia	129	Fizozeabad - - -	185
Pagoda of Jagrenaut - -	*34	Gwalior, fort - -	ibid.
Black Pagoda - - -	140	Calpy - - -	187
Soumelpour - - -	ibid.	Jetalpo.ur, Bundelcund, Mow -	190
Soorungur - - -	141	Rajah Ghur, River Cane -	191
Cattack - - -	143	Pannaha - - -	192
Cape Palmyras, Bramnec river	144	Heerapour - - -	193
Balafore - - -	145	Bilfah, Bopaltol - -	194
		River Nerbudda, Hurdah -	195
		Alhur Ghur - - -	196
		Allahabad - - -	202
		Chunar Gur - - -	208
		Benares#	

I T I N E R - A R Y.

	Page		Page
Senares, Rhamnagur - -	210	Old fort at Calcutta - -	3 "
Bidjigur fort - -	214	Buz Buzzia fort - -	336
Lutterp6*or fort, River Goomty	215	Fulta, Culpee - . . *	338-
Sul tan pour, Luck.no w -	216	Jellinghy, Hooringotta* Mah-	
Gazipour - -	217	mudpour • j " "	339
Buxar, River Gogra - •	218	City of Dacca - ~	340
Fyzabad, city of Oude -	219	River Teefta -	342
River Soane . -	220	Alexandrian Caucafus	- ibid.
Fort of Rhotas -	221*	Kingdom of Napaul -	343
Safleram - -	22*3	River Cofa * -	346
Palibothra, or -	- ibid.	Chains of Imaigs and Emodus	ibid.
Patna - -	224	Bootan, Coos Beyhar ^ -	348
Nuncas Nullas -	227	Delamcotta fort <sup>fi</sup> I —	349
Mongheir - -	280	Buxaduar, bridge of ,Chooka *	35°
Gyah . . .	282	Caftle of Poonaka, Deb Rajah's	
Deogur - -	283	Country, Taflifudon . -	35 <sup>l</sup>
Cofa river, Boglepoor -	284	River Burrampooter * -	354
Mauldah - -	285	Chammaning, Lafla - ^~	35*
		Lake Pake .	357
		Kingdom of Afiam " -	360^
		Ghergong - .	- ibid.
		Goalparah - . -	365
		Union of Ganges and Burram-	
		pooter - \ -	- i b L
		Silhet and Tipera 4 -	366*
		Garrow hills - * .	368
		Mountaneers of Tipop	37°<
		Chittigoog	27*
<b>PROVINCE OF BENGAL.</b>			
Rajamahel - -	286		
Gangia Regia, Gour -	289		
Moorfhedabad -	291		
Cofimbuzar, Motte Gil, Plaffey	194		
Jellinghy river -	295		
Bandel, Hoogly -	296		
Chinfura, Chandernagur -	297		
Calcutta - -	299		

E R R A T A /v.

J»age	S.	line	13.	For <i>Stone Hing*</i> <sup>^</sup> read <i>Stone Hengc.</i>
* ibiJ.	—	10.	for *z boq/ed pile* <sup>&gt;</sup> read <i>this botz/ied pile.</i>	
23-	—	5.	for <i>Poudicher7i</i> <sup>^</sup> read <i>Pondicherry.</i>	
29.	—	2.5.	f <sup>o</sup> r <i>b*g**"</i> <sup>*</sup> read <i>began,</i>	
50.	—	ao.	for <i>jfiäjjifafljrTés</i> <sup>^</sup> read <i>manufactures.</i>	
Si-	—	1.	for <i>Jitzrzds</i> <sup>^</sup> ready?tf« <sup>^</sup> /«	
* S <sup>12</sup> .	—	23-	A <sup>&gt;</sup> <i>TurjütCic</i> <sup>^</sup> read <i>Taint*lie,</i>	
55-	—	NL.	fl-r remain <sup>^</sup> rend <i>remains.</i>	
f <sup>2</sup> .	—	5.	ft.-:/y, read //?« <sup>*</sup> .	
id1J.	—	4.	*Je e <i>he.</i>	
73-	—	2..	for / <sup>2</sup> r/v, read <i>firm.</i>	
74.	—	6.	for :c* r <sup>1</sup> , read / <sup>1</sup> <i>was.</i>	
135-	—	i+-	<i>uthoms.</i>	
172.	—	o.j>.-	for <i>Si?-bl-./</i> , read <i>Si;-hind.</i>	
227-	—	2.6.	for NCLIUS, read N <sup>1</sup> LLA.	
p.SI.	—	19-	ior <i>Saccer:szitifus</i> , read <i>Saccharatus.</i>	



*The Mountains of Mysore. Pl. 353.*

**I** NOW resume my journey along the continent, and begin EAST CAPE. my progress at *Eaji Cape*, a little to the north-east of Cape *Comorin*, and the eastern end of the *Gbauts*, which finish here in the gulph of *Manaar*. The *Gbauts* are in this place very narrow; but as they go northward, widen gradually to the east, till they reach the province of *Dindigulj* which they skirt on the whole western and part of the southern side. The sea coast extends northerly from *Eaji Cape* to *Manapar*, in Lat.  $8^{\circ} 20'$ , as far as Cape *Calymere*, in Lat.  $10^{\circ} 20'$ , with a strong curvature towards the east, interrupted only by the long promontory of *Koyc/j* which points due east. This space comprehends the kingdoms or provinces of *ffneve/ty*, *Madura*, *Marawar* or the *MarawarSy* and *Tondiman* all the way washed by the gulph of *Manaar* and *Palks* bay. The greatest breadth of these countries is about seventy-six miles. The length, to Cape *Calymere* two hundred and twenty. The whole extent is watered with frequent rivers, all flowing from the north-west. I doubt whether any are useful in navigation.



TINEVELLY,  
OR  
PALAMCOTTAH

THE kingdom of *Tinevelly* is separated from that of *Travancore* by the *Ghauts*. Its extent of coast, to the border of the *Marawars*, is little less than a hundred miles. This province and *Madura* are flat, and extremely productive of rice, which yields a great revenue to the Nabob of *Arcot*. Abundance of cotton grows in the drier parts. The principal places in the first are *finevelly* and the fort of *Palamcottah*; the last has in its neighborhood a peculiar manufacture of muslin. At *Madura* a variety of cloths adapted for table-linen, towels, &c. *Madura* and *Palamcottah* are garrisoned by our troops, but the revenues of the country are collected by the Nabob of *Arcot*.

THE COAST.

THE COAST of *Tinevelly* is called the fishing coast, from the valuable fishery of pearls, over which the *Dutch* claim the sovereignty, and have along the whole extent numbers of settlements. The *Portuguese* once possessed this coast. Among the multitude of villages that skirt the sea, seven are particularly distinguished. *Tutocoryn* (the *Soficure* of *Ptolemy*) is the chief, where are three large churches, built by the *Portuguese*, two of which have been applied to the use of the *Calvinists*. *Arrian* takes notice of the fisheries, which he calls *Kcxjft&jr^ m mMx*, OR diving for pearl. *El. Edrifi*, p. 32, and *Marco Polo*, p. 138, prove the continuance in their days. The fisheries are carried on by the natives, who come with their small vessels from different places. They have two seasons in the year, the first: in *March* and *April*, the second in *August* and *September* and they keep a fair after each season for the sale. They do not fill every year; they first make trial of the ground by sending a few barks, each of which bring back a thousand shells: If they do not find in them a thousand pearls to the value of five/w,

DIVING FOR  
PEARL\_

or about half-a-crown each, they abstain from fishing that year.

THE barks are protected by two or three *Dutch* frigates, and pay to that nation for every diver; or, as it is reckoned, according to *Le Brun* ii. 84; for every stone, being fattened to the foot of the diver, to accelerate his descent, eight piasfers. The fleet of barks sometimes amounts to hundreds. A cord is fattened under the arms of the divers, and held by the persons in the vessels; the stone, of eighteen or twenty pounds weight, perforated and fattened to a cord, is fixed to his great toe; he is also furnished with a sack, with the mouth distended with a hoop: he then descends, and on reaching the bottom, flips off the stone, which is drawn up to the surface, and begins to fill his sack with the shells. That done, he gives a signal by twitching the rope, and then he is pulled up by his comrades\*. The water he dives in is usually of the depth of twelve fathoms, and the distance from the shore four or five leagues. When he is drawn up, he usually stays half a quarter of an hour to take breath, then plunges again; and a succession of them continue this (lavishly employ for ten or twelve hours of the day: the shells are left in vast heaps to putrify till the season is entirely over. The gains of adventurers in the pearl fishery are very small, as the success is precarious. It is not often that great pearls are taken, generally they are of the small kind, what are called feed pearls, which are sold by the ounce, to be converted into powder.

THE shells are found adhering to the coral banks. Numbers

\* See Frontispiece ii. to de Favanne's Conchyliologie.

of sharks lurk about the diving places, which often devour the poor adventurers in defiance of the *Abrajamins*<sup>^</sup> or magicians, whom *Marco Polo* p. 138, says, the traders take with them to charm tholè dreadful fifties from every power of doing hurt.

PEARLS OF ANTIQUITY.

THE high estimation in which pearls were among the antients is evident from the value of one presented by *Julius Ctefar* to *Servilia*, *Bru/us's* mother, which, according to *Arbutbnofs* computation, was worth £. 48,437- 10s. and that which *Cleopatra* gallantly swallowed, dissolved in vinegar, at a feast she gave to *Marc Antony*, was valued at £.40,364. *us. Sd* .

ARABIAN.

I HAVE, in my description of *Arabia* (Outlines of the Globe, vol. x.) given a long account of the pearl fisheries of the *Red Sea*, antient and modern. I shall not here repeat what I have said, any farther than to observe, that the shell which produces the pearl is the *Mytilus Margaritiferus* of *Gm. Lin.* vi. 3351. *UArgenvillCy Concbalyologie*<sup>^</sup> tab. xx. fig. A. *Bonaitni*<sup>^</sup> ii. tab. i, P- 93-

ARTIFICIAL.

*Linnaeus*, in a letter dated *December 23d*, 1755, informed me that he had discovered the art of causing these precious articles to be generated in the river *Muffels*, *Br. Zoo*/, iv. N<sup>o</sup> 76, 77. In another letter wrote in the following spring, he signified to me his resolution of not discovering the secret. " *Nollem edere Tr.*  
<sup>u</sup> *de origine margaritarum quia turn unusquisque famulus pro*

\* *Pliny*, lib. ix. c. 35. *Cleopatra* made a wager with *Antony*, that (he would give him 2 fupper that should cost centies H. S. or £.80,729. 2\*. 4£ After the first course she took one of the pearls out of her ears, and swallowed it, dissolved in vinegar. She was about to prepare the other for her lover to pledge her, but was prevented by *L. Plancus*?, who decided that she had won the wager, notwithstanding (he had only taken one of the pearls or half the value of the wagered fupper.

<sup>a</sup> libitu caufet apud conchas quot velit margaritas, inde cadat  
 " pretium et valor earum quo ipfi harum poffeffores partem divi-  
 " tiarum amittant ob meam curiositatem, mihi fufficit videlicet;  
 " fpedatoribus, quomodo facta fint, mea cura, nee vero quo-  
 " modo fiant."

*Tavernier* gives figures of the largeft pearls he ever faw; PEARLS OF VAST  
SIZE. among others is the fine pear-shaped pearl taken in the *Perjian* Gulph, and bought by the king of *Perjia* for 1,400,000 livres, or £.58,333. 6s. 8d. Sterling; alfo the great pearl which hung about the neck of the rich artificial peacock, which adorned the throne of *Aurengzebe* and his fucceffors, till *Kouli Khan* made it part of his vaft plunder.

THE hiitory of *Tavernier* merits mention, for the fidelity HISTORY OF  
 of his travels into countries little known\* He was by birth a -----  
*Swiff* and the fon of a very able geographer: he himfelf was  
 the greateft traveller of his age. Befides his *European* travels  
 in the early part of his life, he fpent forty years in fix journies  
 into *Turkey*, *Perjia*, and *India*, and entered deeply into commerce,  
 chiefly in that of jewels. He vifited the principal diamond  
 mines, and fupplied the great men in *India* and *Perjia* with,  
 thofe valuable articles, and every fort of pretious (stone?), and  
 with pearls. The prices he gave or offered were immense.  
 He returned with vaft wealth. In his advanced age, not content  
 with his prodigious acquifitions, his avarice induced him to  
 truft a cargo of effects bought in *France*, valued at £.220,000,  
 to a nephew, to be difpofed of in the *Levant*. This, by the  
 mifcondud of his relation, was loft. To repair thofe misfortune,  
 he determined on a feventh voyag<sup>e</sup> and died on the road, at

*Mo/cozv,*

*Mo/cow*, in 1689, aged 84; a strong proof of the predominancy of a ruling passion.

## CHANK SHELLS,

THE Pearl Muschel is not the only object of the diver. There is a considerable trade carried on in the shells called *Chanks* or *Sñankos*, or oblation shells, which are in great esteem with the *Mahometans*, for making bracelets and thumb-rings, which are made use of in drawing the bows. The *Hindoos* also make them serve to hold oil, to illuminate their pagodas. The season of fishing is from the middle of *December* till the middle of *May*. It is the *Murex Tritonis* of *Linnaeus*, *Rumph. Musch.* tab. xxviii. fig. 560. *Bonan.* iii. 188. It is common to *India*, *Africa*, and the *Mediterranean*, and is still used in many parts as a trumpet for blowing alarms or giving signals: it sends forth a deep and hollow sound. They were in use among the *Romans* in their earlier days.

Buccinella jam priscos cogebat ad arma Quirites.

CYPRJEAN  
MUSCHELS.

MR. *Efcbeljkroon*, p. 330, adds, that abundance of the *Cypræa Moneta*, or *Cowries*, are also found here. That author's account of *Ceylon* is added to *Wolfs* history of that island.

## SALT-PANS.

ALL the coast on the *Madura* and *Ceylonefe* side is low, and well adapted for salt-pans. A great quantity of salt is made here and in *Ceylon*. The *Dutch* wisely confine the business to these parts, and prohibit the making of it in every other settlement they have in *India*. They keep their warehouses always filled, and if there happen to be a superfluity, they spoil it by mixing it with land, or flinging it into the sea. By their possession of this necessary of life, they make it the most powerful weapon

## EASTERN HINDOOSTAN.

Weapon possible, against even the Emperor of *Ceylon* himself; for on the left quarrel they forbid the issuing of any from their magazine, so that he and his subjects must instantly submit.

THE kingdom of *Madura* runs far inland to the north-east; it formed the southern part of the *Regnum Pandionis* of *Ptolemy*, the *Pandi Mandalam* of the modern *Indians*. Its capital was the *Madura* of *Ptolemy*, and was the royal residence of the ancient monarchs. In later days it certainly was the scene of the most impudent fraud that ever was made subservient to the great purposes of religion. *Robert de Nobili*, an *Italian Jesuit* and, next to *Xavier*, a chief apostle of *India*, feigned himself in this country, and observing the deep veneration that the *Indians* paid to the *Brahmins*, as descended from the gods, he assumed their character; he bearded his face, and imitated the most austere and painful mode of living practised by their penitents, till he had persuaded the credulous people that he really was of that venerated order. By incredible pains he acquired a knowledge of the customs, religion, and language of *Madura*, sufficient for the purposes of his design. By this stratagem he gained over to *Catholicity* twelve *Brahmins*, and by their influence engaged amazing numbers of people to listen to his instructions, and to receive his doctrine. To confirm the truth of his character of *Brahmin*, he forged a deed on old dirty parchment in the ancient *Indian* letters, to prove that the *Brahmins* of *Rome* were of a far older date than those of *India* and descended in a direct line from the god *Brahma* and when, the authenticity of his musty old parchment was called in question,

KINGDOM OF  
MADURA.

A RELIGIOUS  
FRANCOIS \*  
J.B.S.O.I.F \*

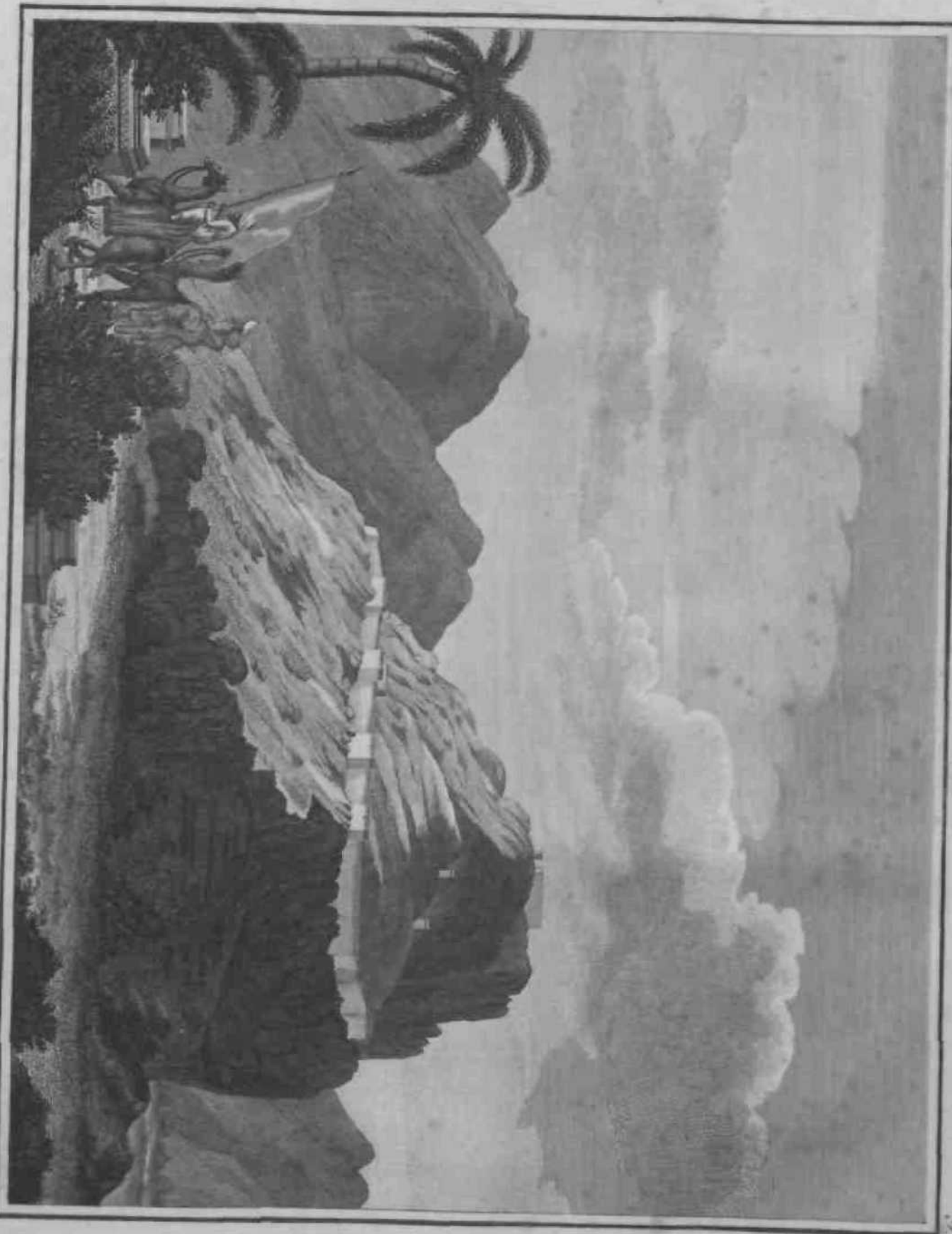
question, he made a solemn oath before the assembly of *Brabmins*, that he derived really and truly his religion from the god *Tirabma*. This imposture succeeded for a great length of time, till in the year 1744\* Pope *Benedict XL* detecting the fraud of these *Jesuit-Brabmins*, declared their whole proceedings to be impious and unlawful.

PAGODA.

THE pagoda at *Madura* is among the most superb in all *India*; I saw numbers of drawings made on the spot by Lieut. *Pater/on*, with all the wild sculptures sketched with great accuracy. The figures were colossal, men, tigers, and elephants. The tigers are as big as life, all cut on single stones, some of which were not less than thirty-five feet long. How must our rude *Druidical* temple of *Stone Henge* sink below this work; superior in works of elegant art, and much more so in the vast size of the stones, lifted up to their places, in days, as ancient perhaps, as those in which the *Britons* reared a boasted pile.

.SPLENDTO  
CHOUTLTRT.

MR. *Black adir*, in the *Archæologia* vol. x. p. 449, gives a curious account of this pagoda, and of the attendant *Cjbaultry*, or building for the overflow of devotees. It is well known that in other places choultries are the same as *Caravan/eras* erected on the sides of roads\* for the reception of travellers. It was built by *Trimul Naik*, king of *Madura*. 'It was begun in 1623, was twenty-two years in building, and cost a million sterling. It has four rows of pillars, each of a single stone twenty feet high. The roof consists of long stones reaching from capital to capital; every capital is carved differently with some legendary tale. The deity of the temple is *Choc a Ungam*, not presented in an obscene form, but in that of a block, with the outline of a hu-  
man



DINDIGUL.

W. & A. G. S.



man face on the top, and a golden glory, and a hundred dancing girls, and a certain number of musicians, and constant attendance, who daily celebrate praises of their deity with melody and dance \*.

THE *Vayg&roo* rises from several streams in the province of *Dindigul* (which unite just as they enter the kingdom of *Madura*, and run in a single channel as far as the head of the *Delta*.. *Dindigul* extends about eighty miles from south-west to north-east, and is about thirty-five miles in breadth. Its eastern boundaries are *Tinevelly* and *Madura*; its western, *Chingleput* and *imbetore*. This was one of the conquests of *Tippeo Sultan*. His conscience would never revolt at witnessing the sufferings of his subjects from a cruel tyrant. It is called the *Valley of Dindigul*, and is extremely productive of rice. The soil is fertile, and is fortified. Its principal strength consists in a high and almost inaccessible rock, on which is a fortress which might be considered impregnable, but it was taken by the British in 1783, and is now garrisoned by the company's troops. The valley is a fertile plain (gated amidst lofty mountains; We possess this, and the adjacent countries of *Barra*, *Inabal* and *Selim*, in the neighbourhood of *Madura*: the manufactures of these countries are sold to the company a complete investment of cloth, and other goods, in the markets; their produce is estimated at an annual value of

*Baramand* .....  
*Dindigul* .....

£. 231,004. 16s. reckoning each pagoda at 1000 Rs.

\* *Asiatick Researches*, v. 453. \* *Faulstich's Campaigns*, p. 113.

TO

EASTERN HINDOOSTAN.

*Barra-mahal* (which includes *Selim*) is to the north-east of *Dindigul*) and extends in length north-easterly about a hundred and fifteen miles. These provinces border on the *Carnatic*, and on *Coimbatore*, and, containing the passes through which *^ippoo* must force his way into our territories, are of no small importance to the security of our possessions \*, and also give us the entrance into the dominions of our ambitious neighbor.

CITY OF  
MADURA.

THE city of *Madura* was a square defended by a double wall and a foss; each side was in extent a thousand yards : it had been in ancient times the seat of a prince, sovereign not only of this province, but also those of *Tritchinopoly* and *Tinevelly*.

DELTA or THE  
YAYGAROO.

*Madura* stands on the river *Faygaroo*, about sixty miles from the sea, and in Lat.  $9^{\circ} 52' 30''$ . This is the first river on the eastern coast which has its *Delta* : it includes the great projection *Koyel*; and between the mouths of the southern and northern stream presents a front of about fifty-six miles.

MADURA BE-  
SIEGED IN 1751.

To return to *Madura* !—The city was besieged in 1751, by a Captain *Cope*. This is one of the many instances in which the *Europeans* interfered in the disputes of those very people, among which they obtained a settlement in the guise of humble and suppliant merchants. Sometimes the *French*, and sometimes the *English*, were the aggressors, *i. e.* sided, and took a warm part with the *Indian* princes, who had held up the allurements of gold, the price of their assistance. *Cope* made his breach in the first wall in *Madura* with the only cannon he had. The *Europeans*, and the *Sepoys*, or *Indian* soldiers trained

• See Mr. RennePs most accurate Memoir on the subject of the Partition Treaty, and the  
• joint map, 1792.

to *European* discipline, bravely entered the breach. A singular fight presented itself at the foot. In the second wall appeared three champions (one a very bulky man in complete armour) who fought with the utmost gallantry, till they fell overpowered with numbers. The *Madurians* had secured the inner wall, that *Cope*, after some loss, was obliged to retire, and to burst his single cannon, which had done such service, lest it should fall a trophy into the hand of the enemy\*. This war, and another in *Tinevelly*, were carried on by the *Englijb* in support of their ally, the Nabob of the *Carnatic*, from whose usurped power those provinces had revolted, possibly in some distant period.

THE next coast is that of the two *Moravars*, the greater and the lesser : the latter is also called *Shevigunga*. In 1773 we carried our arms into these countries, under the conduit of General *Josepb Smithy* who, after killing the *Rajah*, effected its conquest. These, and the adjacent countries, are covered with thick forests, and little cultivated, by reason of the savage inhabitants, the *Polygars* and *CoUeries*, who may be truly styled *Syheflres homines* : As to the word *Collerie* it signifies a thief, and most truly, for plunder is their sole employ : their government, and that of the *Polygars*, is feudal. Of the *Co/teries*, there are thirty or forty thousand. *Calicoil* was the strong hold of the lord paramount the *Rajah*, surrounded by woods and artificial strengths: he was in it when surprized and slain. More will be said of the *Polygars* when we speak of the famous chieftain, of *Bofri/ee*, in the northern *Circars*.

Orme, i. p. 120.

A SAVAGE RACE. THE *Colleries* have fire-arms, but their chief weapons are spears of vast length, with which they creep along the ground, and make great havoc among horses and men; while some are firing among the thickets, others with their long spears appear on the adjacent hills, leaping from rock to rock with the agility of monkeys, and with horrid screams and howlings. Both *Polygars* and *Colleries* are aborigines of *India*, and *Hindoos*. The *Colleries* pay the utmost respect to their idols; the loss of them enrages them to madness. A Colonel *Heron*, an indiscreet officer (afterwards justly broke) in 1755, on taking one of their forts, carried off several of their sacred images. In revenge, they afterwards put to death every foe, *Engltjb*, or *Englijb-fepoy*, which fell into their hands, and even women and children in the paroxysm of their fury.

THEIR country is capable of cultivation, and of raising great quantities of grain, but is left wild by the savage inhabitants. Their riches consist in sheep and cattle. The greater *Murmvar* is more civilized, it has numbers of weavers, who manufacture abundance of cotton.

THESE provinces are now annexed to the great nabobship of the *Carnatic*; their coasts extend only fifty miles. In the middle they run easterly, and end in a very long and narrow CAPE KOVELOR POINT directly facing *Ceylon*, terminating in the Cape *Koycl*, the Cons DiONYS. *Colts*, or *Coliadis infula* of *Dionysius*, 595, *Plin.* lib. vi. c. 22, names it *Colaicorn promontorium*, and (mis-informed) says it is four days sail to the nearest point of *India*. It is from this singular point that I have begun my account of the great island of *Ceylon*, (see p. 183.) the which had so evidently formed part of the continent of *India*, as *Britain* had that of *France*; the  
rocks

rocks and iflands between the *Morawars* and *Ceylon* being ftrong proofs of the one, as the rip-raps in the ftreights of *Dover*> are of the other.

THE Polygar "*Tondiman*" rules over a tradt of country now TONDIMAN. named after him. The extent of coast between *Tondi* and *Cot-iapatam*\*) two of the chief towns, is about forty miles: the depth inland about fixty. The chieftain rules over a vaft herd of *Colleries*, natives of his mountains and forefts\* He has been a true friend to the *EngliJJ*^ and ever ready to fupply them with provifions, which are delivered at the outfkirts of his woods, and fent under convoy of our troops to the place of deftination. The fouthern boundary of this country is that of the *Marawars* : the north-eaftern, the kingdom of *Tanjore*, into which we now enter.

THAT kingdom was once independent, but now is an ap- TANJIORÉ. pendage to the Nabob of the *Carnatic*, and a fublidiar ally of the *Englifl*, who receive from its monarch the annual fum of £. 160,000. Its extent is faid to be equal to that of *Portugal*^ and is reported to be the garden of *India*. The forefts confift of the richeft trees, and the plains are overftocked with cattle and fheep. This country involved us in a war in 1758, in which the *French* took an a&ive part: Its capital, feated on a branch of the *Cavery*, was beiieged by them; but the liege was foon raifed, it was a treafure we referved for ourfelves. In \*773> it was taken by furprife by the company's troops under General *Jofepb Smith*; our troops were in the royal prefence before the king was apprized of the attack; he was feized like *Balthazar* in the midft of his courtiers. The booty was im- mense,

menfe, which the affailants divided entirely among themfelves. After that, we made a point of honor to reftore the monarch to his throne ; the capital had by that time recovered in part its former profperity : the expedition highly anfwered the intent: We eafed the inhabitants of their new-acquired riches, and returned perfectly fatified with our acquifitions.

THIS city was, before the eruption of *Ayder Ali* > fuppofed to contain a hundred thoufand inhabitants. Their religion is *Hindoo*: they poffefs a moft magnificent pagoda, of a pyramidal form; and the fummit finifhing with a globe, the bafe of which is hid in foliage: the ftones which compofe this building are large and rude. Mr, *Hodges*, in tab. xxiii. gives a view of it; Captain *Trapaud*, another : The latter in an ornamented ftate, the fides of the pyramid being covered with globular ftones placed in rows. Thefe pyramids, and thofe at *Deogury*, hereafter to be mentioned, have a chamber in the centre without any light but what is given by a lamp\*

MR. *Trapaud* in the fame plate, gives a figure of the famous bull which is cut out of one block of granite, weighs a hundred tons, and was brought from a place a hundred miles diftant: the height to the top of the head is thirteen feet: the length from the cheft to the rump, fixteen: girth round the neck and cheft, twenty-fix\*. This may have been the FIRST BULL of *Zoroajler*. I fliall not enter into the legend, a tale ib nonfenfical as to weary any, except he is poffeffed of the phrenetic fancy of the pious *Hindoo*.

DELTA OF THE  
CAVERY.

THE whole of the kingdom is included within the *Delta* of

\* Mr. Knight's *Eflays*, &c, p. 57, tab, xvii.

the *Cavery*, which is divided by multitudes of streamy. It is taken notice of by *Ptolemy*, under the title of *Cabberis Flu. Ojlia*. Excepting the *Coleroon* the most northern, I doubt whether any were navigable. The most southern is anonymous, but may be known by a place named in the map, *Cottamoody*\* This *Delta* is an irregular rhomb. The distance to *Calymere* point is about forty miles, and from that point, where the land trends due north, to *Porto-novo* is eighty,

*Calymere* point, the *Calligicum promontorium* of *Ptolemy*, juts into the sea in Lat.  $10^{\circ} 20'$ , and with *Cape Koyel*, forms a bay in the concave shores of the *Marawars*, and part of *Vanjofe*. All the coast from *Cape Comorin* to *Calymere* point, and from thence to the mouth of the *Godavery*, is flat and sandy: this sort of appearance, in places, runs far inland, and often includes naked rocks, and sugar-loaf peaks. From *Calymere* point, the coast runs almost due north, swelling out a little about midway, as far as the mouth of *Kimah* river, in nearly Lat.  $16^{\circ}$  north.

THE northern part of the strait between the continent and *Ceylon*, which lies from *Cape Calymere* to the cluster of isles off the northern end of *Ceylon*, is called *Pal&s PaJJage*. They probably are the shattered remains of land which once made continent of the present isle of *Ceylon*, of which *Adam's Bridge* is the other part.

WITHIN the *Delta*, at a few leagues beyond the Cape of *Calymere*, stands *Negapatam*, the *Negama* of *Ptolemy*, a neat city, and place of considerable trade: it is washed by a river, capable of receiving vessels of two or three hundred tons. It was first fortified in 1639, and surrounded with walls in 1742: it did

did belong to the industrious *Dutch*, and grew very considerable by the weaving business, carried on most successfully in several villages in the adjacent district. The *Dutch* took it from the *Portuguese* in 1658, and we took it from the *Dutch* in November 1781, in our universal war. *Ayder Al* took (here-in the defence; it was an inlet into his country, and he was interested in preventing it from falling into the hands of his formidable enemies. After a short but vigorous defence, it surrendered to the spirited attacks of our commanders. Sir *Edward Hughes* had the conduct of our fleet. General *Monro* that of our land forces. The garrison consisted of eight thousand men, of which only five hundred were *Europeans*, the rest *Myforean* troops. The most honorable conditions were granted\*. The *Dutch*, on the peace, maliciously gave this city and its appendages up to us, to increase the over-powering weight of territory of the *British* empire. The *Portuguese* found a town here on their first arrival; it probably had been a place of great antiquity, the *Nicama* or *Nigama* of *Ptolemy*.

## TRANQUEBAR.

*Tranquebar* is the next place of note, it is seated in Lat,  $11^{\circ}$ , and belongs to the *Danes*, who first made a settlement here in 1617, and have, after various failures of later years, carried on a flourishing trade in the manufactures of the country. They were once reduced so low, as to be obliged to pawn three of the bastions of their fort to save themselves from famine.

## ISLE OF SERINGHAM.

THE various branches of the *Delta* coalesce as they advance towards the east: not remote from that side of *Tritchinopoly*,


\* War in Asia, i, 225\*

f Hamilton, i,



they unite in a single stream, then divide, and form the island of *Scr/ngham*, noted for its pagoda, and the deluges of blood which ileeped in gore the farrounding *Delia* : we may extend the bloody fecne much farther. *French, Englijh*, and natives fell iinuiirierable victims to the dire ambition of *European* fcrangers, *T'ritchopol'j* ii-d been an independent *Rajajbip*; each party formed deiigtis on it. The *Englijh*, under the heroes *Laurence* and *Clive*, poiilLiLrd themfelves of the capital in 1751. The *French*, undor *Duplex*, of the illand. *Tritcbinopoly* is a ftrong city of the fhape of a parallelogram, feated at a fmall diftance from the fouthern branch of the *Cavery*. The ground about it is in general uneven, and often marked with lofty rocks, infulated by the plainer ground. At that called the *French*, fifty dragoons of the fame nation were cut to pieces by the *Mabrattas*, then our allies. The *Engllfh* went foon after to perform the piety of interment, and found all their bodies devoured "by *jackals*\*. The *Sugar-loafrock* \ alfo had its fliare of flaughter. *Laurence*, by his defeat of the *French* under *AJlruc*, at the *Golden rock*, enfured the fafety of *Tritcbinopoly*. A body of ten thoufand *Mabrattas*, now changed iides, and endeavoured to make an irnpreliion on the little *Englijb phalanx*, which flood calm and unmoved, wliile a well-ierved artillery thinned the altonifhed *Hindoo* fquadrons J, who fled, terrified by *Brittfb* thunderbolts, dreadful as if wielded by the hands of *Jove* himfelf.

FRENCH ROCK

SUGAR L  AF  
ROCK.

GOLDEN- ROCK,  
BATTLE OF.

TRITCHINO-  
POLY.

THE city of *Tritcbinopoly* is inclofed within two walls, flanked

\* Ormc, i. p. 205,

f Same, p. 310,

-J Same, p, ^90, 293,

with equidistant round towers : the outmost wall is eighteen feet high. At the distance of twenty-five feet is another, thirty feet high, with a rampart of stone, defended by large steps from bottom to top, which is ten feet broad; around the whole is a ditch thirty feet wide and twelve deep, unequally supplied with water. On the north side of the city is a rock a hundred and fifty feet high, covered with various buildings. This important city was in possession of the *English* from the year 1751, and bravely defended by Major *Laurence*, either within the walls or by his victories over the *French* in the environs. He was seconded by *Cive*,- then a captain : their conjoined efforts contributed to the confirming the power of the *English* in *India* and promoting our future greatness.

## ESCALADE.

THE famous escalade of the *French*, in 1753, may be compared to that of the *Savoyards* on *Geneva*, in 1601 : it was equally brave, but equally unsuccessful. Multitudes of the *French* got into the town, which was preserved by the gallantry of a lieutenant *Harrison*, the governor, the brave *Kilpatrick*, being ill of his wounds in bed. The *French*, bewildered in the darkness of the night, amidst the intricacies of the fortifications were discovered, yet made a brave defence. Part, who made their retreat were, by reason of the destruction of the scaling ladders, compelled to make a desperate leap from the walls. Death or maiming was the consequence. The survivors within the walls surrendered to the brave subaltern, who died soon after in his humble station, unrewarded, unpromoted for his most important service \*.

\* Orme, i. p. p. 320 to 324.

ABOUT five miles to the north of the city, the *Cavery* is divided by the island of *Seringbam*<> one part of which is so near to *Tritchinopoyt* that the (hot of the *Eng/i/h* and *French* have interfered each other from their respective batteries. The island is celebrated for its two *Pagodas*. That known by the name of the island is perhaps the most famed of those *oiHindooJlan* for its sanctity, magnitude, and vast resort of pilgrims to pay worship to the very image of the great *Vichenou*^ the object of adoration of the god *Brahma*. I can only touch incidentally on the mythology of the warm-fancied *Hindooftans*. I leave that in general, and the various incarnations, to stronger heads than my own, which can bear to unfold the deep allegories and mysteries. My weak brain turns round at the very attempt, and my very dreams are horrible, infected by "the monstrous assumptions of this changeable supreme \*.

MR. *Orme*^ vol. i. p. 178, gives a most exact description of DESCRIBED, the sacred retreat: " It is composed of seven square inclosures " one within the other, the walls of which are twenty-five feet " high, and four thick. These inclosures are three hundred " and fifty feet distant from one another, and each has four " large gates with a high tower, which are placed one in the " middle of each side of the inclosure, and opposite to the four " cardinal points\* The outward wall is near four miles in circumference, and its gateway to the/outh is ornamented with

\* Consult our learned and able countryman the Reverend *Thomas Maurice* who has exhausted the subject. Also the ingenious *Sonnerat*^ vol. i. p. 151, of his travels.

" pillars, feveral of which are fingle ftones thirty-five feet long  
 " and nearly five in diameter; and thofe which form the roof  
 " are ftill larger; in the inmoft inclofures are the chapels.  
 " About half a mile to the eaft of *Seringham*, and nearer to the  
 " *Caveri* than the *Coleroon*, is another large pagoda called *Jum-*  
 " *bakijlna*, but this has only one inclofure. The extreme ve-  
 " neration in which *Seringham* is held, arifcs from a belief  
 " that it contains the identical image of the god *Wijlchnu*,  
 " which ufed to be worhipped by the god *Brahma*. Pilgrims  
 " from all parts of the peninfula come here to obtain abfolu-  
 " tion, and none come without an offering of money; and a  
 " large part of the revenue of the ifland is allotted for the  
 " maintenance of the *Brahmins*, who inhabit the pagoda; and  
 " thefe, with their families, formerly compofed a multitude not  
 " lefs than forty thoufand fouls, maintained without labour by  
 " the liberality of fuperftition. Here, as in all the other great  
 " pagodas of *India*, the *Brahmins* live in a fubordination which  
 " knows no refiftance, and (lumber in a voluptuoufnefs which  
 " knows no wants; and fenfible of the happinefs of their con-  
 " dition, they quit not the filqnce of their retreats to mingle in  
 " the tumults of the (late, nor point the brand flaming from  
 " the altar again ft the authority of the fovereign, or the tran-  
 " quillity of the government."

IN the year 1751, our army, and that of the *Nabob* of *Arcot*, then defpoiled of his territories by the *French*, who fupported his rival *Cbunda-faleh*, found it neceffary to poiTefs themfelves of this *pagoda*; they entered as far as the third inclofure, but at the earn eft intreaties of the *Brahmins*, defifted from going nearer to

the center, the place of the facred image. It is faid that at their entrance into the fir ft, a *Brahmin* from the top of the gate, by the moft pathetic fupplications endeavoured to avert this inundation of pollution. When he found the\*<sup>n</sup> to be in vain, he fprung from the height, and dallied out his'brains on the (tones beneath \*.

THE *Englt/h*) not thinking their poft tenable, quitted the pagoda. The *French*, under M. Law, "took poffeffion both of that of *Seringbatn* and *Jambakiftna*. In the following year Major *Laurence* entered the ifland, and fent the commandant fumrnons to furrender at difcretion, which, after a vain refusal, he thought proper to do. The unfortunate *Cbunda-fabeb* was found in one of the *Pagodas*, and the aged prifoner immediately put to death by order of a *Tanjorean* general, to whose lot he had fallen t. A thoufand *Raipoots* were found among the garrifon of *Seringham*. Such was their-regard for the fandtity of the place, that after the reft of the garrifon had retired, they refufed to quit the temple, and threatened *Jhe* vidors to cut them to pieces, if they offered to come within the third wall. The *En^li/h*, in admiration of their enthufiafric valour, engaged to give them no caiife of offence %.

IN Lat. n°. Long. 78° 20', E. the *Cavery* begins- to be the **COIMBETORE.** boundary between *Barra-rnabal* and *Coimbetore*. *Caroor*, the frongeft frontier town of the latter, was bciieged and taken by our fouthern army in *April* 1783, and the w<sup>r</sup>orks in a little time after totally demolillied. *Coi?nbetore* was one of the ufurpations

\* Sketches of the Hindoos, i. 209.

f Onne, i. 241.

% Orme, i. 240-.

of *Ayder Ali* is about ninety miles in length, and eighty in breadth: a country abounding in every kind of production for the support of armies, and which may be considered as a chain of magazines established by *Tippoo Sultan* for the invasion of the southern provinces \*. To reduce this province was the first step taken previous to the *Myforean* war; the great objects were the supply of provisions for the ensuing campaign, and the depriving *tippoo* of his principal resources. General *Meadows* marched from *Madras* in *May* 1790, with a fine army, consisting of fourteen thousand men, and was soon after joined by Colonel *Maxwell* with nine thousand more. *Caroor* and *Coim-bore*, with its mud fort, were evacuated, and great quantities of grain found in each. The *Sultan* at that time was on the *Malabar* coast: but hearing of the advance of *Meadows* instantly ascended the *Ghauts*. He polled himself to the northward of the general, and retook several polls filled with provisions for the grand army. The commanders on each side rivalled each other in the judgment of their manoeuvres. Frequent attacks were made, but nothing decisive took place. In a bloody skirmish between *Tippoo* and Colonel *Lloyd* the latter was defeated. *Tippoo* was too wise to risk a battle, as the loss would have been fatal. *Meadows* by frequent detachments, thought himself too weak to hazard a general engagement: and besides the retreats of the *Sultan* were always too rapid. *Tippoo* not thinking it prudent to hazard a battle, made a sudden march towards the east, and made his appearance near

\* Fullarton's View, p. 112.

*Tritchinopoly* on November 28th; his view being to draw our grand army out of his country, in order to defend our own. His plan succeeded. *Meadows* followed, *baud pctjfibus tequis*. The able *Myforean* got several marches in advance, ravaged the country, led his army towards *Pondicherrl* and *Wandewajli*; after which he turned again westward, to make head against the threatened invasion of his country by the *Brit(/b)*, and their native allies, and *Meadows* retired to within a small distance of *Madras*.

LIEUTENANT *Chalmers* was left at *Coimbetore*<sup>^</sup> and was in 1791 attacked by a party sent by the *Sultan*: they were repulsed with the loss of three hundred men. Towards the latter end of the same year, *Tippoo*, enraged at the repulse, sent one of his best generals, *Cummer ud Been Cawn*, with a strong force against *Chalmers*. That gallant officer underwent another siege; at length, overpowered with numbers, he was compelled to yield on the most honorable terms, but was on frivolous pretences detained by the faithless enemy

IN tracing the course of the channel of the *Cavery* towards its origin from Lat. 11° where it begins to bound the east side of *Coimbetore*, it forms a slight curvature towards the north, as far as the mouth of the river *Noyel*, which rises at the foot of the *Ghauts* near the town of *Coimbetore*. From the mouth of that river to *Allembady*<sup>^</sup> it descends through a gap in the eastern *Ghauts* into the *My/ore* country, in Lat. 11° 10'. Long. 77° 52', E. and from thence has a north-western direction

\* *Dixon's Campaign*, p. Si. 6j, 64-

to the city of *Seringapataw*, feated in Lat. 12° 31'45" Long. 76° 46'45", hereafter not to be pafled in filence in our humble page\* From thence it flows from its moft northern height near *Coonnoor*, and defcends from the *Coorga* country, from its origin at the head of the *Ghauts*. This upon the authority of Major *Dirom's* map of the feat of war, in the year 1792. Mr. *Orme* was of the fame opinion, for he places the Lead of the river within thirty miles of *Mangalore* \*. The comic from the head to the fea, at its difcharge by the *Coleroon* branch, is about three hundred and fifty miles,

DEVICOTTA.

*Devicotta* is a flrong fort made of brick, feated at the extremity of the kingdom of *Tanjore*, on the hanks of th>. *Coleroon*^ the largeft and moft northern branch of the *Delta*. Within the bar is depth of water fufficient for fhips of the greateft burden. In 1749, it was in poiTeffion of its lawful matter, the Rajah of *fanjore*. The *E?igljjh*, under Major *Laurence*, determined to make themfelves matters of it: the troops were pafled over the rapid fream, by the desperate means of a raft, in the face of the enemy ; *Clive*^ then a lieutenant, at his own requeft, led on the attack. The fort was foog^tMrced, and the g:irrilon obliged to fave themfelves by a hafty flight I. We had flattered ourfelves with forming that invaluable acquisition on this coaft into a harbour, and got a ceflion of diftridt from the *Rajah*; but the project of a port has been fince abandoned,

AFTER paffing the *Coleroon*^ we enter into the kingdom or xwbobfliip of the

\* Orme, i. 177,

t Same, i. p. 112 to 116,



## CARNATIC,

A tratt of country, which within this century has been peculiarly interesting to the *Britijh* nation, by the bloody contests between us and the *French*, for the fuperiority. This country formed originally part of the great *Joubahfbip* or vice-royalty of the *Decan*. This was made independent of the Mogul by the famous *Nizam el Muluc* : this vast kingdom was, after his death, greatly lessened by the conquests of the *Mabrattas*, by our feizing the northern *Circars*, and by our bellowing on the Nabob of *Arcot* the country in queftion. Its present boundaries are the *Coleroon* to the fouth, and the *Gendegama* to the north, an extent, washed by the fea, of three hundred miles. I may here point out to the reader the vastness of the antient extent of the *Carnatic*, of which, and its appendages, our ally, *Mahomed Ally*, is the nabob. It is now reduced, but once comprehended the whole country from the river *Kijhna* to Cape *Comorin* \*. At present it reaches as far as the extremity of *77-nevelly*, an extent of five hundred and feventy miles, reckoning from the fouth" of the *Guntoor Circar*. Its breadth is inconfiderable, from feventy-five to a hundred and twenty miles. The whole coast is destitute of harbours; the (hipping are obliged to lie at anchor in the open roads, ufually in eight fathoms water, and at about a mile and a half distant from land, and larger ships at two miles distance, in ten or twelve fathoms: at

\* *Rennely* Index, 376.

twenty miles distance, the water deepens to fifty fathoms, and a little farther to sixty or seventy. Midway between *Tranquebar* and the *Nicobar* iiles, there is no ground to be found with fevcn hundred fathoms of line. I may include the whole coast of *Coromatidel* under this defcription, an extent of not lefs than four hundred miles, reaching from *Calymere* point to the mouth of the *KiJInab*. On all the fhore breaks a moft dangerous and high surf, which appals the ftoutest feaman; no *European* boat can attempt to land. The *Catamarans* or boats are of a particular conftrudtion, being formed without ribs or keel, with flat bottoms, and having their planks fewed together; iron being totally excluded throughout the whole fabric. By this conftru&ion they are rendered flexible enough to elude the effe&ts of the violent flocks which they receive, by the dafhing of the waves or surf on the beach, and which either overfets or breaks to pieces a boat of *European* conftrudtion.

COROMANDEL  
COAST.

PAGODA OF CHI-  
LAMBARAM.

THE pagoda of *Cbilambaram* is the moft celebrated for its fancity of any in *India*; it is placed a little to the fouth of *Porto NovOy* in Lat. n°. All thofe on this coast are built on the fame plan; a large area of a fquare form, bounded by a wall fifteen or twenty feet high; within are feveral temples or chapels, inferior in height to the precindl, as if they were meant to be concealed from vulgar eyes. In the middle of the fides of the wall is one or more gateways, over which is built a lofty tower, of a pyramidal form. That at *Chilambaram* is truncated at top, and finifhes with an ornament. The fronts of the towers are adorned with infinite numbers of fculptures, ufually of the deities, and their wild "hiftofy, and oftentimes with animals

animals of various kinds, such as in that at *Madura*. I have seen at Mr. An/on's of *Sbugborough*, two lions cut in a dark porphyry, brought from this pagoda. Mr. *Ives* says, that it has three precin&s, and that the towers are in the inner, and that it has a tank or reservoir of water for the purposes of ablutions; and that the chief deity was kept in a darksome repository.

IN the eruption made by *Ayder Alt* into these parts in 1781, PORTO NOVO BATTLE. he flung a garrison into this pagoda. It was attacked by Sir *Eyre Coote* on *June 18th*, who was repulsed with great loss. This misfortune was speedily repaired by the great abilities of our commander. The enemy hemmed him in on one side, the sea on the other. He was threatened with destruction from an army of eighty thousand men, well appointed in all respects, to which he had to oppose only seven thousand, and those in danger of famine from the difficulty of supplies. The fate of *India* was decided near *Porto Novo* on *July 1st*. *Ayder*, elate with success, was deaf to the remonstrances of the early genius of *Tippoo Saeb*, his eldest son, and offered battle. The disposition and wonderful manoeuvres of our commander procured the merited success: a general route ensued, and *Ayder's* troops fled on every side.

THE architecture of these temples varies; those of *Malabar*, and those of *Bengal*, have a different form. The enthusiastic respect paid to the pagodas by the unfeigned piety of the *Indians*, is exemplarily great. Those buildings are of such strength as frequently to induce the *Europeans* to fling small bodies of troops into them, and make them temporary fortresses.

FORTIFIED.

PAGODA - OF  
ACHEVERAM.

treffes. Mr. *Orme*, in his second volume, p. 593, gives a plan of the great pagoda of *Chilambaram* as it was designed to be fortified by the *French* in the most regular manner, which was actually begun, and this beautiful pile most horribly deformed, by projecting redoubts, much changed from the beautiful representation given by Mr. *Sonnerat*, in vol. i. tab. 61; all the pagodas on this coast are said by Mr. *Orme* to have been built on the same plan. Whether the *English* treat these sacred places with less respect than other *Cambrian* nations, I do not know? but when they occupied that of *Acheveram*, five miles south-west of the neighboring *Devicotta*, the possession had nearly proved fatal to the whole detachment. This pagoda had been, in the war of 1749, surrendered to a detachment of our troops by the *Brahmins* on the first summons. The *Tanjorine* army\* which happened to be in the neighborhood, inspired with horror at the pollution, made a desperate attack on the place with five thousand men: neither their obedience to their prince, or their notions of military honor, would have inspired them with like courage. After attempting to burn the gates, and to scale the wall with ladders during the whole night, they were repulsed with the loss of three hundred men by the little garrison of one hundred *English*. Our people knew they fought for their lives; had the pagoda been taken, every man would have been put to the sword, for the profanation of the sacred place\*.

FORT ST. DAVID.

FORT *St. David* stands a little farther north. The site\* and\* *Orme*, i, III.

a small diftrict was, in 1686, bought from a *Mabratta* prince'] for the fum of about thirty-one thoufand pounds, for the ufe of the *India* Company, by my countryman *Elibu Yale*, the fame ELIHU YALE who lies buried in *Wrexham* church-yard, and mentioned in the firft volume of my *Welsh* Tour \*. This tyrant (I am forry to call a *Weljbtnan* by fo harm a name) hung his groom for riding his horfe on a journey of two or three days, for the fake of his health †. The *Lex talionis* fhould have been put in force againft the matter; but he came off with a high pecuniary punifhment in our *Engli/b* courts.

THE fortifications of this place were gradually ftrenghenecl, BENJAMIN ROBINSON the laft time by that great engineer *Benjamin Robins*, of whom I have given a fliort hiftory in p. ccxxiii. of the fecond edition of my *Introduction to the Arctic Zoology*. To that I may add his death, which happened in 1751, at *Madras*\*, occafioned by a forfeit of oyfters; an irreparable lofs to the *Eaji India* Company, which had fent him over as fuperintendent-general of all their military architecture. *Fort St. David* ftands on the northern branch of the river *Panaur*, with the ufual obftruction of a bar at its mouth. It is the ftaple of this great weaving country, which produces the fineft dimities in the world, and maintains multitudes of people by dying blue, or painting the cottons brought from the interior parts of the country.

THE active *Lally*, fo unfortunate in his end, begun his fpirited career with the fiege of *St. David's*. COMTE LALLY. He had landed on *April 28, 1758, at Pondicberry*. At five in the afternoon\*

\* P. 314\*

† Harris's Col. Voy. i. p. 917.

after his voyage from *Europe* (before night clofed), he "began to execute the firft part of his orders \*, that of the fiege of *St. David's*. A thoufand *Europeans*, and as many *Seapoys*, were for that purpofe on their march, under the command of the intrepid, but perfidious *D'EJlaigne*. *Lally* fent his troops even without provifions, fo that they muft have been ftarved at the firft onfet, had it not been for their burglaries and felonies. The fiege was commenced; and on *June* the firft the garrifon, with its commander Major *Polier*, furrendered prifoners of war; the confequence of want of ammunition on our fide, and the fuperiority of fire on that of the enemy.

COMMODORE  
JAMES.

DURING this fiege, a gallant but unavailing attempt was made by Commodore *James*, to relieve the place. He was fent from *Bombay* with troops and money for that purpofe. He paffed the road to *Pondicherry*, where the *French* fleet lay, they difcovered him, and a fignal was made for a general chace; their headmoft fliip was within gun fhoot, but notwithstanding, he contrived to put the troops and money into the boats, which came off from fort *St. David's*, and covered the landing, fo that they all got fafe to the garrifon in fight of the whole *French* fleet,† and Sir *William*, when the night came on, got clear off, and returned again to *Bombay* +•

THE fortifications were totally deftroyed; but on the peace, the place was reftored to us, and quickly recovered not only its former proſperity, but flouriſhed with double vigour.

\* Orme, ii. p. 303.

† M.S. Life of Sir W. James.

FOUR miles distant from Fort *St. David* is the famous *Ficus ficvs INDICA Indica*, or *Baniam* tree, under the shade of which Mr. *Ives* says, at p. 199, that a Mr. *Doidge* computed that ten thousand men might stand without incommoding themselves, allowing six men to a yard square; and several people have built houses under the arches, which have been formed by the limbs dropping down, which take root, and become another tree united to the first. The arches which these different stocks make are *Gothic*, and somewhat like the arches in *Westminster-ball*.

THE town of *Cuddalore* stands on a branch of the same river as CUDDALORE, *St. David's* does, not a mile to the south of the fort, and divided by a very small beach from the sea. It is a most populous place, the *emporium* of the neighborhood, and contains the commercial people. The *Abbé Raynal* makes the number of inhabitants amount to sixty thousand. A little above the town stands the TRIVADI, pagoda *Trivada*, which forms a citadel to a large *Pettab*, or town, which are frequently built under the protection of places used for fortresses, both in *Europe* and *Hindoojan*. It had often been the scene of action between us and the *French*, from 1750 to 1753. This river is called the *Pen-aur*, it rises very remote near to OUSCOTTAL, *Ouffcotta*, a hill fort in the *Myore*, twenty miles to the north-east of *Bangalore*. In descending the river, *Ouffbor*, another fort, stands OUSSOOR, a little to the west. We now arrive among the scenes, immortalized by the *British* under the Marquis *Cornwallis* in the *Myorean* war: the result of prudence, supported by resolute valour. *Ouffoor*, on July 15, 1791, was the first fortress that fell. Here were found the decapitated remains of three *English* prisoners, whom Tippoo.

RAYACOTTA. <*Tippoo* had cruelly ordered to be murdered at the approach of our army, regretted and repented by the inhabitants. *Rayacotta*, the key to the *Myfore*> surrendered after some resistance. This, and several others less important, being taken, left free access from the *Carnatic*, through the *Odcagurgam* pass, which was found more convenient for the invasion of the *Myore* than the *Muglec*> which we finally find was taken by Lord *Cornwallis*, and found to lie too far north.

PONDICHERRY. ABOUT twenty miles to the north of *Cuddalore* stands its potent neighbor *Pondicherry*. The site and territory, in 1674, belonged to the king of *Fijapour*. *Am. Martin*^ after the retreat of the *French* from *St. Thome*, purchased a village from the king. From that time, the little colony flourished and increased till it became the most magnificent city in *India*. I shall not enter into the checks it received, its being plundered by the *Mahrattas* under *Sevatjee*, and its being taken by the *Dutch* in 1693, and ceded by them in the peace of *Ryfwick*. I will take up its story in the celebrated siege of 1748, when Admiral *Boscawen* commanded the most powerful fleet ever seen in the *Indian* seas. He also appeared in the character of general; and, quitting his proper element, marched from Fort *St. David's* at the head of a great army. He was a brave and experienced naval officer, but totally ignorant of the conduct of a siege, or the operations in the field: he was notoriously presumptuous, and suffered for his presumption. Unprovided with intelligence, he made a fruitless attack on a neighboring fort; a fortunate explosion soon after made him master of it; he lost many days about the place. When he reached *Pondicherry* he began his



his operations on *Auguji* the 30th ; and after a series of blunders, on *September* the 30th, began his disposition to raise the siege. The land army lost a great number of men ; the naval only a common sailor, and captain *Adams*, brother to the late *George Anson*, esquire, of *Saugborough*, a young man of high expectation. The *French* boasted, that from the incessant fire made from our squadron, they lost only an old *Malabar* woman, killed in the streets.

IT WAS during this siege that Lord *Clive* then a very young ensign, first shewed those signs of courage and genius, which so strongly marked the rest of his days. It is difficult to say, whether he shewed more intrepidity in the trenches, than prudence and spirit in receiving a blow from a senior officer, and at the same time, a cruel aspersion from the same person, whom he compelled to give private satisfaction, or quit the service; which last, the coward preferred to the meeting in the field the youthful hero\*.

BUT the fall of *Pondicherry* was reserved for the year 1760, for abler officers, and more considerate conduct. Colonel *Eyre Coote* afterwards so justly dignified with the order of the *Bath*, one of the first commanders of his time, commenced the blockade of this city in the month of *August*. At that time the brave, but furious and indiscreet *Lally* beaten out of the field, was cooped within the walls, with a great and gallant garrison. The tyranny and insolence of the general alienated entirely the affection of the people, civil or military; notwithstanding which

\* *Life of Lord CLIVE, Br. Biogr. iii. p. 646, last Ed.*

they preferred their loyalty, and made every defence in their power during the long siege. One of those dreadful hurricanes common to this climate, and which from its violence even afflicted the natives, nearly preferred this magnificent city. Most of our ships which were under the command of Admiral *Stevens* and Rear Admiral *Cornifh*^ were at anchor in the road, lost their mails, and were driven from their station, and three ships which had the misfortune to keep their masts went to the bottom with all their crews, amounting to eleven hundred Europeans. This calamity was overcome. *Pondkberry*^ after a

TAKES POND-  
CHERRY.

blockade of near six months, was compelled by famine to surrender to the mercy of the conqueror. *Lally* was sent out under a strong escort to prevent his being torn to pieces by his own officers, and the principal inhabitants. He arrived in *France*, was confined, and brought to his trial, condemned by his prejudiced judges, cruelly gagged, and hurried to execution, and lost his head in a frenzy of rage: "A murder," says *Voltaire*, "committed by the sword of justice." Orders from the *French* court had been intercepted, directing *Lally* to destroy every maritime place in *India* which belonged to the *English*, and might fall into his hands. We naturally adopted the same resolution. *Pondkberry* felt the misery consequential of this delenda fit *Cartbaga* I AH the fortifications, and all the splendid buildings, that the balls or bombs had spared, became in a very short time a heap of ruins.

GAFFRETROOP.

I OBSERVE among the troops employed in the defence of *Pondkberry*, numbers of what are styled *Caffres*: these are slaves, either from *Madagascar*, or the eastern coast of *Africa*; who,

who, instead of being trained to the hoe or spade, were disciplined to battle and slaughter. The *Englijb* had also their companies of *Cafres*, who distinguished themselves on several occasions: these are often purchased from the *Arabian* merchants, especially those which were brought from *Abejfyntia*. The last often rose to places of high trust. A king of *Viftapour* in particular, put particular confidence in them. These, either by purchase or invitation, collected numbers of their countrymen, so as to become very powerful. The small maritime force, which, till within these few years, existed on the coast of *Malabar*, was composed of these *Habefcbees*, as they were called. These were the origin of the *Siddees* I mentioned at p. 104, of the last volume.

THE ruins of *Pondicberry* were restored on the peace. The *French* quickly rebuilt the town\* and gave superior strength to the fortifications: five thousand men were in constant employ for that purpose, but nothing could avert the impending blow. I will not combat with M. *Sonnerat* the justness of our principle in again directing our arms against this devoted place. When the new war broke out in 1778, M. *Bellecombe* was governor: a man of great worth and military abilities. Our army was commanded by Mr. *Monro*, who soon after was dignified with the order of the *Bath*, under the title of Sir *HeEior Monro*, I remember to have found him in the year 1769, at the house of his kinsman Sir *Harry Monro*, in *Rofs-Jbire*, He had before commanded in *India*, and had gained, in *Odiober* 1764, the victory of *Buxar*, and was, when I saw him, building a house in the neighborhood, which was to perpetuate

AGAIN BY COLONEL MONRO.

his name, by having bestowed on it the title of *Buxar-houfe*. Sir *UeBor* went a second time to *India*; he fell down before *Pondicherry* in *August* 1778. *M. Bellecombe* defended the place with great spirit, but, on *October* the 16th, was obliged to submit to the irresistible fire of the besiegers. Our generous commander, in consideration of the merit of the *French* general, gave him the most honorable conditions, and permitted his sarrifon to march out with all the honors of war.

ZOOLOGY,

VULTURES,

SOME little attention should be paid to the natural history of this neighborhood: It abounds with vultures; here is found the *Pondicherry* described by *Sonnerat*<sup>^</sup> ii. p. 180. tab. civ. and the great *Indiait*,—tab. cv. which waits during day near the shores for the dead fillies which may be flung up by the waves: it is also very fond of putrid carcasses, which, like the land-vulture, the *hyana*, it will greedily devour. To the vultures of this country we may add a smaller species, called by *M. Sonnerat*, the *Gingi*, p. 184.

ALL this genus are equally remarkable for their voracity, and their sagacity of nostril. After the attack of the Nabob's camp before the battle of *Plajfey*<sup>^</sup> in which was made a vast (laughter of men, elephants, and horses; vultures, jackals, and *pariarsj* or village curs, were seen tearing the same corps or carcasses, and the first were often so gorged, that they could not be forced from the spot. Vultures were usually very rare in the adjacent country, but at that time the plain was covered with them. The air was suddenly seen filled with multitudes, flying with their usual sluggish wing from every quarter, and from most distant parts, to partake of the carnage. It is wonderful

derful how such multitudes could be collected in so small a space. It has been an ancient opinion, that, by a prophetic instinct, they have presages of a battle, and will seek the spot of future slaughter three days before the event. *Lucan* alludes to this wonderful account in his beautiful description of the battle of *Pharfalici*) part of which is so descriptive of the field of *Plajjey* that I must present it to the reader,

Non solum *Hamonii* funesta ad pabula belli  
*Bijlonii* venere lupi.

Obsecrante teeta domoque  
Deferere canes, et quicquid nare fagaci  
Aera non fanum, motumque, cadavere fentit.  
Jamque diu volucres civilia castra fecuta  
Conveniunt—nunquam se tanto vulture caelum  
Induit, aut plures prefferunt aera pennae.  
Omne nemus misit volucres, omnique cruenta  
Alite fanguineis stillavit roribus arbor.  
Saepe super vultus victoris et impia signa  
Aut cruor, aut alto defluxit ab aethere tabes,  
Membraque dejecit jam lapsis unguibus ales.

LIB. vii. 1. 825.

I HAVE been told, that whenever an animal falls down dead, one or more vultures (unseen before) instantly appear; (so quick is their scent of death ! In case of battles what (shall I say—

Do they sniff the smell  
Of mortal change on earth ?

Or

Or may not they be tempted to follow armies by the daily fall of objects of their rapine, by the stroke of natural death? But whether they are expectant of the (laughter of battle, or whether they are brought from afar by the effluvia from the numerous slain, nothing injures the justly and animated description of our poet, when he compares the great foe of mankind to a vulture, expecting the mighty prey, the first of men, and all his race, whom he ignorantly supposed a destined banquet for his malignant jaws; no one will regret my quoting the fine passage, of which the preceding hemistichs are the beginning :

As when a flock  
Of ravenous fowl, though many a league remote  
Against the day of battle to a field  
Where armies lie encamp'd, come flying, lur'd  
With scent of living carcasses design'd  
For death, the following day in bloody fight;  
So scented the grim feature, and upturn'd  
His nostril wide into the murky air  
Sagacious of his quarry from so far.

BOOK X. 1. 273.

## FALCONS.

THE falcons of this country are the *Chinefe*. *Latham*<sup>i</sup>, 35, tab. 11.; the *Cheala*<sup>vii</sup>, p. 33, both large species, and the *Crejied Indian*', *Wil. Qrn.* p. 82. The finest hawks were procured from *Capmere*<sup>^</sup> and other northern parts of the empire, who are attended by natives of the country from whence the birds are brought. *Akbar* had a vast establishment for the

amusement of falconry, which is minutely described in the  
ift volume, p. 306, of the *Ayeen*.

OF owls, here is a new and large species, which may be **Owis.**  
called the \* double ear'd,' with two pair of long tufts of fea-  
thers ; wings and back grey, spotted; breast, pale grey.

THE *Coromandel*, a small species, described by M. *Sonnerat*,  
ii. p. 186; we may add the great horned species of *Ceylon*.  
*Browns Illujlr\** p. 8. tab. iv. and the beautiful *Engli/Jj* white owl,  
*Br. Zool.* i. N° 67, which extend to these tropical regions.

M. *Sonnerat*, let me observe, had formed an immense collec- **OF M. Sedi-**  
tion of the subjects of natural history, during his great travels **RAT\***  
in *India*, which extended even to *New Guinea*; unfortunately  
they were all brought into *Pondicherry* to be shipped for *Eu-*  
*rope*, when the city was taken, and the whole treasure of this  
indefatigable naturalist left to perisli. On *January* the 1st, 1779,  
the *Deux Amis*, a small *French* Indiaman, was wrecked near my  
house. Among other letters found in it was one from M. *Son-*  
*nerat*, containing a sum total of all the plants, animals, birds,  
&c. which he had collected, and full of exultation in his good  
fortune. I lent it to a friend, who took it into his head to for-  
ward it by post to *Le Jardin de Roy*, as an insult on the *French*  
nation, and so deprived me of what I should have esteemed an  
interesting piece of history.

THE *Malabar Shrike*, *Latham*, vii. p. 56. tab. cviii. deserves **MALABAR**  
notice, on account of the singular feathers in its tail. From the **SHRIKE.**  
end of the exterior of each side feather, the shaft is continued  
naked near six inches, and the end dilated into an oval web;  
the head is furnished with an elegant crest, with tips inclining  
backward i

backward: the color is univerfally black; inhabits moft parts of *India* : thofe of *Malabar* are of the fize of a thrulh; thofe of *Bengal*) large as a jackdaw; fly heavily, and feen only in the evenings.

## PARROT.

THE *Gingi* Parrot, *PL Enl.* N<sup>f</sup> 239, takes its name from the adjoining diftrict. It has along cuneiform tail: the reigning color is green ; lefler coverts, dull red.

As I have mentioned very few birds on the weftern fide of the *Indoq/lan* continent, I fhall intermix the molt curious fpecies with thofe of the *Coromandel* fide.

## COCKATOO.

A MOST elegant fpecies of *Cockatoo*, white, with the under fide of the ere ft crimfon, and of the fize of a raven, begins to make its appearance about *Guzerat*, and is faid to inhabit many parts of *India*. They are common, according to *Man<sup>^</sup> deljlocy* Book i. p. 34, in the foreits and beautiful avenues of coco-trees about *Amedabad<sup>^</sup>* which are quite animated with monkics and parrots of various kinds, Thefe are called *Kakatuasj* from their note; are very familiar, eafily tamed, and taught to fpeak : they breed in great numbers in even the cities of *India* ; thu buildings cf which are frequently fo intermixed with trees, that the traveller fcarceiy difcovers the ftreets till he has got into them. The *Cockatoos* are fo domefticatecl, as to make their nefts under the eaves of the houfes undif\* turbed by the haunt of men ; they are not confined to the continent, but extend as far as *Amboina*.

## HORNBILL.

THE Hornbill of *Gingi*) *Sonnerat*, ii. tab. cxx. has the accefory bill incurvated like the lower, and fharp pointed It is faid to feed on rice and fruits.



THE second species is found on the *Malabar* coast. The accessory bill is oblong, convex at top, and rounded at each end.

THE Bee-eater of *Coromandel*, *Sonnerat*, ii. tab. cix. is remarkable for its almost uniform pale yellow color. BEE-BATBR,

IN this country are four species of partridges % my friend PARTRIDGES. Mr. *Latham*, or *Sonnerat*, must be consulted for their descriptions. The *Indian*, *Sonnerat*, ii. tab. xcvi. *Latham*, iv. p. 752. The *Gingi*, *Sonn.* p. 169. *Latham*, iv. p. 773. *Pondicberry*, *Sonn.* p. 165, and the little quail of *Gingi*, *Sonn.* ii. p. 172. *Latham*, iv. 789. The colors, or their dispositions, is in most of them very elegant.

AMONG aquatic birds are the common crane, *Br. Zoo/*, ii. CRANE. App. p. 534, and the beautiful *Indian* crane, *Edw.* tab. 45. The *Coromandel* heron, a small white species\* with the back of the head and neck, and fore part of the neck of a fine pale yellow; and finally, the violet heron, *Latham*, y. 97. *Pl. Enl.* tab. 906, in length about three feet, entirely of a bluish black, gloried with violet, except the space from the eyes to the breast, which is of a snowy whiteness.

THE Bec-ouvert of *Pondicberry*, *Pl. Enl.* tab. 932, and that of BEE-OUVERT. *Coromandel*, *Sonn.* ii. tab. cxxii. *Latham*, v. 83, are common on this coast. They do not exceed fifteen inches in length : the first is wholly white, except the back, and the primaries and secondaries, which are black: the other has a white back, the crown spotted with black, and chin, and space between the bill and eyes, of the same color : the bill is the character of the genus. It is long, like the herons, but from the tip half way its length,

the mandibles recede from each other, and leave an open space.

**PLOVER.** THE long-legged Plover, *Br. Zool.* ii. N° 209, is common to *England*, the *West Indies*, and this country.

**COURIER.** THE *Curforius Asiaticus*, *Latham, Index. Ornith.* ii. p. 75 i, and *Syn. Av.* v. 217. *PL Enl.* tab. 859, is a rare bird, found here.

**PORPHYRIO.** HERE are met with the Porphyrio, *Latham*, v. 253, and some other gallinules; to be traced in the rude attempts to figures on the *Indian* and *Chinese* papers.

**SKIMMER.** THE Black skimmer, *Arxi. Zool.* ii. N° 445. *Latham*, vi. 347, is common to *North America* and the *Coromandel coast*.

**DUCKS.** AMONG the ducks I shall only mention the *Coromandel*, *Latham*, vi. 556. *PLE.nl.* tab. 949, 950.

**GINGEE.** A LITTLE beyond *Pondicherry*, the small river *See-aur* flows towards the shore\* About forty miles from the coast are the singular mountains of *Gingee*, three in number, fortified with a strong wall, flanked with towers, including the whole within a triangle. On the summit of each is a fort: that on the top of the greatest is seated on a solid rock, rising suddenly from the area of the hill, quadrangular, and quite mural on every side; and in a cleft of the rock is a supply of very fine water. It is tenable by ten men against any open force that can be brought against it. Besides these forts, on all parts of the mountains are redoubts above redoubts. Yet, in 1750\* *European* valour surmounted every difficulty, and the able M. *BuJJy* made himself master of it by storm. It was done in the night, a time in which every *Indian* falls under the terror of the gloom.

GINGEE was in former days the residence of a race of *Mabvatta* princes, who ruled from hence as far as the kingdom of *Tanjore*, and were the ancestors of the famous *Sevag* who became supreme over the whole nation of the *Mahrattas*, name\* It was that hero, who, in 1677, took this strong fortress, and added its dominions to his own.

STILL farther to the north the river *Palar* falls into the sea. It rises at the foot of the eastern *Ghats* flows through a tract drenched in blood, and its waters defiled with gore. On the southern branch stands *Arnee* a strong fort and town, twenty miles south of *Arcot*. Here *Give*, in 1751, totally defeated *Rajasaheb* son of *Cbundasaheb*, who after his father's death continued attached to the *French*. Of the different places in this tract none suffered the miseries of war so feverely as *Vandewash* a town and fort on a small branch of the *Palar* in 1760 in possession of the *English*. Two great rivals in the art of war were then on this stage, Colonel *Eyre Coote*, and the unfortunate *Lally*, who had invested *Vandewash*. *Coote* instantly marched to its relief, and on *January* was attacked, and obtained a most brilliant victory, the saving, at this period, of *India* to the *British* empire. In the action, the superiority of the *English* general over the *French* was most apparent, who fled in great disorder towards *Pondicherry*\* He left behind him prisoner M. *Bussy*, who, on every occasion, showed abilities far greater than those of his vaunting commander. On our side fell, mortally wounded, Major *Brereton*, who, in the last moment, refused the assistance of his faithful soldiers, telling them to leave him to his fate, and follow the glorious victory\*.

\* Gazette.

BATTLES.

ON the same stage, a little more expanded, our great commander exhausted all the fine manoeuvres of war against *Ayder AH*, a native general of the highest abilities, prudence, and perseverance\*. They contended for the field of honor in not less than four battles, and in each the *British* general was victorious. The first was on *August 27th*, 1781, near to the great pagoda *Gevjeveramy* on the very spot where the slaughtered remains of the little army under Colonel *Baillie*, whetted the rage of our soldiers to revenge their cruel deaths by the remorseless *Ayder*, on *September 9th*, 1780\*. The humanity of *Lally* preferred the few survivors from destruction. Our army kept the field; but *Ayder* mistook this contest for a victory.

AT the pass of *Shillangur* was another, on *September 2j*, attended with great loss to the *Myforean* prince. Night, in the midst of vidlory, interrupted the completion.

VILLORE,

THE third was on *January 13th*, 178a. The forts on the summits of the rude hills of *Vellore*^ a little west of *Arcot*> were about that time hard pressed by *Ayder*. It was necessary that they should be relieved. The active *Cooté*, at this time worn with fatigues, and nearly expiring, rallied strength enough to be carried in a palanquin. He marched, beat *Ayder*, and flung the convoy into the distressed garrisons in the face of *Ayder* and all his army-

AINEE.

THE last may be called the battle of *Arze*\*. It took place on *June 2(1*, 1782. *Ayder* had lodged in that fort his vast treasures and stores. *Cooté* began to move on the important enterprise, but the subtle *Tippeo*, by a rapid march, carried

\* Orme, ii. 58Q,

away the great objects, and reinforced the garrison. *Ayder* made his attack on our general, who had formed his order of battle, and rushed on the enemy with such impetuosity, that the *Myforean* thrunk back} and left *Coote* in possession of the field of action. This was the last time in which these great commanders were destined to face each other in the field. Neither of them survived long; they fell victims to their amazing and constant exertions of body and mind. *Ayder* died in 1782, at the age of fourscore. Sir *Eyre Coote* on April 27, 1783, aged 58. After his resignation he had retired to *Calcutta*, where he was invested with full powers to resume his former command which, exhausted by fatigue, he had resigned to General *Stuart*. In his passage from *Bengal*, he was, during five days, pursued by a *French* fleet, and with all the appearance of the impossibility of an escape. His great mind sunk under the idea of being made a prisoner; and so deprived of the fair hopes he had of bringing the war to a speedy conclusion. His ship and treasure arrived safe in *Madras* road: but he survived only two days; he was attacked by three strokes of the palsy, and breathed out his great soul under the third, without pain, and without a groan.

DEATHS OF  
AYDER>AND SIR EYRE  
COOTE -

His body was transported to *Europe*, The *East India* Company gratefully erected, as a memorial of his military talents, a magnificent monument in *Westminster Abbey*. Victory is represented hanging his medallion on a palm-tree; flags, and other trophies are placed beneath: a mourning *Indian* sits on one side pouring the contents of a full *cornucopia*, the fruits of his victories, into a shield. This is a *cenotaph* \ his mortal part

prut having been interred, - on *September* 14th, at *Rockbourne*, •*Hampjbire*, in the family vault. He entered early into the army, and is said to have served in *Scotland* in 1745. In 1754 he landed at *Madras*, being in one of the regiments sent to *India* under the command of a Colonel *Adlercron*. His first distinction was that of being appointed, in 1757, to command at *Calcutta*, in which he was superseded on a dispute between him and *Circe* reflecting the right. *Coot*e was present at the battle of *Plajjy*. The day preceding the action, the commander in chief, Colonel *Cfive*, called a council, in which it was debated, whether the attack should immediately be made, or the army retire to *Cutwab* during the rainy season. *Coot*e dreaded the effect a retreat, might have on the common soldiers, which might supersede the ardor with which they were then inspired. The council divided. Thirteen sided with C/w£, and only seven with the gallant major. The colonel retired to an adjacent grove, and passed an hour in gloomy meditation. He returned convinced of the solidity of *Coot*e\ advice, and instantly directed that the troops should cross the river to the attack, the next morning\*. The great event is sufficiently known: but the cause of immediate action is suppressed by the historian of the fearless victor, who seemed to be superior to advice; yet, after reflection, was too wise to decline what every one must acknowledge the necessity of. The *cenotaph* was not the only honor bestowed on this faithful servant. The *East India Company* erected in their temple of Fame in the *India-house* a statue to his

\* *Ormc*, ii. p. p. 170,171.

memory, by *Bacon*. He is in the habit of an *English* general officer, having before his death attained the rank of lieutenant-general. His sword in his right-hand points to a truncated palm-tree. To fill the measure of his honors, his royal master, with him graced the red ribbon in 1771, and he bore it with unrivalled lustre amidst the coeval companions.

His predecessor in the paths of glory, STRINGER LAWRENCE, had also the honorary rewards of merit from the company. A statue erected in 1764 (in his life-time) in the *India-house*, dressed in a *Roman* habit, with a sword in his right-hand pointed towards his side. After his death, a magnificent monument was erected by his grateful masters, in memory of his uncommon services. FOR DISCIPLINE ESTABLISHED, FORTRESSES PROTECTED, SETTLEMENTS EXTENDED^ FRENCH AND INDIAN ARMIES DEFEATED\* AND PEACE CONCLUDED IN THE CARNATIC. On the top of the monument is the bust, expressive of his brave open countenance. The GENIUS of the company is pointing to it, and FAME is proclaiming his noble exploits, holding in her hand a shield on which the inscription is placed. On a tablet is represented a large city besieged, and beneath is the word TRITCHINOPOLY; the foundation of his glory; and that of the safety of *India*. He served in that country from the year 1746 to the year 1766; for the term assigned on the base of the monument of his service is twenty years | he continued in employ till 1754, when he was ungratefully superseded by Colonel *Adiercrony* an officer of superior rank\* sent to *Madras* with troops from *Europe*: *Lawrence*, at the same time, received a commission of lieutenant-colonel in the king's service\* and from the  
company

company a sword enriched with diamonds. These did not countervail the unmerited mortification imposed on him. In 1755, he had the pacific employ of being sent to invite the *Nabob* of *Arcot* to *Madras*. He died in *London*, on *January* 10th, 1775, aged 78; having attained only the rank of major-general. He was lamented as a man and as a soldier. Let me repeat his great eulogy in respect to his military conduct, by saying, that he was the FIRST who introduced discipline into\* *India*, and of course ensured conquest over native troops, till we, by the wisdom of an *Ayder* or a *Tippoo*, are faced by troops equally trained in the lessons of war taught by our illustrious veteran.

## ARCOT.

NEAR to the banks of the *Palar*, about sixty-fix miles from the sea, stands *Arcot*, the *Arcati Regia Sorce of Ptolemy*, and *Soro-mandalam*, corrupted into the modern *Coromandel*, giving name to the whole coast. The princes of which were called for a long succession *Soren* \*. In far distant times it became a nabobship: on the confusion which ensued after the invasion of *Hindoojan*, by *Kouli Khan*, the perfidious *Nizam al Muluc*, viceroy or *foubah* of the *Decan*, kept possession of that vast trust. Something should be given respecting that infamous traitor, who, to gratify his revenge against rival courtiers, invited *Kouli Khan* to invade *Hindoojan*. After being the cause of the ruin of his master, the desolation of his country, and the massacres of thousands of his fellow-subjects, amidst the confusion which ensued, he seized on great part of the *Decan*, over which he presided by the authority of the emperor, dignified

\* D'Anville, *Antiq. de l'Inde*, p. 327.



with the title of NIZAM ULJ MULUC, or REGULATOR OF THE EMPIRE, He made himself independent, and became lord paramount over thirty nabobships, such as that of *Arcot* which then comprehended the greatest part of the *Carnatic*. Over this he appointed, in 1743, *Anwar-o'Dien* \*, the first particular nabob. Future nabobs were gradually stripped of much of their territory. The *Nizam* had been educated under *Aurengzebe*, and lived to the year 1748, in which he died, at the uncommon age of 104; certainly a miracle for a great man to escape during so long a period, the rage of battle, private assassination, or the jealousy of cotemporary princes. His son succeeded to his vast dominions, which remain now in his posterity, and form one of the great powers of *Hindoojan* in the present time. The reigning *Nizam* was one of the confederate allies engaged in our late war with *Tippoo Sultan*. At this time the reigning *Nabob* of *Arcot*, weakened and overwhelmed with debts, has been told by us that it would be prudent in him to cede to us his government. He seemed not quite of our opinion, and remonstrated against it; and the affair was referred to the court of directors: whether the equivalent offered to his highness has been accepted by him, I am yet to learn. He lives at *Cbepauk*) a mile from *Madras*, in princely state; upon part of the possessions for which the *Engljb* paid a fine to his predecessors, in acknowledgement of the original permission; there to form their settlement.

THE city of *Arcot* is of vast extent. The fort is a mile in CITY. circumference, ill built, and weakly defended in respect to

\* Orme, i. p. 158.

walls, towers, and forts. In this state it was attacked by the young hero *Clive*, in 1751, when it was garrisoned by eleven hundred soldiers. *Clive* marched against it with only three hundred *Seapoys* and two hundred *Europeans*, and eight officers, six of whom had never seen service. He halted ten miles from the place. The enemy's spies reported that they were marching through a dreadful tempest of thunder, lightning, and of rain. The garrison thought them more than men, and evacuated the fort with all speed. *Clive* marched coolly through a hundred thousand spectators, gazing on them with admiration and respect, and took possession of the fort\*. He did not confine himself within its walls; he made frequent sallies, and beat the foes in every action. At length they possessed themselves of the town. A close siege commenced. He defended the place from *September* 6th to *November* 15th; when, tired of confinement, he took the field, and left the future defence to Captain *Kilpatrick*^ an officer of approved gallantry.

SADRAS.

TO return to the coast. *Sadrás* stands near the *Tea*, a little to the north of the river *Paliar*. It is a *Dutch* settlement, originally made for the purchasing the manufactories of the country. It is seated in a very fertile country, which enables the industrious inhabitants to supply their neighbors at *Madras* with the various productions of their gardens\* which the fertile soil of that country denies to the capital of *Coromandel*. In 1754, it was the place in which the conference was held between the *English* and the *French* for settling a peace; but by the arts and the demands of *M. Dupleix*, it ended with the strongest exasperation on both sides. A little to the north of

\* *Orme*, i. 183,t *Same*, p. p. 239. 34T-

*Sadras* stands the seven pagodas, a most wonderful assemblage of temples, and other places of *Hindoo* worship, second only in antiquity to those of *Ekpbanta* and at *Elfora*, which are subterraneous, cut out of the solid rock. These are elevated high above the surface, excavated out of solid rocks rising to different heights, and by the wondrous (skill of the ancient artists hollowed into various forms; the natural roof is often self-supported, sometimes it is as if held up by pillars left in fit places, possibly more for ornament than necessity, cut out of the same rock. Where the sizes of the rocks will admit, there are instances of two pagodas, one cut out of the same rock above the other, with the communication of a staircase formed out of the live stone. Staircases frequently occur, as if once leading to edifices now destroyed. Excavations supposed to have been designed for *Choultries* or the same charitable purposes as the *Mahometan* caravanferas, are not infrequent.

THAT this was a place of commerce I little doubt, and probably frequented by the *Romans*. The grounds of my conjecture is, that a pot of gold and silver coins\* has been found here by a *Ryot*, or husbandman, with characters which neither *Hindoos* nor *Mahometans* could explain; they probably must be *Roman*. We know that their trade extended even farther than the *Coromandel* coast, and I have also been informed that *Roman* coins have been seen in the possession of *Brahmins* the only people of curiosity in all these extensive regions, and such coins must have been found within their neighborhood.

\* Asiatic Researches, i. 158.

THE surface of multitudes of the rocks are covered with\* sculptures of varieties of kinds; numbers express the human<sup>1</sup> form, describing the actions of the heroes celebrated in the *Mahabarat*.

ANTIEN  
SCULPTURES.

OTHER figures describe the *Hindoo* mythology, such as *Kir-Jhen* attending the herds of *Nundagbqfe*. In another place is a gigantic *Vijhnou* asleep on a couch, with a vast snake, in numbers of coils, serving as for the head of the great deity; all cut out of the body of the\* rock. There are besides numbers of figures of animals. Among them an elephant as big as life; and a lion larger than the natural size, well executed, and each hewn out of the same (stone). The name given to the last animal is *Singy* which always means in the *Hindoo* tongue a lion\*. The same name is also bestowed to the monstrous figures frequent in *Hindoo* sculpture, from the distorted figures which seem originally copied from the lion, but either by fancy or want of skill turned into real monsters\*.

MOST of the sculptures upon the temple-rocks of this city are well explained by a number of *Brab?nins*, who reside in an adjacent village, still retaining its antient name: and these holy men seem perfectly acquainted with the history of the ornaments of the place.

THE antient name of this place is *Mavaliparam* in the *Tumulic* tongue, but in that of the more northern *Hindoos*^ *Mahabalipur* (<) or the city of the great *Bali*, a hero famed in *Hindoo* romance\*. It had been a city of vast extent, built, or perhaps in part formed^ by excavating the numerous rocks which rose

\* Asiatic Researches, i. p. 146..



*A Bengalee woman.*

*A Tamulian man and woman.*

out of all parts of the surface; possibly we must confine these singular works to pagodas, choultries, palaces, and other public places. The inhabitants in general might observe the common mode of building Hill used in all *Indian* towns. Let me observe that brick might have been in use for the better part, for remains of pagodas are to be found here made of bricks *K*

THIS city was placed close to the sea: a great extent Hill may be traced by the singular remains- Much has been covered by the sea, and inundated by the effects of an earthquake *t*. Many similar rocks, excavated and sculptured like those to this time existing, are to be seen on the shore, and in such parts of the sea where the depth doth not prevent them from being visible. These ruins are called by the seamen the SEVEN PAGODAS, for to that number have they been confined.\* They have their utility to navigators, as marks for approaching the coast.

IT is to *William Chambers*, Esq; that the public is indebted for a large and most extensive account of these wonderful antiquities, to which I am obliged for the foregoing extracts *J*. I recommend the perusal of Mr. *Chambers*'s account to every reader of curiosity, who cannot fail of being highly gratified- I trust it will not be long before they will be further explained by the elegant designs of Mr. THOMAS DANIELL, the greatest traveller in *Hindoojan* of this or perhaps any other times. His present publications merit the encouragement of every person of taste. His labors and his hazards deserve their favor. He

\* Asiatic Researches, p, 149, 153.

*t* P- \*54 <sup>to</sup> 157\*

% Published in the ASIATIC RESEARCHES, vol. i. p. 145, N<sup>o</sup> v.

obliged

obliged me with the light of his drawings. I anticipate from them the knowlege of *MahdbaUpúr*^ and hope it will not long be denied to the public at large.

MELIAPOUR, OA  
S. T. THOMAS,

ABOUT thirty miles to the north of *Sadras* flood the antient *MaVarpha*^ and the *Meliapour* of the more modern *Indians*. At the time it came into the possession of the *Portuguese*, it was quite in ruins, but had been the *emporium* of *Soro-mandalatn*. The new-comers changed the name to that of *San Thome*) from the

S. T. THOMAS  
MAFU YFJID-

(Ifcovery they had made that *St. Thomas* had differed martyr-  
c] o m n e a r this place, in a cave at the lesser mount still called after his name. He had fled from his persecutors, was discovered there, and transfixed with the lance of a *Brahmin*\*, his body was buried in old *Meliapour*, and is said to have been found amidst the magnificent ruins in 1517. *Marco Polo*, who let out on his travels in 1269, reports that he was informed that the body was deposited in a chapel in that city. It was discovered on the search made after it in 1522, when the bones were found, and the lance by which he was slain. These holy remains were carried to *Goa*, where they were interred with much respect.

PRETENDED  
EVIDENCES.

TWO pretended evidences of the reality of the million were said to have been discovered in the year 1533: one was a plate of iron, the other a piece of marble, with letters cut on each in some unknown language, These were decyphered by certain *Brahmins* of *Narfinga*> and found to give the important history. It was to this place that the bishop of *Siber born* was sent by our great king *Alfred*, and returned loaded with rich gifts of spices and pearls. The *Portuguese* rebuilt the city with great magni-

ficence, and it became a most commercial and opulent place; but its commerce declined on the rise of *Madras*, and it is now become a place of very little consideration; no part of its fortifications remain, except a piece of a ruined wall. The other proof of its former importance is, that it gave title to a *Portuguese* bishop.

THE greater part of the *Indian* inhabitants are *Roman Catholics*. By their religion they were attached to the neighboring *French* at *Pondicherry*, and on that account they were active in giving intelligence of what we were doing at *Madras*; this induced Admiral *Boscawen* to take possession of the town, previous to his ill-conducted siege of the *French* capital. The inhabitants pretend that they are descended from the *Portuguese*. These, and many others of the mixed breeds of this part of *India*, are often formed into companies, or mixed in garrison with the *Seapoys*. This mongrel breed is far inferior in courage to the common native *Indians*. They are called by them *Topajfes*, from their wearing a hat; a name retained by the *European* nations. TOPAZES.

*Madras*, or as it was called by the natives *Cbhiapatam*, stands MADRAS, three miles to the north of *San Thome*, in Lat. 13° 5', in the most inconvenient spot imaginable, close to the shore, continually vexed by a most tremendous surf, with a fair river on the other side, which cuts off all fresh water, and by its inundations in the rainy season, threatens destruction. Add to this, a barren sandy CLIMATE tract, incapable of bearing even a blade of grass, perpetually scorched by a most burning sun; yet so healthy, that it is the great resort of the invalids of *Bengal*, who here soon feel the good



good effects of the climate : yet it would be intolerable was it not for the regular refreshing breezes and cooling showers that come from the sea at stated hours. These happily arrive in what is called the <sup>4</sup> 'Celestial summer,' when the sun is vertical, and their necessity the strongest. The winds that pass over the land, come heated by their passage over the sands like the air of the mouth of an oven. The night and day are here nearly equally departed, though not in the same exact division as under the equator, yet, partly in that, and wholly in other respects, so as to vindicate the beautiful quotation from our celebrated *Prior* vol. ii. p. 157. To make that passage more clear, I must introduce the doubts of *Solomon* respecting the habitability of the frigid and torrid zones, according to the notions which were held of them by the ancients.

I doubt of many lands, if they contain  
 Or herd of beast, or colony of man,  
 If any nations pass their destin'd days  
 Beneath the neighboring sun's directer rays.  
 If any suffer on the Polar coast  
 The rage of *Arctos*, and eternal frost.

May not the pleasure of Omnipotence  
 To each of these some secret good dispense.  
 Those who amidst the torrid regions live,  
 May they not gales unknown to us receive 5  
 See daily show'rs rejoice the thirsty earth,  
 And bid the flow'ry buds succeeding birth ?  
 May they not pity us, condemned to bear  
 The various Heav'n of an obliquer sphere :

While

While by fix'd laws, and with a juft return  
 They feel twelve hours that (hade, for twelve that burn ;  
 And praife the neighboring fun whofe conftant flame  
 Enlightens them with feafons ftill the fame.

*Fort St. George* (the new name for *Madras*) was founded about the year 1643, by permillion of a prince tributary to the king of *Golconda*, the '*Gentoo Raja* of *Cbandergberri*, on their purchafed land of *Chinapatam* \*. Poffibly we had as little territory round our infant fettlement, as the *Syrian* queen gained round *Carthage* by her ftratagem of the lengthened thongs of her bull's-hide. Had his majefty looked into the mirror of fate, he would have feen his own kingdom fwallowed up by *Aurengzebe*, in 1687 : he would have feen, under that prince, the *Hindoqftan* empire fpread over the mighty peninfula; after a few years the glafs would have reflected a wondrous change: A *Perjian* monarch carrying his arms to the capital of the empire, bidding its weak monarch defcend from his throne; and, ftill more mortifying, bidding him remount the abdicated ftate: he would afterwards have feen this mighty empire fall to pieces, disjointed by the defection of the great viceroys, and the emperor himfelf left with lefs power and lefs dominion than the weakeft of thofe governors, who had lately trembled at his nod. The horrors of the vifion would have multiplied : he would have feen a fallen monarch, and the miferable *Mogult* and tender family, left to fuffer the pains of hunger and thirft; ladies of the blood royal flarved to death; and others in deffpair precipitating themfelves from the fummit of the palace

FORT ST.  
 GEORGE.

PROPHETIC\*  
 VISION.

\* Orme's Fragments, 84.

f Shah Allum.

into the river ; his fons lifted up and dallied before his face on the hard floors, and himfelf flung recumbent, and his eye-balls torn from their fockets by the daggers of raercilefs favages, by order of a *llobilla rirfiiian\**. A ftill more wondrous fcene would have paffed before his eyes: the defendants of thofe merchants, thofe humble fuppliants to whom he had granted a little **tra.ft of gTound, riling into a great people ; he would have feen** them aflume the ftate and power of natural monarchs ; depofe or create kings and princes, as futed their interefts ; wage fierce wars with other *European* nations on the *Indian* fhores, *Europeans* who firft came among them in the fame humble guife. He would have feen them traverfe the great empire with their armies from eaft to weft, from north to fouth : filed deluges of blood to maintain their wrongful clames: mutual maffacres arife before his eyes ! Struck with horrors fucceeding horrors, he would have dafhed to pieces the terrific glafs, and left to future times to unfold the eventful adts that at prefent we are forbidden to know, forbidden to reveal! Some hiftorian may arife, and, like *Horatio*, in *Hamlet*, high on the ftage, deliver the eventful hiftory, and

Speak to the yet unknowing world,  
How thefe things came about: So fhall you hear  
Of cruel, bloody, and unnatural adts :  
Of accidental judgments, cafual (laughters :  
Of deaths put on by cunning, and fore'd caufe :  
And in this upfliot, purpofes miftook  
Fall'n on the inventors heads.

• *Hift. Tranfa&ions* by Jonathan Scott, Eft., vol. ii. part v. p. 293.

THE famous feat of government, *Madras*^ may be divided into two parts. The fortified part, called *Fort St. George*^ a place of great strength, stretching along the very shore, and guarded on two sides by its wandering river. This fortress includes within it the *White Town* : the *Black Town* stands to the northwest, is very large and populous, and is inhabited by the richest *Indian* merchants, and the *Europeans*. Beyond that are the suburbs, a large division inhabited by *Indian* natives of all ranks, subject to the Company; besides these, are at a small distance two vast villages, filled with *Indian* natives, manufacturers, and artificers. When Mr. *Orme* was resident in *India*, there were not fewer than two hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants on the adjacent territories of the *East India* Company.

THE present territory belonging to *Madras* was granted to it THE JAGHIRS. by the great *Mogul*, and is called the *Jaghire*, see vol. i. p. 78; this our Company, with a degree of certainty, interpret a perpetuity. This grant extends along the coast a hundred and eight miles, from *Alemparve* southward, as far as *Pullicate* northward, and inland as far as the town of *Conjeveram*^ and brings in a revenue of a hundred and fifty thousand pounds a year.

BEFORE the profitable trade of war by its rapid acquisition of wealth, gave a mortal check to honest industry, the loom furnished a great and flourishing commerce : all the country was full of looms : but I am informed that some years ago (till a late revival of trade) there were scarcely goods enough to load a ship.

*Fort St. George* underwent in our days two memorable sieges, SEIZED IN 1746.

attended with very different success. The first was in 1746 when the celebrated *De la Bourdonnais* appeared before the place. He began his attack on September the 7th, and it was surrendered to him on the 12th; the generous enemy gave the conquered the most easy terms; every private citizen was permitted to enjoy his own, and nothing but the property of the Company was taken, and a ransom agreed on for the preservation of the town; his rival *Dupleix*, governor of *Pondicherry*, insisted on the total destruction of *Madras*, but *le Bourdonnais* adhered religiously to his terms. These were immediately broken, in the most infamous manner, by *Dupleix* and our merchants plundered in a manner that reflected the highest dishonour on the *French* nation. Soon after a furious storm arose, and annihilated the *French* marine in *India*, and secured to us the remainder of the *English* empire in *Hindoojan*. The town was at this time defenceless, and our squadron driven by the winds from the coast.

IN 1758, the attack and the fate of *Madras* were very different. The violent *Lally* marched against the place in *December*, when in taking possession of the *Black Town*, a most animated action was fought in the very streets. Colonel *Draper* commanded the party, and after the loss of several brave officers was obliged to make his retreat. At this time *Madras* was defended by a brave garrison, and by men of approved conduct and valour: Mr. *Plgot*, the governor, who received his military instruction from the General, Colonel *Laurence*, behaved with the activity and resolution of a veteran. Major *Calliaud* and Captain *Prejlon* kept the field, and distinguished themselves by

by their bravery and prudence. *Lally* continued before the place, with unabated vigour, near three months. He raised the liege on the 16th of *February* 1759, so precipitately, that he had not leisure to execute his barbarous resolution, that of laying the *Black Town* in allies, should he be necessitated to make a retreat\*

THE country which bounds the east and south of *Madras* is rendered by art extremely beautiful. That towards the town of *St. Thome* is the *Choultry* Plain, about three miles and a half in extent, and the fertile lands covered with plantations, intermixed with villas and other habitations. The same plain extends to the westward ten miles, and all the way occupied by the retreats of the citizens of *Madras* especially near the extremity, about the greater Mount *St. Thomas*: Many of the houses are elegant in their architecture, and the apartments spacious and magnificent. Here the owners, and their company, enjoy themselves in the *verandas* or open porticos, in the cool breeze of the evening. Every house is illuminated, and affords the stranger an enchanting spectacle\*.

CHOUTRY:  
T. L. A. M.

ON the 18th of *July* 1780, the felicity of this plain was disturbed by the barbarous inroad made by *Ayder Ali*, who, at the head of a hundred thousand men, poured down on the plains of the *Carnatic* like a resistless torrent, which swept away every villa, house, and village which lay in its course in the vicinity of *Madras*. The then governor, and the principal people, fell in a state of torpidity, stupidly incredulous to all the accounts of his more distant advance. "I was," says Mr~

INROAD OF  
"A YDER ALI"

\* Hodges's Travels, p. 10.

*Hodges* \*, " a melancholy witness to the effects of the inroad, " the multitude coming in from all quarters to *Madras*, as a " place of refuge, bearing on their shoulders the small remains " of their little property; mothers with infants on their breasts, " fathers leading their horses burthened with their young " families; others sitting on the miserable remains of their " fortunes on a hackery, and dragged through the dust by " weary bullocks. Every object was marked by confusion and " dismay ; from the 18th to the 21st the numbers daily in- " creasing, and it was supposed that within the space of three " days not less than two hundred thousand of the country peo- " ple were received within the *Black Town* of *Madras* !"

TIPPOO SAEB commanded that part of the army which carried its devaluations to the walls of the city. There was a moment in which he might have entered the *Black Town* with the fugitives, and burnt it: he might have even taken *Fort St. George*, the gates having been left open in the universal confusion. These advantages were happily neglected; he contented himself with carrying a general desolation through the environs, and then rejoined his father's army.

THE presidency of *Madras* had collected about six thousand troops, as soon as it had recovered from its confusion. They were stationed in places most fit to stop the progress of the enemy. The defeat of the detachment under Colonel *Baillie* flung our government into dependence. *Ayder* attempted territorial conquest. He besieged and took *Arcot*, and many other

\* *Hodges's Travels*, p. 7.

pofts of ftrength. He was then proclaimed *Nabob* of the *Carnatic*, and exereifed all the marks of fovereign power\*. At length the genius of Mr. HASTINGS reftored the declining flate of the *Carnatic*. Forces, were detached from Colonel *Goddard's* army in *Guzerat*, and others from *Bengal*, under the celebrated COOTE, who was appointed commander in chief, and by a ferief of unparalleled vidtories, before related, was both fword and fhield to the re-animated country.

GREAT is the deftru&ion in *Europe* by the various effedls of war, the fword, famine and difeafe : but how fmall are they in comparifon of the fame fcourge when inflidted on the inhabitants of *Hindoojlafi*. Let it be exemplified in the dreadful inroad juft recited, as given by a writer of the firft authority +.

HAVOKE OF  
INDIAN WAR.

IN 1781, perifhed within the <i>Jagbire</i> of the <i>Carnatic</i>	150,000
1782, by ficknefs at <i>Madras</i>	20,000
1782, inhabitants of <i>Madras</i> by famine	10,000
1782, at <i>Madras</i> , inhabitants of the country forced in by <i>Ayder</i>	50,000
1782, died in removing northward in confequence of the famine	40,000
1782, feized and carried from the <i>Carnatic</i> , ma- nufacturers and youths	20,000
1782, destroyed during the war in different parts of the <i>Carnatic</i>	250,000
	<hr/>
	<b>540,000</b>
	<hr/>

\* War in *Afia*, p. 171 ; fome fay that *Tippoo Saeb* was fo proclaimed.

f Hon\* Charles Greville, ii. p. 521.



THE {laughters and deftrudtions which defolated the northern parts of *Hindooftan* by *Tamerlane* and *Kouli Khan* united, can fcarcely equal thofe brought, in moré detail, on *Coromandel* by our modern defstroyer. In all the battles, (laughters, famines, and the general maflacre at *Debit*, *Kouli Khan* occafioned the déaths of two hundred thoufand ONLY \*. *Tamerlane* wanted his record of Death; yet lean enumerate a hundred thoufand innocent prifoners murdered in cool blood before *Debit*. Above that number maffacred in the city when it was fformed. The ftreights of *Kupeli* furnifhed its tens of thoufands, and hecatombs fell vidtims in hundreds of places to the barbarity of *Mahometan* zeal. Could a juft calculation'be made of the exploits of *yfyder-and Nadir Shah*, actuated by ambition, and *Tamerlane* by bigotted cruelty, the laft would fairly carry the palm from his fucceeding rivals for the glory of barbarity.

MARCH OP  
MARQUIS CORN-  
WALLIS.

THIS incurfion was .amply revenged on *Tippoo Sultan*, the fon

/ » • / - , \*

of *Ayder*, by thé Marquis *Cornwall/s*, of whom fame can fcarcely give the extent of his praife. On him was beftowed the important charge. He quitted *Madras* on the 29th of *January*, 1797<sup>r</sup> and the fame day joined the army at *Vellout*, eighteen miles diftant; *Meadows*, as fecond in command, alfo joined. It was thought neceffary to carry fifty days provifions for the troops. It was found afterwards unneceflary, as *Tippoo*, deceived by the manoeuvres of the Marquis, had left a great part of the country, in the early march, unravaged. He continued his inarch nearly due weft till *February* nth, when he turned

VELLOUT.

\* Frafer's Hilt. Nadir Shah, p. 222.

northward

northward to *Chittore*^ eighteen miles distant from the spot he left, nearly opposite to *Fellore*. After a march of about fifteen miles he gained the pass of *Muglee*^ on the eastern *Ghauts*^ and in six hours went through it unmolested, so little did *Tippoo* suspect the route his lordship would take. All the heavy artillery was got up with ease; the roads were so good that the bullocks were not unyoked; the troops assisted with the drag ropes, and the docile elephants assisted, by pushing with their heads the heavy guns from behind. The army encamped a little beyond the pass at *Pwlimnare*, having surmounted the stupendous rampart toward the *Carnatic*, and gained the level of the table-land, which is supported as if by buttresses on every side. That part between the parallels of *Chittore* and *D\*-rampoory*, in the *Barab-mabal*, is reckoned about three thousand feet above the low land of the *Carnatic*. The nature of the *Ghauts*^ and their course, I have, in vol. i. p. p. 87, 88, 89, before noted. The *Myore*, the scene of two years glorious but arduous adventure, was entered about four miles beyond *Palimftare*. From thence, for the space of about forty miles, the march was nearly west. At *Colar*> forty-  
ASCENT OF  
UGLEH.  
COIAR.  
 three miles from *Bangalore*^ is the Mausoleum of Ayder AIV% father, *Nadim Saeb*. *Aydef* was born at *DeonneUiy* a small fortress, not far to the north-west of *Colar*> which, with a certain portion of land, was granted in fief to *Nadim* by the famous *Nizam ul Muluc* \*. It probably was built by his son, who by the elegance and extent of this pile, has paid him very

\* Life of Ayder Ali, i. p. 49.

high respect \*. *Ayder* himself, on his death, was carried to this place embalmed, and laid in state during four months; after which he was carried and deposited in the splendid building of the same nature at *Seringapatam*.

## OUSCOTTA\*

A LITTLE beyond *Colar*^ the march inclines a little southerly. *Ouscotta*, a fort close to the road, is barely mentioned, possibly not important enough to merit the attention of our army. At *Kiftnaporum*, ten miles from *Bangalore*, first appeared the army of *Tippoo*, taking possession of the heights, and cannonading our rear, having previously burnt the country eighteen miles round the city, to prevent the army benefiting from its fertility. The Marquis fell down before it on *March* the 5th; secure of his principal object, but unconscious of the prolongation of its fate.

## BANGALORE\*

BANGALORE is the capital of a kingdom of the same name, built by the *Hindoos*, afterwards improved and fortified by *Ayder* and his son. In 1655 it belonged to a *Polygar Rajah*, who was dispossessed of it by a general of the king of *Bejapour* \. It went through a quick succession of matters, till it fell into the hands of the father of *Ayder*, as a reward from the king of *Myfore* for a victory he had obtained for him over the *Mab-rattahs* %. It is seated in Lat.  $12^{\circ} 67' 30''$ , Long. E. from *Greenwich*  $77^{\circ} 22' 17''$ .

## THE PETTAH.

THE *Pettah* or town of *Bangalore* is of a considerable extent, and fortified with a rampart. The palace, built by "*Tippoo*^

\* Plate I. p. J, of the fine views in the Myfore Country, by Major Allan.

t Views in the Myfore by Mr. Hon>e, an elegant unpagged work, 1794.

J Hist. Ayder, i. p. 50.

appears by the view of it by Mr. *Home*, of uncommon elegance. The capitals and bases of the pillars are sculptured with beautiful excentricity, and the arches undulated in the interior side, in a manner peculiar to the *Oriental* architects.

THE natives of *Bangalore* are chiefly *Hindoos*. A great many *Mujulmen* or *Moormen* reside there, and the troops that garrison the fort are composed of the latter. In the neighborhood are manufactures of silk and woollen-cloths. The wool is probably that of the country. Doctor *Anderfon* \* informs us, that the country, a hundred miles west of *Madras*, rises six hundred yards above the level of the sea, and the sheep on those elevated situations are woolly, and in no respect different from the sheep in *Europe*, but the fleeces strong and harsh, which are manufactured into a fluff by the natives called *Cambalee*. "The borders of the *Myfore* is double that distance, and the elevation above the sea increasing, and consequently the purity and coolness of the air, *Tippoo* need not go out of his dominions to supply his looms. WOOL.

THE *Pettab* was attacked and taken by storm on *March, jih*, PBITAH TAKKK. with the loss of a hundred officers and men. The death of the gallant Colonel *Moorbouse* damped even the joy at the success. A treasure was found in the town of every kind of necessity. Monuments to the several officers who fell that day, and in the neighborhood, were erected in the cemetery, with inscriptions recording their fate.

BATTERIES were immediately erected against the fort, and a practicable breach soon effected. The attack was led by Co-

\* In his Correspondence, &c, printed at Madras, 1791.

## BLUE LIGHTS.

lonel *Maxwell*, about eleven at night. In an instant the whole environs were illuminated by the *blue lights* suspended from the ramparts, as customary with the *Indians*. The material used by them is no other than the ancient *Naptha*, remarkable for its extreme inflammability. The ancients had two forts, the white\* and the black\*, both liquid, and were used in lamps. Every fortified place in *Hindoojian* has its walls beset with branched irons ready to receive the *pendent lights*, which give an uncommon degree of splendor. They might serve to illuminate the infernal council-chamber, or to facilitate a midnight slaughter. How completely does the effect answer to the fine description given by *Milton* of the illumination of the *Pandemonium*, to which the horrors of the night of assault might, by the cause, give to the simile greater aptness.

From the high walls\*

Pendent by subtle magic, many a row  
Of starry lamps and blazing creffets, fed  
With *Naptha* and *Aphaltus*, yielding light  
As from a sky !

THE thunder of the artillery, the noise of the musquetry, the sanguinary shouts of the assailants, and the groans and Airieks of the dying, added horrors to the terrible scene. The garrison fled from the merciless soldiery, and part choking up the passage of the opposite gate, left multitudes like a herd of timorous goats or flocks exposed to relentless carnage. The

• Strabo, lib. xvi. p. 1078. Also Plin. Nat. Hist. lib, ii. c. 105.

veteran governor alone flood by his colors when transfixed by a thousand bayonets, he fell as gloriously as an old *Roman*, or the immortalized *Velasquez*, wrapped in the standard he died to defend. The Marquis *Cornwallis* sent to *Tippoo* the offer of the honored remains to be interred. *Tippoo* nobly replied, that to an old foldier no place could be found so fit as that on which he breathed his last. The interment was accordingly performed by the *Muslims* after their own rites.

BOTH *Pettab* and fort were taken in the face of a powerful army, commanded by *Tippoo* in person. He made some fruitless attempts to relieve them. The importance to us was of the first rate : it became the depot of stores and provisions, a hospital for the sick or wounded, and the place through which our reinforcements of every kind from the *Carnatic* were to arrive; and as it happened unforeseen, became the head quarters during the month, after our inevitable retreat from *Seringapatam*. The success at *Bangalore* inspired our friends, and depressed the mind of the enemy; and, according to perhaps the custom of even *European* nations, occasioned great defection from the neighboring chieftains, who, in *India* particularly, seldom adhere long to the declining side. The *Polygars* especially, who, having no more to fear from the tyrant, poured in supplies to our army from every part\*.

*Bangalore* lies, the nearest way, only eighty miles from *Seringapatam* > *Tippoo's* capital \. the fall of which was to terminate all our labors: but the march towards<sup>1</sup> it was inevitably delayed

for the want of provisions. The country to the east was laid waste by the *Sultan*. It was therefore impossible to receive them in quantities adequate to the great wants of a numerous army, and its more numerous followers. A convoy of provisions and stores, and a reinforcement of troops from the southern provinces, arrived at the head of the *Ghauts*. The army was also obliged to make several excursions for the purposes above mentioned: to *Vincatighery* westward, to *Deounnelli* and *tlhinna-balabarum* northward. Both the last were unfinished, but built on an excellent plan. These were designed as part of a wise and regular system of adding great strength to numbers of his fortresses, which might have stood a regular siege, and long obstructed the progress of any invader. The army began its march from *Bangalore* on *May* 3d, and took the more distant route to *Seringapatam*^ that of ninety-four miles, by *Cancakelly* to *Sultanpetta*^ where it quitted the mountains, and after that to *Arakeery*, not remote from the capital, which stands in an island of the *Cavery*^ and bounded to the north by the rude *Carigat* rocks, *tfppoo* quitted the island, and encamped on a plain of great strength, most judiciously chosen, which the Marquis was determined to surprize and force. The attack was made on the 15th, under his lordship. Colonel *Maxwel* and Colonel *Lloyd* were the great characters of the day. The enemy were defeated with much loss, and many trophies added to the victory. Our slain and wounded most inconsiderable. General *Abercrombie*^ who with his army had surmounted the *Ghauts*^ advanced as far as *Periapatan*^ twenty miles from *Seringapatam*^ where he lay. The Marquis intended to form a junction with him :

MARCH TO SE-  
RINGAPATAM.

BATTLE or.

him : but his evil genius interfered. When his lordship intended to cross the ford of the *Cavery* at *Kanambuddy*, he perceived it was impossible to move the heavy artillery from the place they were. Most of the bullocks were dead or dying, and provisions began to fail after the junction of the *Nizam's* army, on *April 13th*, which was present at the battle, and by its ignorance obstructed rather than promoted the attack of ours. He was obliged to destroy the whole of the heavy artillery destined to reduce the city, and indignantly compelled to retire, and to leave the glorious vision to be realized in the following year. *Mr. Rennel* mentions the singular circumstance of *Tippoo* seeing three hostile armies lying encamped seven miles from his capital, the *British*, the *Mahrattas*, and the wretched cavalry of the *Nizam*, which had marched from *Hydrabad*, a distance of four hundred and six miles, eager to partake of the prey. *General Abercrombie* was directed to descend the *Ghauts*, which he did in fight of *Kummer ul Been*, the boasted favorite officer of *Tippoo* without the least impediment, except from the incessant rains which at that season deluged the coast.

I SHALL not trace our army's retreat from *Seringapaia* BATTU OF  
farther than *Mailcotta*, about fifteen miles to the north of that MAILCOTTA<  
city, a spot famed for the bloody defeat of *Ayder Ali* by the  
*Mahrattas*, in 1772, under the *Paijwa Madab-row*, a gallant  
youth of twenty-two.\* The quarrel was, a claim of the *Chout*,  
or tribute, made by him in behalf of his people, which was  
evaded by *Ayder*. His historian, ii. p. 180, calls the *Mahratta*  
army two hundred thousand, half of which was cavalry. The  
youthful warrior feigned a retreat: The experienced *Myforean*  
was



## EASTERN HINDOOSTAN.

was deceived, and followed his enemy with indiscreet ardour. *Madab-row* made a sudden return, and after several skilful manoeuvres surrounded the whole army of his veteran foe, who he himself was wounded, and with very great difficulty escaped into *Seringapattn*, with the loss of his whole army, artillery, baggage, and colors; Strange it is to say, that he soon restored his forces : in *India* no prisoners are taken; the fugitives returned to him, and he purchased from his conquerors the arms and horses he had lost: as the feudal rule of the *Mahrattas* entitled them to the disposal of any plunder they take. *Madah-row* returned home with glory : soon after he fell into\* a decline. He was brother to the unfortunate *Naron-row*; see p. 93 of the preceding volume. He foresaw his folly, gave the most salutary advice \*, and dying, left him to the sad fate which soon followed.

LORD *Cornwallis* marched towards *Bangalore*, where he had left Colonel *Duff* as governor. He sent the numerous sick to the hospitals, and drew from thence the convalescent, and such stores, ammunition, and artillery which were requisite for his future designs. He found that the *Muglee* pass, which he had ascended in his march from *Madras*, was too far to the north to receive, with any safety, the necessary supplies. He preferred for that purpose the *Policode* pass, which is connected with *Bangalore*, is of easy ascent, and leads through a fertile country into the *Carnatic*. This and its several forts were now in possession of the enemy. Their expulsion was necessary, and that was the object of his lordship's expedition.

Hist. Bombay, p. 42.

THE

V.



72.

*View in the Hyams*

THE *Myfote* country is an immoderate plain, the surface of the undulated surface, which, with little assistance by the rain in the hollows, tanks, or receptacles for the water, for the cattle, or for the paddy or rice fields, through which it is conducted by small gutters; the principal grain of the country is *rd\$\*geef*, which requires more moisture than the falling «f the monsoons. The soil is dotted with numerous hills, which rise suddenly from the surface; they are of different forms, and often clothed with the perpetual verdure of mango and other beautiful trees. Numbers are fortified on their summits with a strong fort, once the residence of the lesser *Hindoo Rajahs* before they were swallowed up by the various *Mahometan* conquests. Many received from the conquerors additional fortifications, which rendered them impregnable to a native enemy: such are *Saven-droog*, *Chandernagore*, and variety of others, which proved easy conquests to the British commander. The celebrated *Aornos Petra* & a fortress of this nature. With what vaunting circumstance does the historian of the *Macedonian* hero describe this single conquest. How lightly does the modest record of the victor over the *forean* kingdom touch on more numerous acquisitions of the same kind, possibly of equal, perhaps of superior strength. All these forts have their proper names, and most of them the addition of *Droog*, i. e. a hill fort. Views of numbers given by Major *Allan* and Mr. *Home*, which convey the partial inaccessibility bestowed on them by nature, and the additional difficulties created by art. To clear the country

these impediments of communication, was the first business of our able commander after his return from *Seringapatam*.

*Oujbor*, *Rayacotta*, and other forts which commanded the *Policode* passes were first reduced. *Tippoo*, sensible of the importance of the first, had made great exertions for its improvement, which not being completed, were abandoned on our first appearance; after spiking the guns, and blowing up a bastion. This acquisition was instantly garrisoned by Captain *Welch*. At *Rayacotta*, *Allan*, tab. vi. was found a show of resistance, but by the perseverance of Major *Gowdie*, the *Killedar*, or governor, surrendered on condition of retiring beyond the power of the tyrant. *Odeadnrgum* and *Ancbillidurgum*\* *Allan*, tab. iv. were added to the conquests, and garrisoned, and the others deemed useless were destroyed.

THE country was also to be cleared from many other hill forts to the north-east of *Bangalore*, obstructions to future operation: None but *Nundi-droog*, *Allan*, x. defended itself with spirit; it stood on the summit of a hill one thousand three hundred feet high, on three parts inaccessible; the fourth admirably defended by art. The assailants found danger from the artillery, and the rolling down of vast rocks: at length it fell by storm. Lord *Cornwallis* thought the gallant *Gowdie*, the officers and men employed in the arduous attempt, worthy of public thanks. *Kummanlgur*, *Allan*, xi. a fort on a conic hill, small, but of vast strength, surrendered on first summons.

SAVENDROOG. *Saven-droog*, *Allan*, xii. xiii. *Home*, ix. x. and other forts

between *Bangalore* and *Seringapatatn*, were next to be reduced\* The first is feated on a rock half a mile in perpendicular height, from abafe eight or ten miles in circumference. It divides in the middle into two heads, by a vaft chafm, each head crowned with a citadel: the fides, wherever acceffiible, defended by walls above walls, even in places where it might be thought that fecurity was needlefs. The name even is tremendous ; *Saven-droog*, the *rock of death*, furrounded by a vaft'foreft, which emits a peftiferous vapour, fatal to any troops which lie long before it. *Tippoo* called this rock *Gurdon She-ko*, or the NECK OF MAJESTY, and exulted, as for certain victory, when he heard that our troops intended to fit down before it. We gave difeafe no time to operate againft us. After cutting roads through the foreft, the commander of the adventure, Lieutenant Colonel *Stuart*, opened two batteries on *December 17th*, and another on the 19th. **TAKEN.** Lieutenant Colonel *Nejbitt* directed the ftorm, led in different points by the Captains *Monfon*, *Gage*, *Lind/ay*, and *B&bertfon*. Two guns gave the fignal of affault, and the troops marched to the animating mufic of BRITONS STRIKE HOME ! An hour, in open day, put u\$ in poffeffion of this important place, with lofs of an arm only, to a fingle private! The garrifon confifted of fifteen hundred men; about a hundred were killed: numbers perilled by flying to the precipices to efcape the affailants; and the reft either had deferted, or found the means of retreat.

IT is fingular that the name of this hill fhould agree in found and fenfe with the *Welsh*, figuratively taken: *Safn-drwg* figni-

fying the infedious mouth breathing an *halitus* fatal as the fteam of *Avernus*.

## VAST FOREST.

FROM *Sbevagunga*, a fort about twenty miles north of *Saven-droog* is a forest which extends as far as the *Cavery* near seventy miles, bounded on the west by the *Maddoor*. It embraces *Saven-droog* and many other *droogs*, and swarms with tigers, and various beasts of prey. The tigers are of a stupendous size; one which was presented by *Ayder* the owner of these domains, to the Nabob of *Arcot*, was eighteen feet in length, which was three feet longer than any seen before.

MAUGREE  
PAGODAS.

*Maugrèe*, *Home*, xii. a large town, midway between *Saven-droog* and *Outre-droog*) was a place of vanity during the *Hindoo* reign. The *Pagodas* and *Choultries* are numerous and magnificent, but abandoned, and falling fast to decay, in proportion as the numbers of the professors of the *Hindoo* religion decline. The remains of the paintings and sculptures of the ancient mythology evince the former splendor.

## OUTRE-DROOG.

*Out're-droog*, seven miles from *Saven-droog*, is in strength only inferior to it. On the accessible part it was defended by six strong walls, rising on the steep side one above the other: this was called the lower fort. To Lieutenant Colonel *Stuart* was committed the capture: Captain *Scott* rapidly carried it by escalade. The *Killedar* had hardly time to ask a parley. Lieutenants *James*, *Doufe*, and *Macpherfon* followed the blow. Supported by *Scott*, they gained the fort on the summit, through the six walls, and put the garrison to the sword, excepting those who chose to avoid its edge, by precipitating themselves down the rocks\*

*Holea-*

*Holea-droogy Allan*<sup>^</sup> iii. *Home*, xvii. xviii. a small conic i»ck, **HOLEADROOG** fourth of *Outre-droogy* of wondrous strength, accessible only by one path, was attacked and taken in *June* 1791. Six thousand cattle and two thousand sheep were collected about this fort: it fell afterwards into *Tippoo's* hands, and was retaken early in the following year. *Ramgury*<sup>r</sup> \% a rock foaring to a point in the centre, guarded strongly at the base and above with rows of walls, and on one side it has a great tank. It was quickly reduced by the rapid attack of *Captain Welby* in *December* 1791, as was *Sbevetigbury*, a mile and a half distant. It consists of immense square rocks, solid and precipitous, on which the fort is placed; we retained both till the peace. The first had been lately improved with new works, and provided with guns, ammunition, and stores, taken from the following fort. *Cbena-* **CHENAPATAM** *patam*. *Home*, xvi. is a low fort on a plain, dismantled by the *Sultan* for its want of strength. No one was inactive; even the *Brinjarries* or retailers of grain, did their part, and with the arms provided to defend their bags and cattle, valiantly attacked and took the lower fort of *Gopauldroog*<sup>^</sup> and even attempted the **GOPAULDROOG** higher: but repulsed, marched triumphantly into camp with the plunder of the first.

THE *Nizam* and the *Mahrattas* did their part in the field. **ACTIONS OF THE**  
**NIZAM AND**  
**MAHRATTAS.**  
 The first sent a great reinforcement to our general from his capital, commanded by his son. The lower fort of *Gurramcondab*, in the east of the *My/ore*<sup>^</sup> was taken by his principal officers, but not without the assistance of our artillery. It was retaken by the eldest son of *Tippoo*: and again put in the possession of the *Nizam* by the help of the *English*. The *Mahrattas*, headed by their

PURFERAM  
BHOW.

their leader *Purferam Bhow*, kept themselves in exercise, and diverted our military with their feiges. Mr. *Dirom* describes, p. 10, II, their artillery in a most laughable manner; yet they came back in triumph, assisted perhaps by the *Bombay* brigade, and the hero Captain *Little*\*. They marched northward to *Sera*, taken in the early days of *Ayder*, who was formally invested *Soubah* of the place. They thence proceeded to *Chitteldroog*, a fort of vast strength, seated on a stupendous rock, to which Mr. *Faden's* map gives the height of two thousand six hundred and forty yards!!! This also was one of the early acquisitions of *Ayder*. Here was confined the crew of the *Hannibal*, taken by the gallant *Suffrein*, and delivered, in August 1782, to the savage *Ayder*, contrary to every law of war and humanity. *Purferam Bhow* proceeded under the tuition of our Captain *Little*, and was taught to take *Hooly-Onore*, and *Bankapour*, and *Simoga*, on the banks of the *Tungebadra*, and showed him how to gain a complete victory over a large body of *Tippoo's* forces near *Simogai*, commanded by his son *Reza Saib*. *Purferam*, elate with his plumes, forgot he was to join *Abercrombie's* army, and assisted in the reduction of *Seringapatam*. He marched toward *Biddnore*: was followed by *Kummir ul Dieriy* and by letters of recall from Lord *Cornwallis*, he hastened to co-operate in the original intent of the discordant alliance. *Purferam Bhow* lost fight of the battle of February 7, which decided the fate of the tyrant. General *Abercrombie*, by

\* *Dirom*, p. 103. See more in Lieutenant Moor's Narrative of the Operations of Captain Little's detachment, p. 169. The reader will find, in p. 129, an accurate view of Chitteldroog.

t *Dirom*, p. 103,



various inevitable impediments, could not effect his junction with the vi&or till the 16th; and it is not probable that *Purferam Bbow* ever quitted his fide : happy was it that he did "not. He faved the horrors with which his colleague *Hurry Punt*, and the *Nizam's* generals were feized, when I^ord *Cornwallis* cruelly left them alone all night to force his way into the centre of an enemy's fortified campftn the dark! like a common foldier! with part only of his forces ! without cannon !! with" out fear\*!

THE little fort of *Hoolea-droog* was honored by having its neighboring valley made the rendezvous of the combined armies directed to give peace to *Hindoojian*, by the fubduing the ambition of an ufurping tyrant. All the vanity of the *camp of cloth of gold* \ appeared in the empty fiate of the eaftern princes, the *Cboudered* elephants ftiffin gold and filver, the *Cbubdars* proclaiming the fwelling titles of the riders, or attempting to filence the noify multitudes of their military mob. f he long array of the *Britifh* army marched in %\v6ful filence, and with the gravity of men fitted for great exploits; deep feiife, loiiig experience, and determined perfeverar\ce marked chara&teriftic, the face of every veteran ! their adlions were correpondent. I lhall emerge with them out of the foreft, and crofs with them the *Madoor*; again fee the fatal heights of *Mailcoita*^ and\* in bloody vifion, the two days fight of our gre^t commanded

\* Dirom, p. 141.

t The famous interview between Henry VIII. and Francis I. between Guines and Andres, as fplendid and filly as the parade at Holeadroog.

victorious against every well-planned bastion, and every defence the genius of *Tippoo* could invent for the preservation of empire, subjects, and the endearing connections of parental love. Would my pen could rise to description adequate to the sublimity of the various subject.

IN just despair of attaining these heights, I return to my peaceful pen. I attempt the origin of the humbled city, some farther traits, and the description in its most splendid fate. It is said to have belonged to a pious *Polygar Rajah*, who, taking a pilgrimage to *Ramifferam*, entrusted the care to his neighbor, the prince of *Myore*, who, on the good man's return, refused to give up the trust, and it continued in his race during three centuries\*. Through indolence, the *Rajahs* latterly appointed a Viceroy, who sustained for them the cares of government, and the office became hereditary. In 1747, the Viceroy of the time deposed his minister, appointed in his place an infant of the royal family, and assumed the reins of government: he paid all respect to the nominal *Rajah*, who was venerated by his subjects, as is the present. They are kept in great state, and shewn once or twice a year to the people.

AYDER ALI,  
SOME ACCOUNT  
OF.

*Ayder* is first mentioned in active life appearing in the year 1750\* at the age of twenty-two, at the head of a small body of forces in the army of *Nazir-jing*, and was in the battle in which that great *Soubah* was aflaminated, He is said to have learned the rudiments of war among the *French* troops, whom he looked upon as the first of men. He served long with them,

\* Mr. Home.

and was employed on several important expeditions. He made, the *French* discipline his model; even while in their service he seduced several of their men and officers to serve in his particular corps, which was irregularly connived at by reason of the singular use *Ayder* was to them. In 1770, *Stenety* a *French* officer, continued with him.

IN 1755 *Ayder* had the command of six thousand men in the service of M. *Dupleix*. At that time, by the "death of his brother, a strong fortress, a fertile territory, and a large body of troops devolved to him; he returned to *Myfore*, to his native prince, and was appointed by him generalissimo of the army. He soon suffered by the jealousy of the prime minister, *Canero*, who traitorously invited the *Mahrattas* to invade the country. *Ayder* surprized, was obliged to retreat into *Seringapatam*, the capital of the kingdom; he encamped before the city, the *Mahrattas* followed him, and the treacherous *Canero* shut the gates against him, and left him to his fate. *Ayder* convened his principal officers, told them his story, assured them he would not be the cause of the destruction of so many brave men, took an affectionate leave of them, and dismissed them, after advising them to take such measures as prudence might suggest. At midnight he assembled thirty men, on whose courage he might rely, furnished each with a large sum in gold, and then, by swimming the river, eluded the strict watch the *Mahrattas* kept on him. He went instantly to *Bangalore*, where he found his uncle governor, who received him with open arms. *Ayder*, immediately raised an army, and, after various great actions, assisted by his faithful partisans, he determined to attack the

royal army sent to oppose him. The armies met: the generals had a conference; the result was, an agreement between both for a confederacy, not against the king, but the traitor *Canero*. A deputation was sent to *Seringapatam*. *Canero* was given up; *Jyder* appointed regent of the kingdom, and guardian of the young prince. He left *Canero* to be tried by the *Brahm'ns* who condemned him to death. *Ayder* changed the sentence to one more severe, to be shut up in an iron cage, and left exposed in the most public place of the city; he lived two years, and his bones were to be seen in his strange prison several years after his death. *Ayder* continued to the lawful prince the same treatment as he or his predecessors experienced under the usurping Vifiers, a splendid confinement, and the same annual exhibition of his person to the faithful *Hindoos*.

THE founder of *Seringapatam*, the capital of the *Myore* kingdom, judiciously placed it in an island of the *Cavery*; about eight miles to the north of the town of *Myore*, the ancient capital, and a fortified post\*. The channel of the river, most rude and rocky, is at all times a strong defence, even when the water is lowest. Part of our troops passed it when it was up to their necks, in order to possess themselves of the island, after the victory of *February* 6th and 7th. The important spot is in the middle a mile and a half broad; the length four miles: from the middle it slopes on every side to the river. The fort and outworks occupy about a mile on the west side, and face the north. The ground which it covers towards that point far more steep than in other parts of the island, and the ground

\* Mr. Rennet,

on the opposite to it rises high, and gives a distinct view of every part of the fort. This fortress was distinguished by its white walls, regular outworks, magnificent buildings, and ancient pagodas, and lofty mosques. The works are of great strength, but part were incomplete when we came before them ; some were made by *Europeans*^ some by *Mysores*, many of whom have acquired considerable skill in military architecture. It is probable that *Tippoo* himself was applying to that branch of science, for in his tent was found a case of military instruments of *London-make*. In his towns were founderies of cannon, and of the several instruments of war.

A LITTLE to the east of the fort is the *Dowlet Batsg*, or the State Garden, a small square. To the south of that is the *Pettab*, or town, of *Saber Ganjam* \*, about half a mile square, SHAHER GAN-  
JAM\* with regular cross-streets shaded on each side by trees, and surrounded with a strong mud wall, and designed for the *bazar*, or market people, and the merchants.

IN 1780, when *Ayder Ali* invaded the *Carnatic*, he seized from the inhabitants all the weavers and youths he could find, which amounted to twenty thousand : These he forced up the *Ghauts*, and settled in this *Pettab*, where he had his establishment of manufactures of cloths of different kinds. He made all the cloathing for his army, which was uniformly of a purple ground, with white stripe. The slaves whom he had made who were *Riuts*, or husbandmen, he dispersed into different parts of the country.

That is, the city of the granary or treasury of the people.—Major Oulely.

t Mr. Kingcote.

## U.VL BAUC.

THE *Laid Rang*\* or the *Garden of Rubies*<sup>^</sup> fills the eastern end of the island. It was the work of the *Sultan*> and laid out by himself. The taste was the straight-lined rows of vast cypress trees, of most refreshing shade, with parterres filled with fruit trees, flowers, and vegetables of every species. Before the war, the whole space between this garden and the fort was covered with houses, all of which, except the *DozvictBaug*<sup>^</sup> were destroyed by *T!ppco*, in order to erect batteries to guard against the approaching attack.

## MAUSOLEUM.

ON cutting down the noble cypresses and other trees which composed the *Laul Baug*, was discovered the magnificent *Mau-fokum* in which the body of *Ayder* was deposited after its removal from *Colar*. It is undefinable for want of terms in *Moorish* architecture. It stands on an elevated space, and rises into two stages, with pointed and collapsed arches in front of each: the upper is ornamented with rich stone-work: the summit crowned with a globe, (hewing three parts of its circumference, as common to moil mosques and sacred buildings. The minarets and turrets of elegant but fantastic forms\*. It was built by his own orders, issued after the beginning of the *Carnatic* war; on one part is a most bombastic inscription in the eastern manner. This *Mausoleum* is in the midst of a square, formed of handsome *Choultries* for the lodging the *Faquirs*<sup>^</sup> which, on the capture of the island, were converted into hospitals for the *European* sick.

## CANALS.

NO part of the *Siddatfs* garden, nor the fourth part of the

• Allan's Views, tab. xix.

f Dirom, p. 186.

ifland, wants water: q, canal is cut through the riling ground oppofite to the weft encl of the ifle, from a rivulet which is conveyed in an aqueduct into the ifland, one branch towards the fort, and another meandering to the fouthcrn extremity of the great garden. I omitted to fay that the *Cavery* is croflèd on its weftern end by two bridges: the old, which paffes into the fort; the new, a thoufand yards to the fouth. BRIDGES.

I REFER this defcription to the elegant views of *Seringapatarn* by Major *Dlrotn*\* Major *Allan*\*) and Mr. *Home*. The plans given by the firil fhould be particularly attended to. In one of Mr. *Home's* is, in the near view, expreffèd the *eterna dotnus* of fome *Muffelmen* of rank. The tombs are elegant, but fimple; and a moft beautiful urn, on a neat pedeftal, cannot but attract the eye of tafte. Intermixed is the *invifa cuprejjus* retaining its claffical fite. But to the view of this capital by Major *Allan*\* is added the pleafing proceffion of the two fons of *Tippoo*, going as hoftages to *Madras* for the performance of the treaty made by their father. This magnificent *fpe&acle* gives the fullèft proof of *Britifh* conduct and courage in attainment of victory, as of moderation, and of the fweets of parental feelings towards a fubdued enemy. The fight of *Darlus's* tent could not affeit us more.

THE *Bound hedge*, the frequent concomitant of the fortreflès of *Hindoo/tan*, appears herein great ftrength. It is the practice in the *Poly gar* fyftem of defence, and copied by the civilized natives from the wild warriors of the forefts. Of the latter, the fort of *Calicoil* and that of *Palam Courcby* are ftrong examples\*. BOUND HEDGE.

\* FullartQii's Campaigns, p. p. 88. 123.

This begins opposite to each end of the island, and reaches the edge of the river. It extends northward, opposite to the western end of the island, but contracts in breadth as it passes to the eastern end. The bound hedge is often defended at certain intervals or openings by small redoubts, to interrupt the pioneers employed in cutting a breach through it: Such were those in the bound hedge at *Pondicherry*, which too long impeded the taking of the place, in 1760, by Colonel *Coote*\*.

COMPONENT  
TREES AND  
PLANTS.

THESE local defences are formed of every thorny tree or caustic plant of the climate. *Palmira* trees, or the *Boraffus flabelliformis*, are the primary. These are planted to the depth of from thirty to fifty feet. In the interstices of the trees, which are very closely placed, are confusedly sown or set, the following plants. *Pandanus odoratifolius*, or wild pine; see my preceding volume, p. 241; *Cassia Tuna*, *Euphorbia Tiraculla*, or milky hedge. The juice of this is so caustic as to scald not only the human skin, but the hide of a horse, on whom it may fall in forcing through this infernal hedge. Several other sorts of *Euphorbia*: *The Aloe littoralis* of *Koenig*, *Convolvulus muricatus* and other *Convolvuli*. The *Mimosa cinerea*, *borrida*, *injlia*, and another, as yet undescribed, armed with most dreadful thorns. The *Guiliadina* unite their powers; intermixed is the *Guil. Bonducella*, *Guil. Bonduc*, and another not laid before the public, to which *Koenig* gives the epithet *lacinians*, which it fully merits. The *Calamus rotan*<sup>\*</sup>, or *rattan*<sup>^</sup> and the *Arundo bambo*, often assist in the impenetrability. The last is

\* Orme's Hist. i. p. 101. ii. p. 665.

remarked



remarked to be admirable for the purpose, since nothing equals it in refilling the edge of the ax, or the fubtile fury of fire\*. To conclude, plants innumerable, of unknown species, the feeds of which, arrested by the antient hedge, grow and intermix, preserving it in order and verdure everlasting.

WITHIN the limits of this strong defence *Tippoo* formed his fortified camp, strengthened with every thing which his extensive mind could invent. In his front line were a hundred pieces of cannon. In the fort and island, or the second line, three hundred more. Numbers of redoubts, well provided with artillery, were dispersed in various places; one, called the *Sultan's*, was under his peculiar care; it was ill defended, and bravely attacked: it fell beneath our superior valour. The enemy, ashamed of their conduct, made several desperate attempts to retrieve their character, and regain the royal charge. We preserved our honor, but at the expence of numbers of brave men, officers and privates. Captain *Sibbald*, the commander of the detachment, was killed, bravely fighting. As a posthumous reward, the name of *Sultan's* was changed to SIBBALD'S redoubt †: this may be said to have decided the fate of *Serin'' gapatam*. To Mr. *Dirom* I leave the conclusion of the glorious event.—Let me only give the disparity of numbers between the assailants and defendants, as the most convincing proof of the superiority of *British* valour. Our troops consisted only of two thousand eight hundred *Europeans*, and five thousand nine hundred natives. The total eight thousand

\* Dirom, p. 68.

† P-P- \*7> 'P'

‡ P. 218.

èeven hundred, opposed to five thoufand cavalry, and between forty and fifty thoufand infantry, defended by every protection that the military art could invent.

CAMPAIGN IN  
THE MYSORE IN  
1767.

IN returning towards the *Choultry* plain, I fhall, from *Ban-*  
*galore*^ for a fhort way tread the lame route as I did in my ad-  
vance with the *Briti/h* army, in their march into the *My/ore*  
in 1767. The war in which the Prefidency of *Madras* was en-  
gaged with *Ayder AH* and the *Nizam*, who had been (imply  
drawn into alliance"with him, is a fubjedt fo apt, that Ixannot  
omit a flight mention of it. General *Jofepb Smith* and Colonel  
*Wood* were the two able officers who led our armies. *Smith*  
took *Cavenpatam*, and fome other fmall places, and then laid  
iicge to *Ki/nagherry'm* the *Barramabal*, which he was obliged  
to raife at the approach of *Ayder*, who, taking advantage of the  
pafs of *Vellore*, fudclenly fate down before *Caveripatam*, which  
*Smith* had before made himfelf matter of. He then attacked  
*Smith* on his march, who, after fome lofs, retreated to a ftrong  
poft near *Trhiomalke*, in the *Camatic*, where he was joined by  
*Wood* with a large force. Near that place, on *September 27th*,  
1767, he attacked the allied armies. The *Nizam* and his  
troops infantly gave way, and he loft all his family cannon.  
*Ayder*) by his conduft and courage, barely permitted the name  
of vidlory to be clamed by our able commander, but ftill it had  
the effects; the *Nizam* made peace with us, and went home  
in difguft, and *Ayder* retired to the mountains.

SOMETIME before, *Ayder* had detached his foil *TtppooSaib*, then  
only feventeen years of age, on an inroad into the *Carnatic*, at-  
tended with all the calamities to the poor country, as did that

we have juft described. He particularly vented his rage againft our faithful ally the Nabob of *Arcot*, whofe battles we were bound to fight as well as our own. This obliged *Smith* to relinquifh all his conquets in order to defend his own country\*

THE war was purfued with various fuccefs. The hiftorian IN 176& of *Ayder*, i. p. 153, fays that *Smith*, in 1768, penetrated as far as, and took *Oufcotta*, and that he even attempted *Bangalore*. *Smith* paid every refpedt to *Dionelli*, the birth-place of *Ayder*, which the hero very politely acknowleged, by prefenting our general with two beautiful horfes.

IN the fame year we made an unfuccefsful attack on the fort of *Mulwaggle*, not far from *Co/ar*, where we were repulfed with lofs. Colonel *Woody* who at this time commanded a part of our army, was not difcouraged from attacking *Ayder*, who was then on his march to protedt this territory, and notwithstanding the difparity of numbers gave him a bloody defeat; after a conteft of fi^ hours the field was left covered with dead bodies; our lofs amounted to above three hundred in killed and wounded. *Maderow* and his *Mahrattas* were allies Avith us in this war. Notwithftanding the fucceflès we met, our general palTed his time very uncomfortably. He was embarrassed and comptrolled by the advice of field deputies placed about him, diviions and diflenfions daily increafing among officers, and by the foldiers, and even by the officers deferting to the popular enemy; and, add to this, an overwhelming expence. *Ayder*, perhaps fenfible of thefe evils, again gave our army the flip, and with a body of chofen horfe appeared within feven miles, of *Madras*, where he dictated a fhameful peace to the Prefidency,

S H A M E F U L  
P E A C E .

at the moment in which the advance of General *Smith* might have cut him and his detachment to pieces \*.

GREAT MOUNT  
S.r. THOMAS.

I NOW regain the *Choultry Plain*. At the distance of about ten miles from *Madras* Hands the great *Mount St. Thomas*: It is the place of retreat of the most opulent inhabitants of the former, from the heats and other inconveniencies of (itua- tion. On the summit is a chapel belonging to the Catholics, accessible by a hundred and twenty-seven steps, and dedicated to the great Apostle, but his miracles have long since ceased. The air about this mount is peculiarly wholesome and restora- tive; it is esteemed the *Montpellier* of *India*. Invalids who have labored under the dreadful intermittents of *Bengal*, and through weakness been obliged to be carried to this place from *Madras*, have, in four days, recovered strength sufficient to walk to the top without any assistance.

IN a noted grove called *Pop 'Tope*, - a few miles distant, are found abundance of what are called by the *Engli/lj Braminey* kites, the *Pondicherry* eagle of *Latham*, i. p. ,ai., and *PL Enh* tab. 416. It does not exceed the size of our kite; the body is chestnut colored, the rest of the plumage white, with a dark streak passing along the length of each feather; the tail is even at the end; they fly high, and feed only on live animals. It takes its name from being a bird highly venerated by the *Brahmins*.

THE common *Engli/b* kite, *Br. Zool.* i. N° 53, is found in

\* Mr. Rennel's Introduction, xcviij

great numbers in this country; they live here all the year round, and with the hooded crows, *Br. Zool. L N° 77*, feed in the very streets; but in *Bengal* the kites retire to the mountains, and return in the dry season, telling that the rains are past. As to the crows, their familiarity and audacity is amazing; they frequent the courts of the *Europeans*, and as the servants are carrying in dinner will alight on the dishes, and carry away the meat, if not driven away by persons who attend with flicks for that purpose.

LET me here observe, that a Mr. *Edward Bulkeley*, a surgeon in the last century, communicated to our great *Ray*, the descriptions, attended with drawings, of twenty-seven species of birds found about *Madras*. The account is given and the drawings engraven in Mr. *Raf's Synopsis Avium*; a proof, in those early times, of attention to science.

FAR to the west of *Madras* are a chain of hills, often interrupted, which begin about the same distance from *Gingee*; the last are formed of immense rocks detached, and seemingly placed on each other by human art, and intermixed are several of the strong forts of the natives. In the neighborhood of *Pondicherry* they are formed of decomposed *feldspar* and ferruginous matter; within them are vast grottos, which have been by the *Indians* formed into *Pagodas*, supported by columns, probably like those of *Elephanta*. What is very singular is, that on these mountains, now destitute of every mark of vegetation, are found vast trees, wholly petrified, lying in all directions across the ravines; and some, as to form bridges over those chasms. Those trees are now of the same materials

as the rocks themselves; they prove that this tract had once been well wooded, and that by some mighty convulsion they were totally reversed, their bowels call up into the face of the day, the powers of vegetation denied, and the trees left to receive the petrific juices, preservative to the end of time, memorial of the mighty phenomenon : For these and many other notices we are obliged to M. *Sonneraty* who passed over *India* with the spirit of a true philosopher.

ON the mountains of *Palliacatj* the nearest to *Madras*, are found my *Indian Badger*, *Hift. Quad.* i. N° 180, and the Two-toed Sloth, N° 360. Among the quadrupeds of the forests of the *Carnatic* is the following mimic of the human form: I shall take the account of it from that given by Mr- *Grofe*, brother to my lamented friend *Francis Grofe*, of worthy and facetious memory, who gave to the public an entertaining voyage to the *East Indies*.

" *Vencajee?* says Mr. *Grofe*, (in vol. I. p. 232.) " a merchant  
 " of the *Carnatic Rajahs* dominions, and an inhabitant on the  
 " sea coast, sent up to *Bombay* ^ to the then governor of it,  
 " Mr. *Home*, a couple of those singular creatures, as<sup>#</sup> a  
<sup>ic</sup> present, by a coasting vessel, and the package of which,  
 " according to his description, and that of others, was as fol-  
 " lows:

" THEY were scarcely two feet high, walked erect, and had  
<sup>cc</sup> perfectly an human form; they were of a fallow white,  
 " without any hair, except in those parts that it is customary  
 " for mankind to have it. By their melancholy they seemed  
 " to have a rational sense of their captivity, and had many of

« the

\*\* the human actions ; they made their bed very orderly in the  
 " cage in which they were sent up, and on being viewed would  
 " endeavour to conceal with their hands those parts that mo-  
 " destly forbids manifesting. The joints of their knees were  
 " not re-entering like those of monkeys, but salient like those  
 " of men, a circumstance they have (if I mistake not) in com-  
 " mon with the *Ourang Outangs* in *Sumatra*, *Java*, and the  
 " Spice Islands, of which these seem to be the diminutive,  
 " though with nearer approaches of resemblance to the human  
 " species. But though the navigation from the *Carnatic* coast  
 " to *Bombay* is a very short run; of not above six or seven de-  
 " grees, whether the sea air did not agree with them, or that  
 " they could not brook their confinement, the female sicken-  
 " ing first, died, and the male," giving all the demonstrations of  
 " grief, seemed to take it to heart, so that he refused to eat,  
 " and in two days followed her. Upon this the governor wrote  
 " afresh to *Vencjee*, and desired him to procure another couple  
 " at any rate, as he should grudge no expence to be made of  
 " such a curiosity, *Vencjee's* answer was, he would very wil-  
 " lingly oblige him, but that he was afraid it would not be in  
 " his power; that the creatures came from a forest about se-  
 " venty leagues up the country, where the inhabitants would  
 " sometimes catch them on the skirts of it, but that they were  
 " so exquisitely cunning and shy, that this scarcely happened,  
 " once in a century.\*

HERE may be mentioned the large black cattle of this coast,  
 with smooth hair and even backs; those with lumps on their  
 backs being rather uncommon..

THE *Servalj Hijl. Quad* i. N° 69, was omitted among the animals of *Malabar*, where it is chiefly found. It inhabits the forests, and very seldom descends from the trees, in which it breeds; is fierce and untameable. The *Malabars* call it *Ma\* ripute*.

BANBICOTE  
HATS,

*Bandicote* Rats are the pest of this country, as they are of all *India*. It was first described to me by my venerable coeval Doctor *Patrick RuJjel* but I never could procure a specimen. It is generally agreed that the *Bandicote* is at least five times the weight of the brown rat; and comparative with that kind it has a shorter and thicker tail; that its general form is much thicker, and the back arched, so that at first sight it looks like a little pig; it is less active and alert than the brown rat, is infinitely mischievous in gardens; burrows under the houses, and will even undermine them, so as to cause them to fall; never goes on board ships. The *Palinquin* boys eat this kind, but will reject the common rat.

ORIENTAL  
MOUSE.

THE *Oriental Mouse*, *Hijl. Quad*. ii. N° 304. *Shaw's Nat. Miscel.* N° 73, is an elegant little species, grey, marked lengthways with twelve lines of small pearl-colored spots.

FLORA OF CO-  
&OMANDEL.

VERY lately hath appeared the PLANTS OF COROMANDEL, published by *William Roxburgh* M. D. under the auspices of the EAST INDIA Company, in a manner worthy of it. An instructive introduction is prefixed to the work by Doctor *Patrick RuJfel*. I select from this splendid *Flora* a few of the trees, which, from their magnitude, contribute to the ornament of the country.

TAB. I.

THE first is the *Gyrocarpus Jacquini*, or *Catamaran tree*, employed



employed to make rafts, which are employed instead of boats in the open road of *Madras*, being a very light wood. The fisheries are carried on by hooks and lines fastened to the fides\* The raftmen go in the greatest swell far to sea, and return laden with booty.

THE *Strychnos Potaforn*, *Lin. Suppl* p. 148, or clearing nut, TAB. rw is another native of the mountains. Most of the waters of *India* are foul. The nut is rubbed on the inside of the unglazed vessels, which occasions a subsidence of all the water poured into them: No provident soldier or officer travels without them.

THE *Tetfona Grandfs*, *Teektrte*, see vol.i. p: 81. of this work, TAB\*V£ grows plentifully about the *Godavery*.

*Bajfia latifolia* is a useful tree: the wood is hard: from the TAB. XIX flowers is extracted an intoxicating liquor; from the seeds an ordinary oil.

*Dillenia Pentagyna*, a native of the vallies far above the TAB. XX. mountains.

• *Butea frondosa* exudes a gum rich in color as the ruby, is TAB. XXL astringent, and promises to be useful in medicine and in dying. The lac insects are often found on the smaller branches.

*Butea Juperba*, a twining plant, unequalled in the splendor TAB. XXII. and richness of the flowers. Description of colors omitted.

*Sterculia urens*, a vast tree. Bark very astringent. TAB. XXIV.

*Nauclea cordifolia*, a beautiful wood like box, and very close grain; capable of being had in large pieces. TAB. LIU.

*Profopis spicigera* bears a pod from six to twelve inches long. TAB. LXHI.

The feeds are lodged in a mealy substance, which is eaten by the natives.

TAI, LXXI.

*Borajfusflabdliformis* grows to the age of a hundred years. These ancient trees yield wood for rafters, being very hard. The leaves are universally used for writing on with a ink. The feeds, when young, serve as a cooling jelly, and are much eaten by the natives with sugar and rose-water. In the beginning of the hot season it is tapped, and yields a quantity of *toddy*.

TAB. LXXIII.

*Cocos nucifera*-y or coco-tree; every where in the moist sandy soil near the sea.

TAB. LXXIV.

*Phoenix farinifera*. In dry, barren, and sandy land near the sea is a dwarf undescribed species of *date-tree*; the trunk about fifteen or eighteen inches long and six in diameter, inclosing a mealy pith, which, being separated from the fibrous woody part, becomes a coarse food for the poor, and in times of scarcity has preserved numbers of lives: fortunately it is one of the commonest trees on the coast.

TAB. III

*So far respects* the trees of magnificent size. I descend to one /hiali, but of the first utility in the art of dying the rich manufactures of the country. *The Adenlandia umbellata* or *Bay-root* grows wild in all parts in the dry sandy soil near the sea, but is now improved by cultivation every where. It produces the richest scarlet for painting *chintzes*. It also serves, according to the preparations, to dye brown, purple, and orange, and their various shades. Doctor *Roxburgh* has given a long account of

\* Hamilton, i. p. 3-C, speaks of the Shani found near Mafflipatam, as used by the natives to stain calicoes with the most lively colors in the world,

the processes used in the producing the colors, and to him I refer the reader.

A MOST commendable spirit of improvement in arts, manufactures, and natural history, has of late risen in *Hindoojan*, particularly in the science of botany, with a view to the promotion of the arts, and of rural oeconomy. Trees and plants of congenial climates have been introduced from *Africa*, and the New World, and from different and distant parts of tropical *Asia*, and been cultivated with success, by the skill and assiduity of Doctor *James Anderson* of *Madras*, and **Doctor William Roxburgh** of *Samiilcottah*, in the *Circars*, and many other patriotic characters, liberally assisted by the president of our society Sir JOSEPH BANKS. The silk manufacture has its material brought home from the very egg. Immense plantations of the proper mulberry-tree is seen every where. The very *Nabobs* have caught the glorious flame, and bent their minds to the useful employ. The *Morus papyriera* has been brought from *Japan*.

**THE *Caecus cochenillifer*, or *Nopal*, the *Tuna minor*, *Dell Hort. ii. p. 399. tab. ccxvii.* has been imported from its native country the *Brazils*, from the *Mex* of *France*, from the *Cape*, from *St. Helena's*, and from *Kew* garden; in each of which it had been cultivated, and in the three last for the purpose of gradual transportation.**

THE insects have prospered in various places, from the *Coromandel* coasts to the *drears*, and even to *Bengal*, so that the dyers of *Hindoojan* may get this valuable article at their own doors. The *Cadius tuna*, *Tuna major*, *Hort, Dell ii. p. 396.*

tab. ccxcv. a native of *India*, was at first mistaken for the true plant, and much time\* and many insects flung away : this is the only indigenous *Catfus*. The *CaElus opuntia* is a native of *South America*, imported into this country, and used as fences for any purposes.

THE *Mujcadel* grape vine is planted at *Bimlipatam*, partly on a rock, and has produced above seven hundred bunches of large grapes of a most delicious flavor. Near *Carroor*, in *Coimbatore*, are lemons which grow twice as large as those in *Portugal*, and grafted peach-trees are to be procured from *Hyderabad*: *Man\* gojians* from the *Malaccas*; *Cacao* from *Manilla*; and *Camphor\** from *Japan*.

THE same patriotic gentlemen have extended their views to supply the distant of our colonies : they have entered into correspondence with the intelligent and gallant *Robert Brook*, governor of *St. Helena*, and engaged to send to the inhabitants of his feigned reign, every tree or plant of *India\** which may contribute to their use, comfort, or luxury\*.

**PULLICATE.**

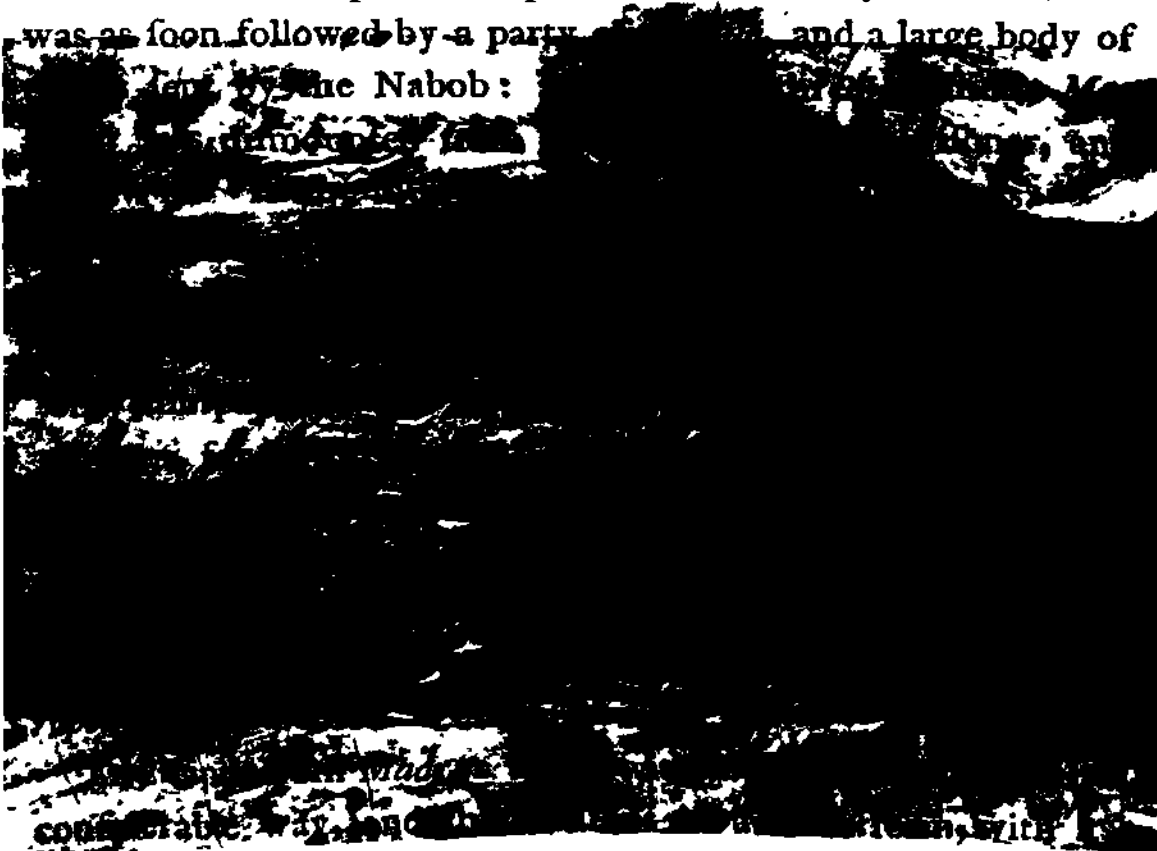
AT the extremity of the *Jagbire* of *Madras* stands *Pullicate\** a small *Dutch* settlement, seated on the southern end of the narrow beach\* or land which separates the lake of the same name from the sea, like that of the *Chejil bank* near to *Weymouth*, in our island; it is thirty-three miles long and eleven broad, and has on it several islands. The discharges to the sea are very small, like the mouths of so many rivers; it is therefore probable that the lake was originally formed by the over-

\* The accounts of these liberal transactions are taken from Doctor *James Ince's* publications at *Madras*,..

flowing of the sea on the low lands. Much of the neighboring country is covered with vast forests of *bamboos*.

INTO the western side of the lake falls a small narrow river, not worthy of mention, did it not lead to the famous *Pagoda Tripetti*, the most celebrated in the *Deccan*, seated on the top of a mountain. The feast of the deity to whom it is dedicated, is annually celebrated in *September*, and the offerings made by the concourse of pilgrims is so great, that the *Brahmins* pay to government an annual revenue of sixty thousand pagodas, which the Nabob of *Arcot* had assigned to the *English* as a reimbursement of part of the expenses of the war. In 1753, *Mahomet Comaul*, an adventurer of the time, determined to make himself master of this profitable place. He instantly marched, but was as soon followed by a party of *English* and a large body of *Indians* sent by the Nabob:

TRIPETTI PA.  
GODA.

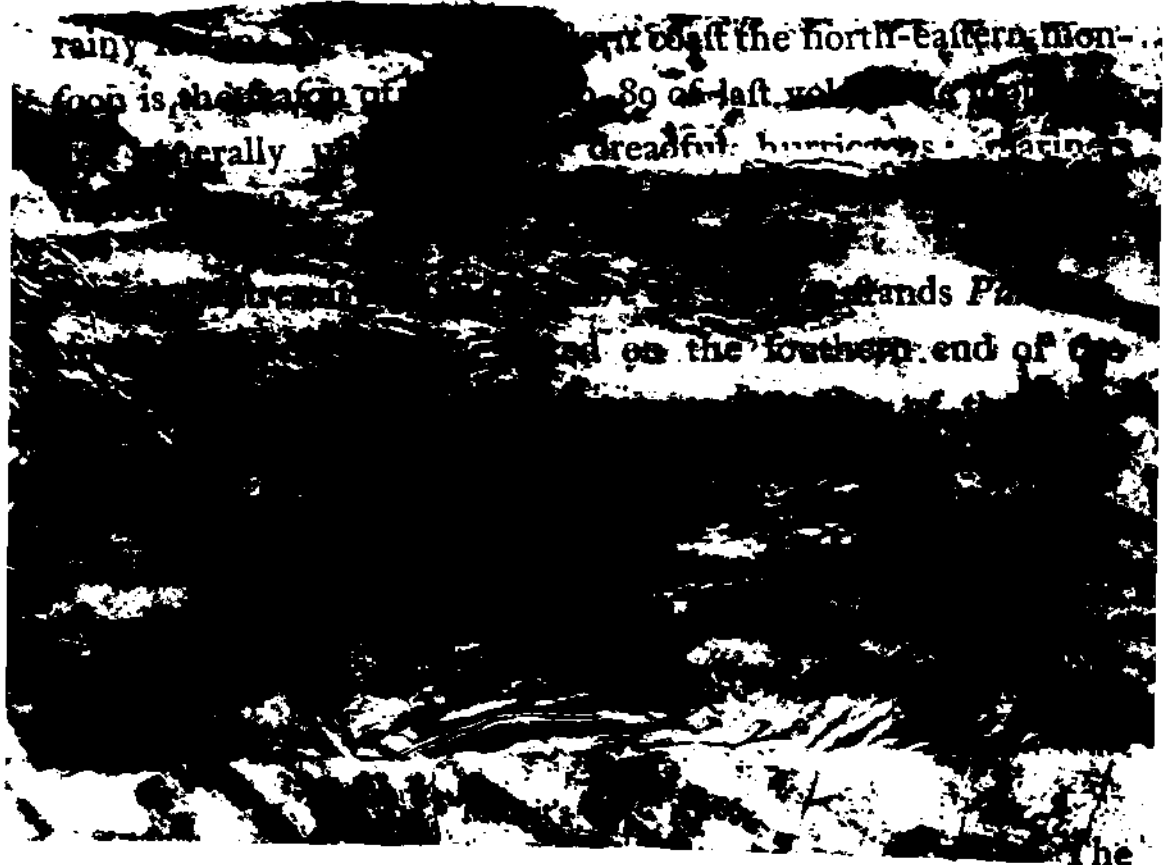


point at the *Kijbna* headland, possibly the *Palura promgntorium* of *Ptolemy*.

WINDS.

I SHALL conclude the account of the *Coromandel* coast, with a brief remark on the winds which affect the seas on both sides of *India*. The S. W. monsoon begins on each side in *Aprils* and blows with a steady gale till near the end of *September*, when storms and calms are alternate, attended with tremendous thunder and lightning. The interval between that and the north-eastern monsoon is one month, when the winds are most irregular. The north-eastern monsoon begins in the middle of *October*, and continues till *March* with the same interval as before.

IN the south-west of *India* the south-western monsoon is the



The

The *Thanks* are then filled; these are vast reservoirs, of a square **TANKS.** form, lined with stone; they are designed to preserve the water during the dry season, moistening the arid grounds and gardens, for bathing and for economical purposes: there are public and private tanks, and many are founded on the public highways, by the charity of the rich, for the relief of the thirsty travellers, or their cattle, parched with thirst.

IT is remarked that the heat on the open parts of the *Carnatic* is never subject to violent changes. A Mr. *Cbamier* kept a register at *Madras* during four years, and found that the heat at the same hour, same day, and same month of each year, varied but little. In unusual heats and colds of particular seasons the whole scale of temperature, from its most opposite extremes, did not exceed 36 degrees, viz. from 64 to 100, which Mr. *Cbamier* observed but once in the course of the four years; four-fifths of the time being in a temperature above 76 and below 90. In the interior parts of the *Garnatuc* during the hot months, every person who exposes himself without doubt at noon, suffers a great degree of heat, which sometimes rises to 136 degrees, Sometime\* higher; yet this heat is not only compatible with life, but even victors of it are not of men, for in the midst of it armies march with all their enormous equipments; forts are besieged or demolished; and a heat that rises to 136 degrees above the zero of Fahrenheit's thermometer, in the *British* islands, is unable to prevent the efforts of nature in war, commerce or amusement\*

IN the dry season a beautiful clear sky prevails, and the firmament seems to glow with fire. In the rainy season the sun is sometimes hid for weeks together, and the earth & fields are shadowed.

shadowed \with a gloom and obfcurity, refembling the darkeft *December* day in *England*; a curious circumftance to occur under a vertical fun at mid-day, and within ten degrees of the line\*.

- RIVER PENNAR.**     THE firft confiderable river to the north of *Madras* is the *Pennar*^ which diilhargcs itfelf into the fea by two mouths, in about Lat. 14<sup>0</sup> 30'. It rifes nearly in midway between the two feas, near *Chlrina Balabaran*^ or about twenty-five miles north of *Bangalore*. It has a northern courfe as high as Lat. 15°, from whence it runs eafterly till it reaches the fea. It is a confiderable river, being three hundred yards wide feventy miles from the fea, confined by mountains on each fide. On the fouthern part ftands the ftrong fortrefs of *Gandicotta*^ on the fummit of a lofty mountain, with a great precipice on one fide, and acceffible only by a road from twenty-five to feven or eight feet broad. At the bottom is the vaft river. A fmall plain on the top fown with rice and millet, and watered by many fprings, for centuries puts all attempts to reduce it to defiance. But about the year 1652, it was taken by the celebrated General *TLmir Jumla*, then in the fervice of the king of *Golconda* : *Tavernier* fays by force; *Thevenot* informs us that it was effected by corrupting the governor.
- CUDAPAH.**     *Cudapah* ftands on a river which runs into the fouthern fide of the *Pennar*^ a *Pitan* nabobfhip; and not far from its difcharge is *Neiore*, a fort and capital of a fmall country mentioned in the wars of 1753.—I muft return almoft to the fource of this
- NELORE.**
- PENUCONDA.**     river to mention *Penuconda*, a large city, with a caftle, eight

\* Communications, &c. &c. publifhed by Dottor James Anderfon, Madras, 1795, p. 14.



days journey from *Bifnagur*, to which the king of *Bifnagur* retired after the capture of his capital in 1565.

FROM *Gangapatam*, on the northern mouth of the *Pennar*, the land runs due north as far as *Motapillit* when it forms a strong curve towards the east; the point of which is one side of the chief mouth of the great river *Kijlma* or *Kri/hna*, in about RIVER K\*1<H>A» Lat. 15° 43'. Its *Delta*, which winds round as far as *Mafulipatam*, is not considerable. This river annually overflows a vast tract of country, like the *Indus* on the western side of this empire, and like all the other great rivers on this extensive coast. The *Kijhna* rises from the foot of the western *Ghauts*, and not more than forty-five miles from *Severndroogy* on the western coast. There is another branch to the east, that rises still more northerly. On the side is *Sattarah* a strong fortress, the capital SATTARAK\* of the *Mahrotta* state, in the time of the *Rajabs* of *Sevatjee's* race: it was taken by him in 1673, and found to be the depository of immense treasure; at that time it belonged to the king of *VUiapore*: it was afterwards used by the *Mabrattas* as the lodgment of their riches, and also as a retreat for the more defenceless inhabitants of *Poonab*, and other open towns, in time of potent invasions.

THE river continues descending to the east. In Lat. 17° is MERITCHE- *Meritche*, a strong fortress, with a *Jagbiredar* territory, conquered from its owner by *Ayder*\* In Lat. 16°45', a small river discharges itself into the *Kijlma* from the north. It would not be worth mentioning, but that *Pannela*, a fortress of vast strength, was made by *Sambagi* the profligate son of *Sevatjee*\* his residence just before his surprisal in 1689, betrayed by

*Cablis*

*Cablis Cauttj* the vile instrument of his pleasures, corrupted by *Aurengzebe*. His extravagant love of women brought on him ruin. Informed by *Cablis* that a *Hindoo* of rank and great beauty was on her road to be delivered by the parents to her husband, according to the custom of the *Hindoos*, he immediately put himself at the head of a full body of horse to carry away the prize, and ordered *Cablis* to follow at a distance for his protection, in case of accidents in that hostile time. The traitor had given notice to *Aurengzebe* of this expedition, who, sending a body of cavalry, surprised *Sambagi* just as he had departed the nuptial procession.

" *Sambagi* appeared before *Aurengzebe* with undaunted  
 " brow; who reproached *Cablis* not with his treachery,  
 " but the encouragement which his prostituted ministry had  
 " given to vices, which at length had led his sovereign to ruin,  
 " and ordered him to instant death. To *Sambagi* he proffered  
 " life, and rank in his service, if he would turn *Mahometan*  
 " who answered by an invective against the prophet, and the  
 " laud of his own gods. On which he was dressed in the fan-  
 " tastic ornaments of a wandering *Indian* devotee, who beg in  
 " villages with a rattle and a cap with bells. In this garb he  
 " was tied looking backwards upon a camel, and led through  
 " the camp, calling on the *Raipoots* he saw to kill him, but none  
 " dared. At the procession his tongue was cut out, as the  
 " penalty of blaspheming *Mahomed*. In this forlorn condition  
 " *Aurengzebe*, however, again offered to preserve his life if  
 " he would allow a daughter; when he wrote 'Aot if you would  
 " give me your daughter in marriage;' On which his execution

“ tion

" tion was ordered, and performed by cutting out his heart;  
 " after which his limbs and body were separated, and all toge-  
 " ther were thrown to dogs prepared to devour them. This  
 " horrible cruelty produced not the expected submission from  
 " any part of the *Mahratta* government, which it only ani-  
 " mated the more to continue the war."

INTO the north side of *Krijbna*^ in Lat. 16° 20', falls the great RIVER *BEEMA*.  
 river *Be etna*, after a course of three hundred and fifty miles.  
 It rises at the head of the western *Ghauts*, parallel to *Cboul* in the  
*Concern*, and not above fifty miles from the sea. It descends  
 rapidly towards the south-east. In Lat. 17° 40', it receives a  
 small river from the west, on the southern banks of which

stands *Vifiapour*^ the capital of the famous kingdom of the same  
 name, is now possessed by the *Jilabratras*, but once was govern-  
 ed by its own monarchs, till conquered by *Aurengzebe* in 1686.  
 It was of great extent, and reached to the western sea, where it  
 possessed the ports of *Dabul*, *Vingorla*^ and *Carapatan*\*

VISIAPOUR.

THE capital, *Vifiapour* or *Vejapour*^ as it is often called, is some  
 leagues in circuit, seated in a fine but naked country, well wa-  
 tered. It makes a singular appearance from an adjacent emi-  
 nence, filled with numbers of small domes, and one of a gigantic  
 size. It was once a city of great splendor, and filled with pa-  
 laces, mosques, mausoleums, and public ^K! private buildings  
 of great magnificence; many of them are fallen to ruin, and  
 give melancholy proofs of its former splendor. I shall not  
 attempt to detail them. The palaces of the kings, and accom-  
 modations for their attendants, were within a vast fort, sur-  
 rounded with a ditch a hundred yards wide; the depth ap-

CROCODILE  
GARRISON.

peared to be great, but is now filled with rubbish : within the fort is the citadel. *Tavernier*, p. 72, says, that the great ditch was filled with crocodiles, by way of garrison, to prevent all access by way of water. Lieutenant *Moor*, p. 334, has his doubts about this, imagining that there never was any water in this foss. That such garrisons have existed I doubt not. I have read in *Purchas*, ii. p. 1737? that in *Pegu*, the fortifications of fortified places were floored with those tremendous animals, not only to keep out enemies but to prevent desertion. This practice has certainly been of great antiquity in some parts of *India*: *Pliny* lib. vi. cap. xx. mentions it as used in a fair city of the *Horaitiv*, a people I cannot trace : " Horatice," says the naturalist, " urbe " pulchra fossis palustribus munita, per quas *Crocodili* humani " corporis avidissimi, aditum nisi ponte, non dant."

THE *Krijhnet*) above and below its conflux with the *Beema*^ is fordable; and a few miles below its channel is six hundred yards wide, made horrid with the number and rudeness of the various formed rocks, which are never covered but in the rainy season.

THE TUNGE-  
BADRA.

THE *Tungebcdra* is another vast branch of the *Krijbna*. It falls into it in Lat. 16° 25', and originates extremely south, from a doubtful fountain. Towards its lower part it divides into three or four small branches, which rise remote from each other; the most southern is the *Coorga Nayrs* country ; the most northern from the head of the *Gbauts* opposite to *Onore*^ and scarcely twenty miles from the sea. What must give this river great celebrity, is its having had on its banks, in Lat. 15° 22', the splendid city *Beejanaggur* or *Bijnagur*\* *Ferrietta* says, that it

CITY OF Bis-  
WAGUR.

was founded in 13<sup>^</sup> by *Bc/a/dto*, king of the *Carnatic*, which in those days included the whole peninsula. It was visited by *CiCfar Frederick*<sup>^</sup> a *Venetian* traveller, in 1565, and found deserted and ruinous, having been sacked by four confederated *Mahometan* princes two years before, on which its garrison had retired to *Pemtconda*<sup>^</sup> as before related. *Frédéric* says that its circumference was twenty-four miles<sup>^</sup> Mr. *Rennel* has given us a view of its present state from Lieutenant *Emmiti* who visited it in 1792. " On the north-west side of *Com/apourforty*" (says Mr. *Emmiti*) " distant half a mile, there are a great number of rugged hills covered with pagodas, which have once been very beautiful. This place has been inclosed in strong stone-walls on the east side, and bounded by the river on the west. The circumference of the whole appears to be about eight miles, though I was told much more. Betwixt these immense piles of rocks crowned with pagodas, I traced several

\* -

« streets from thirty to forty-five yards wide, some of them now producing fine rice : there is one street remains pretty perfect, it is near the S. W. angle of the bounds. It extends about N. E. and S. W. half a mile, and is about thirty-five yards broad, having colonnades of stone on each side, and a very large pagoda at the S. W. end in perfect repair. On the west side of this street there is a large mango grove, which is funded by the *Toombuddra*. There are a number of streets through these ruins, that have formerly been employed to irrigate a great number of canals, the remains of which appear all over this once delightful place. I enquired of a number of people the name of this place, all of whom told me it was

" called *Jllputna*. The river at one place at the foot of these ruins is only fifteen yards wide, below which there has been «'a stone bridge."

THESE august ruins are in the little *Circar* of *Innagoondy*, which does not extend above twenty miles around this vast city. It is very singular that that little *Circar* is now possessed by a lineal descendant of *Ram-Rajah*^ the late great monarch of *Beejamaggur*, and its attendant nations *Canarine* and *Malabar*, united seven hundred years before under the rule of *Kifnendeo*. *Tippoo* wished to reserve this little tract to himself, for the satisfaction of generously restoring to "the descendant the small relique of the great empire of his ancestors. He is denied the title of *Rajahs* instead of which he has the diminutive *Ray eel* bestowed on him; this suitable to his revenues, which do not exceed two lacks of rupees, or twenty-five thousand pounds *per annum*, with the empty regality of a mint at *Annagoondy*.

SERA,

ABOUT fifty miles to the south of *Bifnagur* is *Sera* or *Scirra*, capital of a considerable *Soubahjhip*, till it was reduced by *Ayder Alt*, in conjunction with *Bazaletzing* king of *Adoni*. It was article that he should have all the moveable plunder, such as cannon, ammunition, &c. &c. and *Ayder* remain possessed of the place. The city was taken, at the Agreement fulfilled, so that *Ayder* remained master of an extensive territory adjacent to that of *Myfore*, of which he was proclaimed *Soubab*. *Sera* stands about sixty miles to the north-west of *Bangalore*. The Marquis made the *Joubahjhip* of the former the quarters of the *Mahrattas*, at the time their services were not wanted, in the interval between his two great campaigns/\*

BORDERING

## EASTERN HINDOOSTAN.

BORDERING on the fourth side of the middle part of the *Tungabedra* is the district of *Adonic* its capital of late, a fine city, once tributary to *Golcondab*. *Rachore* is another district, which of late has become the property of the *Nizam*. *Canoul* famed for its Nabob, who perished after killing in single combat the victorious *Nizam*.

ADONIC  
RACHORE AND  
CANQUL.

*Innaconda* is another little territory, since annexed to his success. *Palnaud*, with its strong fort *Timerycotta* is adjacent to the east, and now is annexed to the *Carnatic*. *Guntoor* is the most eastern and maritime, hereafter to be mentioned as first of the northern *Circars*.

INNACONDA.  
PALNAVD,  
IM!!YCOTtA>  
AND (jrUNTOOR,

THESE districts, the last excepted, with *Solapour*, another to the west, on the north side of the *Krishna* are part of the boundaries of the once potent kingdom of *GOLCONDA*. It had been part of the ancient *Telingana*, which had in old times extended as far as the bower of *Vijiapour*, and along the coast all the way from the river *Pennar* south, to *Orixa* northward, where to this day Mr. *Rennel* enables me to say, that the language of *Telingana* is still spoken. *Golconda*, since it has been possessed by the *Nizam*, has been enlarged by the addition of the territory of *Dowlatabadj* since named *Aurungabad* and also part of *Berar*. The *Nizam's* dominions from south to north are from Lat. 15° 50', near *Canoul*, to Lat. 21° 25', near *Gawile*. The greatest breadth from east to west is about three hundred and seventy miles.

GOLCONDA.

THE kingdom of *Golconda* abounds in corn, rice, cattle, sheep, and every necessary of life, also in furs, which are found in the numerous rivers, to the formation of which art in no small measure

PRODUCE\*

## EASTERN HINDOOSTAN.

measure contributes. Nature contributes in some parts by the vast hollows between the hills, but the water contained in them is increased by dams made across their discharges, sometimes half a league long. After they are filled up by the rainy season, the inhabitants introduce the water into the lower country by means of sluices, which spreads unpeakable fertility into the subjacent grounds.

CAPITAL.

THE capital was antiently named *Bagnagar*, and afterwards *Hydrabad*. It is the present residence of its monarch the *Azam* it is a large city. *Thevenot* speaks of the palace as a magnificent building, and also a place called *The Four Towers*, which seems designed to convey water to the former. Here was a citadel of considerable strength; but after several assaults it was, in 1687, taken by *Aurengzebe*. The king had retired to a fort on an impregnable rock, but doubting the fidelity of his troops, appeared before the *Mogul* in silver chains, and surrendered himself in the most abject manner. He was restored to his dominions; but in a little time the conqueror repented of his generality, and again took the field. He in person engaged in the siege, and fixed his quarters at *Hydrabad*; he afterwards resigned the conduct of it to one of his sons, *Sultan Azim*. The king was still in his strong fortrefs, which bore the name of his kingdom. It stood at the distance of two leagues from the capital; on the summit are five round towers: the lower defences were six miles in circumference, and above them others of far greater strength, some of which were cut out of the live rock: a breach was effected, but the courage of the garrison was never tried; the king being betrayed by two or three

FORT OF GOL-  
COKDA.



three of his general officers, who in the night abandoned their post: the enemy rushed in, and a dreadful slaughter ensued; the king was taken, and treated with great indignity, and being brought before *Aunengzeb*, it is even said that he caused him to be scourged to extort the discovery of his treasure. After this the kingdom was annexed to the *Mogul* empire.

AMONG the productions of the kingdom of *Golconda* must be reckoned that most precious of gems the DIAMOND. The *Adamas* was certainly the same with the modern diamond. *Pliny*, lib. xxxvi. c. 4, is the only author that treats diffusely of it: He says it was very little known, and only to princes, and even to few among them; that it was the most valuable article not only among precious stones, but among every other production of the world: *Maximum in rebus humanis non solum inter gemmas pretium habet Adamas diu non nisi regibus et Us admodum paucis cognitus*. He speaks of six different kinds, but none but the first is the diamond of the moderns. It was supposed at one time to be found only in gold mines; but he justly observes, that those of *India* were not, and adds with great judgment its relation to a crystal: from its great hardness, its *indomita vis*, the *Greeks* bestowed on it the name *Adamas*; and *Adamantine* is an epithet frequent with the *Greek* and *Latin* poets.

DIAMONDS are found in *India* chiefly in the provinces of *Golconda* and *Vijapour*, and in that, of *Bengal*. That of *Bundelcund*, south of the *Jumna*, *Raolconda*, in *Vijapour*, and *Gandicotta* are famed for their mines, as is *Coulour* in *Golconda*; *Mahanuddy* river in *Orissa* and *Berar*, the districts on its banks, are said

faid to produce diamonds. The diftricYwas *Sahara* of *Ptolemy*, and what is very ftriking the river *Mahanuddy* was his *Adamas*. The diamond is found generally in the narrow crevices of the rocks, loofe, and never adherent tQ, the ftony ftratum. The miners make ufe of long iron rods, with hooks at the ends, and with thefe they pick out the contents of the fifftires, and wafh **them in tubs, in order to difcover the diamonds.** *In Coulour* they dig on a large plain to the depth of ten or fourteen feet; near lixty thoufand people are employed, the men to dig, the women and children to carry the earth to the places in which it is to be depofited before the fearch is made. *Tavernier*, who vifited the feveral mines, thus defcribes the procefs:

" AFTER the miners have pitched upon the place where  
 " they intend to work, they level another place clofe by of the  
 " fame extent, or elfe a little bigger, which they enclofe with a  
 " wall about tvp feet high; in the bottöm of that little wall, at  
 " the diftance of every two foot, they make fmall holes to let in  
 " the water, which they flop up afterwards till they come to  
 " drain out the water again. This done, their labours are pre-  
 " ceded by afts of devotion, and a very fimple feaft- When  
 " that is over the men fall to digging, the women and children  
 " to carry the earth to the place prepared in that manner as I  
 " have already defcribed : they dig ten, twelve, and fometimes  
 " fourteen foot deep, but whe% they come to any water they  
 " leave off. All the earth being carried into the place befbre-  
 " mentioned, the men, women, and children, with pitchers,  
 " throw the water which is in the drains upon the earth, let-  
 " ting it foak for two or three days, according to the hardnefs  
 " of

\*\* of it, till it come to be a kind of batter, then they open the  
 " holes in the wall to let out the wat<sup>r</sup> and throw on more  
 " water ftill till all the mud be wafhed away, and nothing left  
 " but the fand : after that they dry it in the fo<sup>j</sup> then they  
 " winnow the fand in little windows as we wintlow<sup>s</sup> our torn.  
 " The finall duft flies away, the <sup>a</sup> r remains, which they pour  
 \*' out again upon the ground,,

" THE earth being thus winnowed, they fspread it with a  
 « kind of rake as thin as they poffibly can, then with a wooden  
 \*' inftrument, like a pavior's rammer, about half a foot wide at  
 " the bottom, they pound the earth from one end to the other  
 \*' two or three times over; after that they winnow it again\*  
 " then, and fspreading it at one end of the van, for fear of loing  
 \*' any of the earth, they look for the diamonds."

THE king was proprietor of the mines; to him the merchants pay a tribute for liberty of digging, and alfo two *per cent*, for all they buy. The *Banians* are the great traders of the country.

DIAMONDS are alfo found in<sup>^</sup> the gravel or fand of rivers wa<sup>r</sup>ned out of their beds, and carried down with the ftream\* The river *Gouej*, near *Soumelpour*, is the moft noted and the moft antient.

*Marco Poto*, in p. 144 of his travels, mentions a wondrous way of getting thefe ftones: He fays that they are found in certain vallies of *India*, environed with rude mountains, almoft inaccessible by reafon of rocks and precipices f thefe again terrific from the number of great ferpents, and of <sup>v</sup>white eagles, which make thefe reptiles their prey: diamonds alfo cover their bottom,

In order to attain the valuable objects, the merchants with great labor ascend the mountains, and cling into the valley great pieces of flesh, the eagles instantly seize and carry them into their nests, with quantities of diamonds sticking to them; they follow the eagle, and collect all they can find > but it sometimes happens that the birds swallow, the flosses with the meat; the merchants watch the roosting places, and recover the diamonds, which they find in the droppings. Part of this fable is adopted by the author of the *Arabian Nights* <sup>^ta/es%</sup> the only book in which it ought to be found.

PITT'S DIA-  
MOND.

I SHALL not detain my reader longer than to give him the size of two of the most capital stones yet ever found ; the one graced the hat of the two late monarchs of *France* on days of fate. It is known by the name of the *Regent* having been purchased by the Duke of *Orleans* in the minority of Louis XV. Its weight in the rough was 410 carats, when cut 135, or 1 ioz.; the cutting cost  $5^{00}$  <sup>^ie</sup> <sup>c</sup> bips were worth £.8,000; \*h\* diamond dust used in cutting it cost £.1,400. This had been the property of *Thomas Pitt*, governor of *Fort St. George*, whom *Pope* charges with coming by the diamond in the following manner, expressed in his admirable history of *Sir Balaam* :

Asleep and naked as an *Indian* lay,  
An honest factor stole the gem away;  
He pledged it to the knight, the knight had wife,  
So kept the diamond\* and the rogue was bit.

I HAVE little doubt but the poet in this instance, as in many others, gave way to his wafish humour, and having caught at some

fome

some ill-founded story, gave it full credit. *Pitt* was very much hurt by the lies, and on his death-bed made a declaration that he bought it of a *Brahmin* for £. 20,400 ; that was not thought sufficient, a farther vindication was given in his funeral sermon. It is said that £. 80,000 had been offered for it by a private person ; the price given by the Regent was £. 135,000.

THE Empress of *Ruffia* had a still larger gem, one of the weight of 193 carats when cut. This had been the property of an *American*\* who sold it to Count *Orloff* for £. 104,166; and the favorite belov'd it on his Imperial mistress's.

WE now descend out of *Golconda*, and crossing the *Kijlnah* GUNTOOR enter on a part of a new sovereignty, a small district called the *Guntoor I* possessed in 1780 by *Nizam\*Ally\** son to the famous *Nizam al Muluc*, whom I have before mentioned to have borne £0 distinguished and disloyal a part in the ruinous invasion of *Hindoojan\** by *Kouli Khan\** in 1739. This was an unfortunate interruption of our line of coast, as it lies between us and what are called the northern *drears\** but this has lately been ceded to us. It is now reckoned among the northern *Circars\** which comprehends the *Guntoor\** *Condappilly\** *Ellore\** *Rajamundry*, and *Cicacole\** a narrow maritime tract of vast extent, and the greatest part running direct north by east.

FROM *Kijlnab* point the land turns a few miles to the north-east, and finishes with that of *Divi\** projecting from an island formed by the river : This, with another point about fifty miles distant, makes a fine semilunar bay, a tract now divided between *Condappilly* and *Ellore*. Almost immediately within point *Divi*, in the *Circar Condappilly*^ lies *Majfulipatam*^ in Lat. 16<sup>r</sup> 8' 30', in MASSULIPATAW, the district called by *Ptolemy\** *Meffblia\** " From hence," says

he, " ships bound for the *Aurea Chersonesus*^ or peninsula of " *Malacca*^ took their departure." Prior to the rise of *Madras*-\* this place was the great *emporium* of the eastern coast of *Hindoo/Ian* ; it was at that time an independent port, and frequented by *English* and vessels of other nations. The coast is low, bottom oozy, and the tide rises about four feet. The *East India*\* *Pilot* and *D'Après* make the *Kishnah* divide into three branches, and form three islands, on the most northern of which stands *Kishnah*^ *Patnam*. *Patnam* always signifies a city ; here, possibly, that of *Mejfolia* might have stood: it was antiently an *emporium* famous for its commerce, being happy in a harbour capable of receiving ships of pretty considerable burden\* and the only one from Cape *Comorin* to this place that could receive one of three hundred tons; its trade is chintz, and painted cloth, *i.e.* callicoes; its dyes are famous all over *India*, produced from a plant, *Hamilton*, i. 370, calls *Shallu*, growing on the grounds overflowed by the spring-tides : it is also famed all over *India* for its snuff, of the most exquisite flavor. The *Mogul* had in *Hamilton's* time a custom-house here; we, our factory, which was built with *teakwood* we coveted somewhat more, our ambition was conquest. The *French* got the start of us, and in 1750 took the town by surprise, by means of a force sent from *Pondicherry*\*. *M. Bussy* concerted the plan, the ablest officer the *French* ever had in *India*, next to *La Bourdonnais* ; they did not profit of their success more than a few years, for in *April* in the year 1759, we again possessed the place.

THE northern boundary of the bay of *Majapulipatam* is, like

\* Orme, i. p. 146.

f Same, ii. p. p. 480. 489,

the other, composed of low islands, formed by the discharge into the sea of the great river *Godavery*, or *Gonga Godavery*, the

RIVER GODA-  
VERY.

*Tyndis* of *Ftolemy*. It rises within a hundred miles from the western sea, and nearly in the parallel of *St. John's* point; it performs a course of above six hundred miles, of which about two-thirds are navigable for boats of one ton and a half burden. Not remote from its source is *Najjir Turmeck*. The waters of the river, which is here named *Gunga*, are esteemed peculiarly sacred, and are the great resort of pilgrims to perform their ablutions. It soon after enters the *Nizam's* dominions, and crosses obliquely south-westerly till it reaches the borders of *Berar*. About twenty-two miles from the river, in Lat. 19° 45', Long. 75° 53' east, stands *Aurungabad*, built by *Aurengzebe*, not far from *Dowlatabad*, on the borders of a lake. *Tavernier*, ii. p. 61, visited it in 1645, at which time the emperor was employed in building a magnificent mosque and monument and *Choultry* in honor of his first wife: the marble for the two first was brought from *Lahore*, a journey of four months. *Tavernier* met with not fewer than three hundred waggons laden with the Mooks, the last drawn by twelve oxen. This place was long after its foundation considered as the capital of the country.

AURUNGABAD.

*Dowlatabad*, or *Deogire*, till the rise of the former had been the chief city. The fortress is situated on a lofty mountain, seemingly inaccessible: the city stands at the foot\* and only a few miles from *Aurungabad*.

DOWLATABAD.

THE pagodas of *Ellora* are a very small distance from *Dowlatabad*) they resemble the subterraneous work at *E/ephanta*; see

PAGODAS OF  
ELLORA.

vol. i. p. 96, but infinitely fuperior in extent. *Thevenotj* who vifited them, fays, that they reached above two leagues, a matchlefs afTemblage of *Pagodas*, temples, and chapels, fupported by columns, and covered with flatues of colofal fize, but of bad fculpture, being of great antiquity, and the work of the early *Hindoos*.

ON defcending the *Godavery*, in Lat.  $18^{\circ}50'$ , Long.  $78^{\circ}12'$  eaft, the great river *Manzorab* empties itfelf in the former; it originates very far to the weft, not a hundred and forty miles from *Bombay*, at a fmall diftance from *Ahmednagur*, a large city, noted for the death of *Aurengzebe*, in 1707. The river has a fourth-wefterly cotirfe, and the names of many places on its banks unnoticed in hiftory, till we arrive at *Beder*, in Lat.  $17^{\circ}50'$ . *iThevenot*, who vifited it about the year 1666, calls it the capital of *tfelllgena*. It is a great city, encorapaffed with brick-walls, embattled, and with towers equidiftant. The artillery had mouths three feet wide. *Nizam*, in the late *My/ore* war, brought fome of them into the field; they were of an enormous length, and each required a hundred oxen to draw it, they were ufelefsly oftentatious: till the year 1657, *Beder* was governed by its own princes. *Aurengzebe* added it to his own empire after a fhort fiege. It was then governed by an old officer of great fidelity, who rejected every effay of the emperor to corrupt him; when a practicable breach was made, the fignal given for an aflault; by the fall of a rocket near the magazine it blew up, when it was covered with the garrifon, who had affembled on it to repel the enemy: the greater part periifhed, with the governor and his three fons, and numbers of the affailants. The city proved a rich

**BEDER.**



a rich booty, being at this time the depot of great part of the treasure of the young sovereign *Adil* who was soon after taken\* and the name of *Beder* changed to *Zifferabad*, or the city of victory.

IN Lat. 17° 20', the *Godaven* receives into its channel the great river *Bain Gonga*, which flows from different short coursed streams from the foot of the *Godwanab* chain, and runs above four hundred miles nearly south, and mostly through unknown land, till it is lost in the former ninety miles from the sea.

ON the *Kanhar*, which falls into the southern side of the *Godavery* in Lat. 21°, about seventy miles from the conflux, stands *Nagpour*, the capital of *Berar*, or the dominions of *Moo-dajec Boonjah* chief of the eastern *Mabrattas*; his country is that of *Berar* and *Orixa*. The first appears in the map almost a blank, perhaps a forest nearly impervious, and of course unknown. *Nagpour* is finally, and almost defenceless, the chieftain's treasury being deposited in a strong hold called *Gawile*, about a hundred and twenty miles from it. This practice is common to many other *Indian* princes. The land, around the capital rises into small hills, and is well cultivated.

I SHALL not omit that about sixty miles to the N. W. of this capital is another, *Deogire*, the ancient capital of *Godwanab*, and the residence of the *Rajah Ramdeo*. It was attacked by *Alla* son of *Alferofe* in 1293, *Ramdeo* fought with, but was defeated by him before one of the gates of the city; and soon after his retreat into the citadel was obliged to submit to the victor, and obtained peace, but on most exorbitant terms. *Ramdeo* soon with a strong army, attempted to rescue his father from the condition,

THE BAIN  
GONGA.

NAOPOUR.

BERAR OR  
EASTERN MAH-  
RATTAS.DEOGIRE\*  
CAPITAL OF  
GODWANAH

condition, was again defeated, and forced again to purchase peace on the most rigorous articles; and *Alia* retired with treasures inestimable : Whether it continued its independency does not appear.

DELTA OF THE  
GODAVERY.

FROM the conflux of the *Bain Gonga* to the head of the *Delia* of the *Godavery* is about fifty miles ; it is thirty-five miles from the head to the sea, is called the Isle of *Nagm* comprehends only five hundred square miles, yet is of greater value, in proportion to its extent, than any other spot in the east, without excepting the famous *Delia* of *Egypt*. This, and the *Delta* of the *Kijlnabj* are, like those of the *Nile*, of vast fertility, enriched by the soil brought down by the annual inundations. The banks of the first (within the mountains) are covered with immense forests of "*Peek trees*"; when the wood is floated down, the ships built with it are launched in the following singular manner :

TEEK TREES.

" THE ship or vessel is built with her keel parallel to the shore, and as it may happen from 200 to 300 feet from low water mark: when completed, she is placed on two strong pieces of timber called *dogs* (in the nature of a fledge of enormous dimensions) and on these a sort of moveable cradle is constructed, to keep the vessel upright: two long *Palmyra* trees, as levers of the second kind, are then applied to the ends of the *dogs*, and by means of these powers they, together with the vessel that rests on them, are gradually pushed forwards over a platform of logs, until they arrive at the lowest pitch of low water, or as far beyond it as the levers can be used. Tackles are applied to the ends of the levers to increase the power; the fulcrums are wreaths of ropes fattened to

« the

«the logs on which the veffel flides, and are removed forwards  
 " as fhe advances: two cables, from the land fide, are fattened  
 " to the veffel to prevent her from Hiding too rapidly, and  
 " thefe are gradually let out as fhe advances.

" IT is commonly the work of two days to tranfport the  
 " veffel to the margin of low water. If^the tide does not rife,  
 " high enough to float her from thence (which it feldom does  
 " if the veffel be of any coniiderable burden) part of the cradle  
 " is taken away, and the (hip left chiefly to the fupport of the  
 " cables till high water, when they are fuddenly let go, and the  
 " veffel falls on her fide, and with the fall difengages herfelf  
 " from the remains of the cradle, and at the fame time plunges  
 \*\* into deep water. A fliip of 500 tons has been launched in. this  
 (e manner\*."

THE *Circar* of *Rajabmundry*, the fourth from the fourth, is  
 divided into three parts by the great forks or branches which  
 form the famous ifle of *Nagur*. Then commences the long  
*Circar Chiacole*: Its length from the borders of *Rajabmundry*  
 to *Chilka* lake is two hundred and feventy miles, bordering  
 on the coaft from end to end, by fandy waftes, three miles in  
 breadth; beyond that is a plain, according to Mr. *Greville*,  
 rifing nowhere above twenty-five feet from the fea, and ex-  
 tending thirty-five miles inland, in many parts indented by  
 the range of wooded mountains which bound the whole of  
 the weftern border. A fmall part is in cultivation, the reft con-  
 fifts of woods, waters, towns, and barren waftes. Numbers of  
 rivers jun direft from the hills to the fea, and feveral as natural

CIRCAR OF  
 RAJAHMUNDRY\*

CHICACOLE;

• Mr. Rerinel, p. 167.

divisions to the little districts. The fertility of many parts is owing to tanks, and canals from them, distributing water to various parts. The climate of this and other *Cheran* is exceedingly hot, and *Coup de Soleil* frequent and fatal: the *bill fever* is also very destructive.

CHAIN OF  
MOUNTAINS.

FROM the southern end of the wooded mountains of this *circar*, commences a barren lofty chain inaccessible almost to mankind: it runs nearly due west to the borders of *Berar*, fifty miles, then turns short, and continues a direct parallel to this *dreary* till it comes opposite to the northern extremity; it then curves eastward, and with the *Cbilka* lake forms an impenetrable barrier to the north.

MANUFACTURES  
OF THE *Cm-*  
*CARS.*

THE manufactures of the *Circars* are various; the different kinds of cotton, the muslins of *Chicacole*, the beautiful woollen carpets of *EUore*, and silks of *Burrampore*, from raw materials from *Bengal* and *China*, and the bay salt exported to *Madras*, which alone amounts in value to twenty-five lacks of rupees, or £. 7,500.

CIRCARS  
GRANTED TO  
THE FRENCH.

THE *Circars* were granted to the French by the *Nizam*, in 1753\*. The celebrated M. *5* ^ > equally great in the capital as in the field, headed their army, and by attending his highness had full opportunity of influencing his councils. His first campaign opened with exploits full of horrors, and undertaken by party motives, against a brave and potent *Polygar*. The country is governed by those chieftains of the wooded and mountainous regions who, like the *Britijb* petty princes of old, live in their strong holds and towns buried in the depth of woods. We are told by Mr. *Orme*, that the power of some could extend

extend to theraising three thousand-men; one of them, in a former war, joined either the *Engli/b* or *French* disputants about their wrongful poffeffions with that number. All the people of this part of *India* are *Hindoos*\* and retain the old religion with all its fuperftition: This makes the pagodas here much more numerous than in any other part of the peninfula; their form too is different, being chiefly buildings of a cylindrical or round tower <sup>J</sup>lhape, with their tops either pointed or truncated at the fummit, and ornamented with fomething eccentrical, but frequently with a round ball, ftuck on a fpike: this ball feeras intended to repretent the fun, an emblem of the deity of the place; fometimes two or more are united, fometimes they are fingle\*

THE *Polygars* of this country value themfelves highly on their antient defcent, and efieem themfeives the firft of *Hindoos* next to the *Brahmins*, and equal to the *Rajpoots*, The diftritt of each chieftain is <sup>^</sup>enerally about twenty fquare. miles; they have many little towns and forts, befides; they have here one fort in the moft difficult part of the country, intended as the laft retreat of the *Polygar* and all his blood. It is feated in the center of the mountainous foreft, and acceffible only by a narrow winding path, of the width capable of receiving only three men abreaft, and five miles in length, and every turning guarded by works. Mr. *Orme*, ii. 255, defcribes the fort. In 1757, *Rangarao* poffeffed that of *Bobi/ee*, in *Cb{catcl}*\* <sup>a</sup>out 140 miles to the N. W, of *Vizigapatam*, • &k urigWW the *Rajah Fizeramrauze*, wifhed his deftruition, but was top cowardly to attack him; by fome plaufible arguments he per-  
POLYGARS.  
POLYGAR OF BOBILER.

ruaded M. *BuJy*, then in the neighborhood, to remove the hated rival. The *French* general marched with part of his forces, and with infinite difficulty inverted the fort. The *Polygar* and his garrison fought with the indignant ferocity of wild beasts, defending their dens and families, and boldly flinging to over- \* throw the scaling ladders at the certain expence of their lives.

*Rangarao* seeing that no hopes were left, assembled his principal men, told them there was no hopes of defending the fort, and that it was immediately necessary to preserve their wives and children from the violation of *Europeans*, and the more ignominious authority of *Vizeramrauze*. A number called without distinction, summoned to perform the horrid *Joar*; they proceeded, every man with a torch, his lance, and pignard, to the habitations in the middle of the fort, to which they set fire indiscriminately, plying the flame with straw prepared with pitch and brimstone, and every man stabbed, without remorse, the woman or child whichsoever attempted to escape the flame or suffocation, to the amount of near five hundred: not the helpless infant, clinging to the bosom of its mother, saved the life of either from the hand of the husband and father. The utmost excesses, whether of revenge or rage, were exceeded by the atrocious prejudices which dictated and performed this horrible sacrifice; the massacre being finished, those who accomplished it returned, like men agitated by the furies, to die themselves on the walls. *Rangarao* was in that instant killed by a musquet-ball, after which his friends, attempting to revenge his death, fell with the most desperate  
valour;

valour; nor in the last agony would they resign their poignants but into the hands of death

THE (laughter of the conflict being completed, another, much more dreadful, presented itself in the area below. The transport of victory lost all its joy; all gazed on one another with silent astonishment and remorse, and the fierce could not refuse a tear to the deplorable destruction spread before them. Whilst contemplating it, an old man leading a boy was perceived advancing from a distant recess; he was welcomed with much attention and respect, and conducted by the crowd to Mr. Law, to whom he presented the child with these words: " This is the son of Rangdrao, whom I have preserved against his father's will." Another emotion, now succeeded, and the preservation of this infant was felt by all as some alleviation to the horrible catastrophe of which they had been the unfortunate authors. The tutor and child were immediately sent to M. Bujfy, who having heard of the condition of the fort, would not go into it, but remained in his tent, where he received the sacred captives with the humanity of a guardian appointed by the strongest claims of nature, and immediately commanded patents to be prepared, appointing the son lord of the territory which he had offered his father in exchange for the districts of Bobike, and ordered them to be strictly guarded in the camp from the malevolence of enemies.

VENGEANCE most speedily overtook Vfaeramrnwsei the author of the dire tragedy. Four of the soldiers & Ra\$garao, on seeing him fall, concealed themselves in an obscure part of the fort till night was far advanced; they dropped down the walls, and

and passed unsuspected through the quarters of *Piseramrauze*, and concealed themselves in an adjacent thicket, in which they lay concealed two days; on the third, two of them quitted their retreat, and creeping on the ground reached his tent: they entered at the back, and finding him asleep, stabbed him in thirty-two places: his groans brought in the centinels, but the murderers, regardless of their own safety, cried out, pointing to the body: "Look here *I* we are satisfied!" They were instantly shot, and mangled after they had fallen. Had they failed, the other two, who had remained in the forest, were bound by the same oath with their comrades to perform the deed, or perish in the attempt.

COLONEL *Fullarton*, in 1782, attacked a *Polygar* fort, I think in *Tineve/Iy*, and forced his way through every difficulty, cutting a passage through a vast depth of woods to the center fort. His attempt was crowned with success, unattended with the horrors which accompanied *M. Buffi's* victory.

**BOSSY ATTACKS  
THE ENGLISH.**

*M. Bujfy* pursued his success. The other *Polygars*, terrified with the fate of the chieftain of *Bobilee*, submitted, and paid the demanded tribute. He then turned his arms against the *Englijb* factories, and quickly reduced *Vizigap<sup>^</sup>tam-t* which quickly surrendered, the garrison being unequal to the extent of the works. *Bujfy* behaved with the utmost generosity. It was soon after recovered, by the cession of the *Rajah* to whom it had been intruded. *Majfulipatam*, and several other settlements, were quickly reduced. *Bujfy* was recalled by *Lally*, jealous of his fame. He was succeeded by the Marquis *de Conflans*, and opposed by a most able officer, Colonel *Forde*, then by *Clive*, then  
governor



governor of *Bengal*. The *Trench* were far Superior to our forces, but by superior valour and superior conduct they think before us. *Forde* gained a decisive victory at *Peddipore* in *Rajamundry*: he pursued his success, took *Majjirpaia*, with *M. Conjans*, who surrendered at discretion; and such was the end of that ill-fated name. This, with the capture of *Gangam*, in *December 1759* put an end to the *Fr'ericb* empire in the *Circars*.

WE shall now pursue the line of coast to the extremity of the *sircars*.—Let us premise, that it trends right to the north-east as far as *Cape Palmiras*, in *Orixa*. We will resume our route from the mouth of the southern branch of the *Gofadavery*, past by point *Gordewarnea*, the northern branch, and pursue our course to *Vizigapatami* a fortified place, seated in-Lat.  $17^{\circ}40'$ . It has a considerable trade in the cotton manufactures; hemp is also collected, but not in considerable Quantities, and used in making a coarse kind of sacks. A most singular affair happened here, very worthy to be recorded: In the latter end of the last century, the Nabob of *Chicacóie* attempted to surprize this place; he got into the factory with twenty or thirty attendants: the alarm being given, Mr. *Richard Holden*, a resolute young gentleman, ran down stairs with his fusée in his hand, and his bayonet screwed on its muzzle, and presenting it to the *Nabob's* breast told him, in the *Hindoo* language (which he understood) that he was welcome, but if any of his attendants offered the least incivility, his life forfeited for it. The *Nabob* was astonished at the resolution and bravery of the young gentleman, and sat down to consider a little; Mr. *Holden* kept

VIZIGAPATAMI

ing the muzzle of his piece fill at his breast, and one of the *Nabob's* fervants standing all the while behind Mr. *Holden* with a dagger's point close to his back; so they had a conference of half an hour long in those singular circumstances, and then the *Nabob* thought fit to retire, full of wonder and admiration of so daring a courage.

PAGODA DEDICATED TO MONKIES,

NEAR the town, on a little mountain, is a *Pagoda* dedicated to the worship of Monkeys, of which many hundreds are bred here; they are nourished by the priests with boiled rice and other food; they regularly assemble at meal time, and afterwards disperse. This reward is doubtless paid to these fantastic animals in memory of the famous Ape god.

BIMLIPATAM.

CHICACOLE.

CALINGAPATAM.

*Bimlipatam* is a small *Butch* factory. About forty miles farther stands *Chicacole*, the ancient *Cocala*, and former capital of the *Circar* and residence of the *Rajah*. A little farther stands *Calingapatam* remarkable for retaining the ancient name of the people, the *Calinga*; and possibly it might have been the capital, and possibly the place at which the elephants were landed, as *Mliar* relates, from the Isle of *Ceylon* and sold to the king of the country, which was called *Parthalis*, see vol. i, p. 185. *Pliny* says, that monarch had always seven hundred ready to march at an hour's warning. *Ganjam* in Lat. 19° 22', is rich in rice and sugar-canes, and in *Hamilton's* time much sugar, both white and brown, was made in the neighborhood; which produces also bees-wax and tialac, and tolerably good iron: there are besides several kinds of cotton manufactures.

GANJAM.

IKDXANPHIAPUS.

HERE is a *Pagoda* to the Indian *Priapus* their god *Gopalfami*. The obscene deity is represented both in sculpture and painting

in the most filthy manner, and figures of males and females are represented in every variety of indecency. The same species of *Pagoda*, the same disgusting sculpture, and the same reverence is paid to *Gopalpatna* in places innumerable along this coast; he is often carried in procession followed by troops of virgins and married women, who worship and kiss the insignia of the god to deprecate sterility. These are comparatively barbarians. What shall we say to the *Roman* matrons, who performed the self-same ceremonies, or what shall we say to the prostitution of the fine arts, which could exhaust their skill in the grossest representations of the objects of worship belonging to the filthy deity.

THE great *Chilka* lake bounds the *Circars* on the north; it seems formed like that of *Pullicate*, by an overwhelming of the sea, and like that it has its isles. It affords a most agreeable prospect, diversified with woods, islands, and mountains, and small vessels perpetually in motion : it is the division between the *Circars* and the province of *Cattack* the most southern in the kingdom of *Orissa*. Here begins the wildest part of the vast forests which spread along the back of the *Circar* mountains, and the unknown parts of *Berar*. CHILKA LAKE\*

Now commences the once great kingdom of *Orissa* the seat of the *Gangarida Calinga* discovered in the time of *Pliny*\* In lib. vi. c. 19, he says it was also called *Partbalis*\* and the king was a most potent monarch ; he could bring into the field seventy thousand foot, a thousand horse, and five hundred elephants ; his numerous subjects followed different occupations; some cultivated the ground, others were manufacturers, and

others were merchants, who exported to various parts the articles of commerce ; some were a wild and a savage race. This agrees with the modern account of the nations to the west, for some are in a high state of civilization, others so wretched as not to have any covering but a wife of straw to cover their nakedness. The first distinction may comprehend our northern *Circars* or provinces, a tract extending from the *Godavery* to the lake of *Chilka*^ a space of about three hundred and forty miles, and not exceeding in breadth more than from twenty to seventy-five miles. A little beyond that is a line of mountains running equidistant from the sea (about sixty or seventy miles inland) the whole length of the *Circars*. These are clothed with thick forests of *bamboos* and other trees, so as to be impervious to any army in more than four or five places, and even in those passes may be defended by a hundred men against the most numerous force ; could M. *Buffe* have secured his conquests by sea, they would have been inaccessible from the land. The whole country far to the west is little known, is bounded by many civilized nations; others in the wild state above described, others, perhaps similar, form the vast blank even in the best maps.

THE part which comprehends the present kingdom of *Orissa*, is a vast plain, in twenty parts more or less, in others traversed by chains of hills from north to south, and watered with rivers, running from west to east, irregularly branching. This kingdom was once independent, but when it was added to the *Mogul* empire, it was placed in the *Soubabhip* of *Bengal*, and is mentioned as such in the *Jyeen Akberry*^ ii. 16> which also says,

that the periodical rains last eight months; that the men are effeminate, and anoint themselves with oil of *Sandal wood*, and the women dress themselves with leaves of trees, doathing only their lower parts. All the people of this internal country, being aborigines, retain the primaeval superstition of the old religion.

THE Black Pepper has of late, been discovered in part of **BLACK PEPPER** this country. The *Ayeen* says it has the *Betel* leaf, which is chewed by the natives: the same book also celebrates the beauty of its flowers.

DOCTOR *Darwin*, in his elegant poem *The Loves of the Plants*, giving a Joofe to fancy, places in this province, among the greatest and most magnificent of the forest, *Kleinbovia Hofpita, Cati Marus, Rumpb. Amboin. iii. tab. cxiii.* a tree of small growth : This is a native of *Amboina*, described and figured by *Rumpbius* only, who speaks of it as a very despicable tree. In fact, the introduction must be vindicated, for the pleasure we may receive from the following beautiful lines:

Gigantic nymph, the fair *Kleinbovia* reigns,  
The grace and terror of *Orixa's* plains:  
O'er her warm cheek the blush of beauty fwims,  
And nerves *Herculean* bend her finewy limbs.  
With frolic eye she views th\* affrighted throng,  
And shakes the meadows as she towers along %  
With playful violence displays her charms,  
And bears her trembling lover in her arms.

## GUM LAC

*Gum Lac* has been discovered to have been produced from an insect which is found in abundance on the mountains of the back of this country. We are indebted for this useful discovery to Doctor *William Roxburgh*, who has long been resident at *Samulcotta*, in the *Circar* of *Rajabmundry*, and in 179c communicated to the Royal Society a most clear account of the insect, and its operation. The following extract of which is borrowed from vol. lxxxii. p. 228, in the original attended by an excellent plate. It was an insect unknown by *Linnaeus*, but is described by Doctor *Roxburgh*, under the name of *Cbermes Lacca*. • This, like the bee, forms cells, pentagons, hexagons, and irregular figures, which at *Samulcotta*, in *Orixa*, the Doctor's residence; are affixed to the branches of the *Mimosa cinerea*, the *Mimosa glauca* of *Koenig*, and a new species, called by the *Gentoos*, *Conda Corinda*. The insects are very small, they first appear issuing out of the cells six legged and wingless, and are amazingly active and lively; each cell contains about a hundred. The eggs they proceed from are lodged in the cells in a deep red liquor: these are the females; the males are winged, and are not in proportion in number to the females more than one to five thousand, but they are four or five times their size. The eggs and the liquor they are lodged in give a most beautiful red. Doctor *Roxburgh* acknowledges that the substance from which the materials of the cells is collected is as yet unknown.

*Lac* is brought over to *Europe* in three forms, adhering to the sticks with the cells and insects, prepared in form of cakes, or in small grains, or *feed lac*, which is the insect advanced into *zupa* state\* This drug was once used in medicine in disorders

of

of the gums, proceeding from colds or scorbutic habits; but the uses are now confined to the making of sealing-wax, or for dying. *Gerard*, p. 1534, gives a figure of a stick of the tree, and the *lac* adhering, and supposes it to be the *Luch* of *Avicen*, the *Cancamum* of *Dioscorides*.

IN the *Circars* is found that elegant climbing plant the *Pergularia odoratissima*. *Smith's Icones, PL Rarior.* tab. xvi. *Flos Siamicusy Rumph. Amb&in.* Appendix, p. 58, tab. xxvi. a flower small, but of most exquisite scent.

I GIVE up all hopes of acquiring any knowledge of the trees of *Orixa*. I shall content myself with giving, from the admirable botanist Doctor *Roxburgh*, as I have done with respect to the trees of *Coromandel*, a select number of those of the *Circars*, no longer comprehended as part of the ancient kingdom long since separated from them.

THE *Mimusops hexandra* is a great tree, growing on the TAB. XV, uncultivated mountains. The wood is exceedingly heavy and hard, and used by the washer-women to beetle their cloths.

*Casalpina fappan*, a valuable tree, of great magnitude, and TAB. XVI, very thorny. Its use in dying a cheap red is great, mixed with the chay-root: it seems of the same quality as *Braziletto*. Doctor *Roxburgh* makes great use of the young trees in the pepper plantations for the vines to climb up. In a few years they will attain size enough to be cut and sent to market.

*Swietenia febrifuga*, a very large tree, growing on the mountains of *Rajabmundry*. The wood hard, heavy, and of a dull red; it is most durable, therefore used in all the timber work  
of

of the pagodas; a decoction of the bark dyes browns of various shades : possibly, from the *trivial*, it is useful in fevers.

TAB. XXIII.     *Ailanthus excelsa*, a tree which grows to an immense size. It inhabits the open vallies. The timber is white and light, and serves for the fitting *Catamarans*.

TAB. XXV.     *Sterculia colorata*, a great tree, growing on the mountains; sheds its leaves in the cold or wet season.

TAB. XXXIII.     *Uvaria ceraoides*, a great tree, supplying timber useful to the natives.

TAB. XXXV.  
XXXVI.     *Uvaria tomentosa* and *lutea*, remarkable only for their size, but may add to the magnificence of theylvan scenery.

TAB. XLVI.     *Diofpyros melanoxylon*, grows a vast size, particularly the male tree; an ebony. The centre of the large trees only is black, and valuable. The outside timber is white and soft, often eaten by insects, which leave the black untouched: sheds its leaves in the cold season.

TAB. LI.     *Nauclea cordifolia*, a great tree, furnishes a most beautiful wood of the color of box, lighter, yet close grained.

TAB. LXII.     *Sapindus rubiginosa*, a large and useful timber tree. Towards the centre the wood is of a chocolate color.

TAB. LXXVIII.     *Ulmus integrifolia*, a very large tree, native of the *Circar* mountains. The natives esteem the timber to be of excellent quality, and use it for many purposes. Casts its leaves in the wet or cold season. There are in *Hindoojian* many deciduous trees, but incomparably fewer than in *Europe*,

PAGODAS OF  
JAGRENAUT.

A FEW miles to the north-east of *Chilka* lake, close to the sea, stand the famous *Pagodas* of *Jagrenaut*, which consist of three large



large and lofty buildings, swelling out in the middle like a barrel, and tapering upwards to a point; these are land-marks and may be seen eight or ten leagues at sea. Besides these are multitudes of small ones; each of which is a sanctuary, and contains a deity\*. Besides these are other buildings of different forms, some for the reception of pilgrims, of which not less than a hundred and fifty thousand annually visit this venerated place, who are entertained here. A singular charity is observed; the *Cajis* feed promiscuously without fear of pollution, a constant dread in every other part. *Anquetil du Perron*<sup>^</sup> who visited the place, says, in vol. i. p. lxxxix, of his *Zend-avejla, Discourse Preliminaire*, that the three great *Pagodas* are inclosed in a square wall made of enormous black stones, and that each side of the wall is a hundred fathoms in extent, and that in each is a gate facing the four points of the compass. *M. Sonnerat*, i. p. 218, from the report of the *Hindoos*, bestows on it a very high antiquity, greater than I can subscribe to, that of near five thousand years. On one of the great *Pagodas* is an enormous ox or cow, cut out of stone, with all the fore parts projecting from the wall. This the reader need not be told is the favorite sacred animal of *Hindooftan*.

NEAR the *Pagodas* is a large chapel, in which the *Brahmins* IMAGE or TUB  
DEITY. deliver their discourses. As to the deity, he is exhibited in form of a stone most rudely cut. Instead of one eye he had a ruby instead of the other he has a carbuncle. A *Dutchman*\* chief of the factory, knew the difference, and dexterously purloined the

Anquetil du Perron.

t Hamilton's Voyage, i. p. 382.

ruby \*. The image has also a mouth and nose painted with vermilion. None, except *Par tãrs*, are denied admittance to the presence of the deity. The *Ayeen Akberry*, p. 18, gives a most superstitious account of the discovery of this image; the author speaks of more images than one : He says, " the *Brahmins* wash the \*' images of *Jagrenaut* six times every day, and dress them \*<sup>6</sup> every time in fresh clothes; as soon as they are dressed fifty-' six *Brahmins* attend them, and present them with various \*\* kinds of food : the quantity of victuals offered to these idols " is so very great as to feed twenty thousand persons ?" This image is never removed out of the temple, but its effigies is often carried in procession in a most enormous coach four stories high, with sixteen wheels, and capable of containing two hundred persons: it is drawn by a cable of great length ; zealous votaries will fling themselves before the wheels, to gain a death that is to ensure a happy immortality. . *Hamilton* visited this holy temple, but was not admitted into the interior; the report of that part he had from a *Hindoo* fervant whom he sent in, and who gave him his remarks. There are no windows, but it is lighted by a hundred lamps.

CELLS FOR  
BRAHMINS,

NEAR the *Pagoda* are several cells or convents, the lodgings of the *Brahmins*; there are about five hundred; part of whom are perpetually employed in the praising of the deity, attended with the music of tabors and cymbals, while another part is busied in dressing quantities of rice for the use of the numerous poor, but a portion is always offered first to *Jagrenaut*; much also is

\* Antequil du Perron,

fold at a very cheap rate to the multitudes of pilgrims who crowd here from all parts of *India*, These are not permitted to pay their respects to his godship till they have performed their ablutions in the adjoining tank or reservoir, which is made of different colored stones.

THE legend of *Jagrenaut* is, that he was a foreigner<sup>t</sup>, but LEGEND, was found on the shore by certain fishermen in his present form, that he addressed himself to them, and informed them that he came in pure charity to reside among them, and requested a proper lodging, which the reigning prince immediately supplied in its present form.

M. *Sonnerat* says, that he is the same with *%yichena* that SAME WITH QUICHENAJ able traveller gives two figures of him, in vol. i. tab. 46,47; in one he is represented dancing on the *Calengam*<sup>^</sup>, or the *Cobra de Capello*, which he had killed in fight: in the other he is entangled from head to foot in the fatal serpent. M. *Sonnerat* supposes him to have been the same with the *Apollo* of the WITH APOLLO. *Greeks* % who flew the great serpent *Python*, The *Indians* celebrate their deity with numbers of festivals in memory of his triumph over the *Indian Python*, nor do they think\*their salvation secure without paying one pilgrimage to his *Pagoda*, That able writer Sir *William Jones*, in his *Dissertations* on the Gods of *Greece*, *Italy*, and *India*, gives us the figure of *Surya*, or the *Indian Apollo*, but does not mention him as the same with the great *Jagrenaut* or *fyichena*.

THIS temple is described in the *Ayeen Atberry*\* ii. tS. The account merits the reader\*s attention. 'What'a field of taste and speculation will not *India* be to a future *Mecenas* patronizing a

fuitable artift. The following defcription from the *Ayeen* rauft at prefent content us: " Near to *Jugernaut* is the temple of the " Sun, in the erecting of which was expended the whole reve-  
 <£ nue of *Orijfa* for twelve years. No one can behold this im-  
 " menfe edifice without being flruck with amazement. The  
 " wall which furrounds the whole is one hundred and fifty  
 " cubits high, and nineteen cubits thick. There are three en-  
 " trances to it; at the eaftern gate are two very fine figures of  
 " elephants, each with a man upon his trunk. To the weft  
 " are two furprifing figures of horfemen, completely armed,  
 " and over the northern gate are carved two tygers, who hav-  
 " ing killed two elephants, are fitting upon them. In the front  
 " of the gate is a pillar of black ftone, of an octagonal form,  
 " fifty cubits high: there are nine flight of fteps, after afcend-  
 " ing which you come to an extenfive enclofure, where you  
 " difcover a large doma, constructed of ftone, upon which are  
 " carved the fun and the ftars, and round them is a border,  
 " where are reprinted a variety of human figures expreffing  
 " the different paffions of the mind, fome kneeling, others  
 " proftated with their faces on the earth, together with min-  
 " ftrels, and a number of ftrange and wonderful animals, fuch  
 " as never exifted but in imagination: This is faid to be a  
 " work of feven hundred and thirty years antiquity. *Rajab*  
 " *Nurjing Deo* finifhed this building, thereby erecting for him-  
 " felf a lafting monument of fame. There are twenty-eight  
 " other temples belonging to this *Pagoda*, fix before the nor-  
 " them gate, and twenty-two without the enclofure, and they  
 « are all reported to have done miracles."

ALL this country is filled with game, deer, antelopes, and birds, terrestrial and aquatic, in numbers incredible: the sea and river swarm with fifties. The wonder ceases when we consider the respect paid by the *Hindoos* to the *Pythagorean* doctrine; they will not eat of any animal food, they will neither destroy any animal, or suffer to be destroyed any thing in which is life.

Parcite mortales dapibus ternerare nefandis  
 Corpora. Sunt fruges; sunt deducuntia ramos  
 Pondere poma suo, tumidaeque in viribus uvae;  
 Sunt herbes dulces; sunt quæ miscere flamma  
 Mollisque queant. Nee vobis laetus humor\*  
 Eripitur, nee mella thymi redolentia florem,  
 Prodigia divitias alimentaue mitia tellus  
 Suggestit, atque epulas sine cæde et sanguine præbet  
 Carne feræ fedant jejunia.

They never drink wine. Like the followers of *Pythagoras* they never eat of any thing that had life; like them they firmly believe in the transmigration of souls; they hold the elements of water and fire in the utmost veneration; the water of the *Ganges* is thought peculiarly sacred. A cow is most particularly respected. They are monogamists, have their deities, idols of the wildest and most horrible forms, have wonderful legends of their actions and most myfthic tales. The *Pagodas* are the temples, many of extravagant magnificence in strange and vast sculptures.

THE *Pagoda* of this deity is certainly of most essential use to mariners on this very low coast: it appears from the sea to consist of three great towers, one of which is much higher than the other two: on the top of each is a great ball, stuck on a spike, the emblem of the deity. The sea off this land is deep, but as it is not visible till the ship is almost on shore, the utility as a land-mark is very great: the depth of water even near the shore, says the *Eagle India* Pilot, is twelve fathoms.

AMONG other *Pagodas*, a few leagues to the east is the *Black Pagoda*, another land-mark; it is seated on the western branch of the great river *Mahanaddy*, or *Cat tacky* near the mouth. About twenty-three miles distant, near *Point false*, is the eastern discharge: these form a small *Delta*. This river rises at the foot of the *Lucknow* hills, in Lat.  $21^{\circ}14'$ , Long.  $81^{\circ}21'$  east, and after a winding course passes by *Cat tack*, about fifty miles from the sea. The mouths were called by *Ptolemy*, *fluvii Adamantis Ojlia*, the river itself the *Adamas*, from its being known in that early time to be productive of diamonds, particularly in the region called by that great geographer, *Sahara*. I am not certain whether they were found in mines or by digging. In *Taverniers*' time they were met with in the bed of the river. *Soumelpour*; or *Sumberpour*, in Lat.  $21^{\circ}28'$ , is in the neighborhood of the great search after these precious stones, of which he gives, in p. 139, the following account: " In this river they  
" find the diamonds; for after the great rains are over, which  
" is usually in *December*, they stay all *January* till the river is  
" clear, by reason that by that time in some places it is not  
" above two foot deep, and in several places the sand lies above  
" the

" the water. About the end of *January*, or the beginning of  
 " *February*, there flock together, out of the great town, and some  
 " others adjoining, above eight thousand persons, men, women,  
 " and children, that are able to work. They that are skilful  
 " know by the sands whether there be any diamonds or no,  
 " when they find among the sand little stones like to those we  
 " call Thunder stones. They begin to make search in the  
 "<< river from the town of *Sumbulpour*, to the very mountains  
 " from whence the river falls for fifty leagues together."

AT *Soorangur*, about thirty miles north-west of *Sumbulpour*,  
 is the burial place of *Alexander Elliot*, Esq; I think elder brother  
 to *Sir Gilbert Elliot*, a deserved favorite of Mr. *Hastings*,  
 one who was allowed by general consent to have been the most  
 amiable character, and possessed of the most elevated spirit that  
 ever dignified human nature. At this time the *French* intrigues  
 at the court of *Poonab*, added to their hopes of detaching the  
 affection of the *Berar Rajah* from the *English*, endangered the  
 existence of the *English* empire to the highest degree. To  
 preserve the alliance of that prince, Mr. *Hastings* fixed, on  
 Mr. *Elliot* to be resident at the court of *Nagpour*. Another ac-  
 cident happened after he had left *Bengal* for that purpose,  
 which caused him to redouble his speed: M. *Chevalier*, late  
 governor of *Cbandjarnagore*, had escaped from thence, and was  
 pursuing the same route before him. M. *Chevalier* was a per-  
 son of first rate abilities, and as warm in the interest of his na-  
 tion as Mr. *Elliot* was in that of his own. He also was on his

way to *Nagpour*, and from thence intended to return to *France*,  
 where his great knowledge of the politics of *India* would have  
 enabled

enabled his court to form the plans the most pernicious to the safety of our *Indian* empire. Mr. *Elliot* had set out in the rainy season, without any prospect of accommodation necessary to his state of health, laboring under a disorder peculiar to the east, originating in bilious obstructions, the cure of which depended on the quantity of mercury. In those circumstances he heard that M. *Chevalier* was at no great distance before him; he pushed on by forced journies: unfortunately, just as he had his chance in view, his progress was retarded by a sudden overflow of one of the great branches of the *Cattack*; regardless of his health, or the dangerous medicines he had taken, he plunged into the rapid stream, followed by a few of his attendants and *Sepoys*, and found M. *Chevalier* at the capital *Cattack*. He claimed his person with such manly eloquence, that the *Rajah* surrendered him. Mr. *Elliot* engaged the paroles of M. *Chevalier*, and his companion M. *Monneron*, to return and surrender themselves at *Calcutta* to the Governor General, which they did in the most honorable manner. Mr. *Elliott* pursued his journey, and in a few days, in *October* 1778, fell devoted to genuine patriotism, and fidelity to the interests of his country. The *Mahrattas* have since built round it a town, and still farther to preserve his memory, named it in honor of him *Elliot Gunge*, or *Elliots Town*. Mr. *Hastings* caused a monument to be erected over his grave: he experienced affliction equal to his loss; and in his passage to *England* composed an imitation of *Horace*, Ode xvi. Book ii. equally a proof of his affection, as of his turn, uncommonly elegant, for compositions of  
this



this nature. It has been more than once printed, which, I trust, will be sufficient apology for the omission in this place.

THE city of *Cattack* is the capital of *Orixa*, and is of great consequence, as it is the only road into the *Bengal* government. Part of *Orixa* is at present subject to the *Nizam*, or the *Soitbab* of *Deccan* ; the rest has been conquered by the *Mabrattas*, and the chief is styled the *Berar Rajab*, as that province forms a portion of their conquests.     •-     •     •

THE city of *Cattack* stands on an island of the river, and is of CATTACK. an oblong form, a league in length and a mile in breadth, and walled round. In *Hamilton's* time it was defended by artillery, but the walls and city were in a most ruinous situation, and not a quarter inhabited, but the magnificence of many of the buildings evinced its former splendor.

*Abulfazul*, in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 16, mentions a fine palace in that city, built by *Rajab Muckund Deo*, consisting of nine stories. The first story is for the elephants, camels, and horses. The second, for the artillery and military stores, where are also quarters for the guards, and other attendants. The third is occupied, by the porters and watchmen. The fourth is appropriated for the several artificers. The kitchens made the fifth range. The sixth contains the *Rajab's* public apartments. The seventh is for the transaction of private business. The eighth is where the women reside. And the ninth is the *Rajab's* sleeping apartments. To the south of this place is a very ancient *Hindoo* temple. In respect to the palace, we have, on the borders of *England* and *Scotland*, numbers of square castles, known by the name of border-houses, which in one respect

resembled

resembled the former, having been formerly the joint tenements of the lord and his family, servants, and every domestic animal.

**CAPE PALMIRAS** CAPE *Palmiras*, the ancient *Promontorium Calingon*, projects into the sea, in Lat.  $20^{\circ} 43'$ , some leagues beyond the eastern mouth of the *Cattack*. It is an island distinguished by its palm-trees, and was a place on which our *East India* Company did design to erect a light-house for the direction of ships round that point, and into *Baliore* road. The land from *Palmiras* bends inward, and forms a large femilunar bay, ending at the entrance into *Hoogly* river, the most western branch of the *Ganges*..

**BRAMNEC  
RIVER.**

IMMEDIATELY within the bay the river *Bramnec* falls into, the sea by the town of *Kannaka*, and is, I suspect, mistaken by *M. d'Anville* for the *Cambysum Oftium* of *Ptolemy*. The river there is capable of receiving a ship of two hundred tons: This is the *Adamas Jluvius* of *Ptolemy*, so named from the gems found in its neighborhood. A diamond mine is at this time worked on one of its branches, called the *Soank*, remote from the mouth. The inhabitants of this district are industrious, and are engaged in husbandry, spinning, and weaving, and make a great deal of butter. The country from hence to *Balafore* is extremely fertile; it also produces iron in great plenty, which, instead of being hammered, is cast in molds for anchors, which are inferior in goodness to those of *Europe*. All the more (which is the whole way sandy) during the laying season is swarming with tortoises, I suppose the *green*, which resort here to discharge their eggs: this I give on the authority of *Hamilton*.

of

of my friend Doctor *Patrick Rufel* I may add, that one nearly related to my *Coriaceous* tortoise, *Br. Zoo/*, iii\* **Npf**, has been taken of the weight of a thousand pounds; from him I also learned that the long-tailed species, the *fejludo ferpentina*, was also a native of this country.

**OF land species the *Te/iudo fcabra, de la Cepede*, tab. x. *La Cbagrinée*, tab. xi. *La Roujatre*, tab. xii. . *T. Lutaria*, tab. iv. 7\*. *Graca*, tab. viii.**

*Balafore* is the first place on this side which lies in the great **BALASORB** province of *Bengal* \ it stands in *Lat.* 21\* 32', on a small river, and is by land only four, by water twenty miles from the sea. Its district is amazingly fruitful in pulse, and most species of edible vegetables, such as *Do/*, *Gram*, *Callivancoes* > rice, and even wheat, a grain which providentially will grow in both the torrid and arctic regions\*. The manufactures are very considerable in all branches of the-cotton.

THIS city has also a considerable trade with the *Maldive* isles, **TRADE** which it supplies with rice and other, grainy and receives in return *Cowries*, and *Kaiar*, or coeo-iut cables. Pilots are here always ready to carry the shipping into the *Hoogly* river during the season; this coast is extremely (dangerous, as is evident by the number of wrecks that cover the shore. About *Balafore*, the tides begin to show marks of confinement; the spring tide rises ten feet, the neap seven.

A Squirrel is found here in some respects resembling 4&e **SQUIRREL** *Bombay*, N°336, nose pink-colored; face, fore part of the neck\* fore legs, belly and inside of the thighs yellow; ears much

Voi., II.

U

tufted,

tufted, and cinnamon colored, with a line of the same color reaching from each to the throat; backside and much of the tail a rich purplish cinnamon, the rest of the tail yellow.

## GANGETIC HINDOOSTAN.

THE GANGETIC. THE extremity of the bay of *Bengal*, the ancient *Sinus Gangeticus*, appears filled with the tract through which once flowed its seven celebrated discharges of the *Ganges*, of them two only remain unclosed.

THE HOOGLY. *Hoogly* river (the greatest and most useful discharge) opens with its vast mouth some leagues to the north-east of the *Subanreeka* river. It retains its name as high as the town of *Hoogly*. The part which opens into the bay of *Bengal* is properly an estuary, and continues so till it winds half round the isle of *Culpy*; that done, its channel is nearly due north, bending easterly as it approaches *Calcutta*. For a great extent before the entrance are numbers of longitudinal banks, formed by the mud or sand brought down by the waters of the river, of the same form as those which lie before the mouth of the *Thames*, and effected by the same means. They are infamous for frequent wrecks, either of adventurers returning with the wealth of years to insult with eastern luxuries our contented countrymen at home, or of *India*-bound youths filled with *paSiolian* dreams, each thoughtless of the inevitable fate which awaits them in the gilded deeps of *Hindoostan*,

I SHALL, in my account of this celebrated river give first a description of its mouths, of the appearance of the country between them facing the sea; the knowledge the ancients had of that part, and then begin the detail of this river, and its twin the *Burrampooter*, from their sources to their discharge into the bay of *Bengal*.

THE *Indian* name of this river is *Pudda* or *Padda*, and *Burra* NAMES OF THE  
GANGES\* *Gonga*, the *Great River*', or by way of eminence *Gonga* or the *River*. There may be a third origin of the name\* that of *Ganges*, from *Ganga*, one of the three goddesses of the waters venerated by the *Hindoos*. The learned president of the *Asiatic Society* joins her with *Temana* and *Serefwata* \*. *Ganga* is represented lightly treading on the surface of the stream, with a flower of the *Nelumbo*, or water lily, in each hand | we meet with other *Gongas* and *Ganges* in *India*, as we do with our *Dea* or *Divona*, rivers in *Britain*; the *Mavilagonga* in *Ceylon*, and others of the name of *Ganges*, may be brought as instances in this great peninsula. Many of the rivers of *India* are held sacred, this, super-eminently so: it is called\* the *Heavenly River*, and supposed to be the great purifier of all the sins of mortality. The natives of *Bengal* are carried by their friends, when at the point of death, to its shores, and are placed up to their middle in water; if they chance to die with the additional advantage of holding a cow by its tail, in the important moment, that circumstance is no small consolation to their surrounding friends. Those who have neither means or strength to be brought there, think upon the river, and say, " O *Ganges* %

\* Asiatic Researches, I 256. The figure of Ganga is opposite to that page,

€C purify me." Many persons who live at a distance, even the *Mahometans*^ will cause the water to be brought to them in bottles at a considerable price. The ancient government used to take advantage of the superstition, and by imposing a duty on the sacred element raise from it no contemptible revenue.

WHEN FIRST  
KNOWN.

THE time that this river was first known to the ancients is not certain. It appears from *Strabo*\* lib. xv. p. 1010, to have been traced up as high as *Falibothra*^ the modern *Patna*. He speaks of the navigations of this river in the plural number, and consequently that they had been frequent. *Strabo* says, that it rises in the *Indian Caucasus*. *Mela*> more particular, places its fountain in the *Emodus*^ and all the ancients agree that it was the largest of all rivers then known, and that it had seven mouths. *Lucan* twice asserts, that *Alexander* the Great had the glory of penetrating as far as this river. I prefer the quotation from the tenth book, as finely expressive of the barbarous rage of conquest which possessed that hero,—For the benefit of the *EngliJJj* reader, I shall give the beautiful translation by our admirable poet the ill-fated *Row*. The poet, speaking of his tomb at *Alexandria*, thus begins:

There the vain youth who made the world his prize,  
That prosperous robber, *Alexander* lies ;  
When pitying death at length had freed mankind,  
To sacred rest, his bones were here consign'd :  
His bones, that better had been toss'd and hurl'd  
With just contempt, around the injur'd world.  
But fortune spar'd the dead, and partial fate  
For ages fix'd his *Tbarjian* empire's date\*

## G A N G E T I C    H I N D O O S T A N .

149

If e'er our long loft liberty return,  
 . That carcass is reserv'd for public scorn.  
 Now it remains, a monument confest  
 How one proud man could lord it o'er the rest.  
 To *Macedon*, a corner of the earth,  
 The vast ambitious spoiler ow'd his birth.  
 There soon he scorn'd his father's humbler rciga,  
 And view'd his vanquish'd *Athens* with disdain;  
 Driven headlong on, by Fate's resistless force,  
 Thro' *AJias*'s realms he took his dreadful course:  
 His ruthless sword lay'd human nature waste,  
 And defolation follow'd where he pass'd.  
 Red *Ganges* bluh'd, and fam'd *Euphrates* flood,  
 With *Berfian* this, and that with *Indian* blood.  
 Such is the bolt, which angry *Jove* employs,  
 When undistinguishing his wrath destroys.  
 Such to mankind portentous meteors rise,  
 Troubling the gazing earth, and blast the\*Ikies.<sup>1</sup>

THE antients inform us, that the *Ganges* had seven mouths; ITS SEVEN  
 at present we can trace only two with any certainty\* THE MOVTHS.  
*Hoogly* river, and that which is by pre-eminence, called the  
*Ganges*, not much less than two hundred miles distant from  
 each other. *Ptolemy* enumerates five of the mouths by name;  
 the *Os Cambufium*> which I should rather give to *Uo&gty avtt*>  
 than as *d'AnviUe* does to the *Bramnec*<sub>9PVZ</sub>. what he calls the  
*Kenka*; but he gives the name of *Magnum Qftiutn* to the *Moogy*  
 river, because it is at present the most frequented;\*but that  
 mouth

mouth is placed by *Ptolemy* as the second. Is there any reason to suppose its having been long shut up, and the *Hoogly* river so widened as to become since that time the principal.

THE *OS Camboricum* is the third, now also closed; the *Pseudojlimum*, the fourth. The last mouth mentioned by *Ptolemy* is the *Antibolis*, which seems the same with the mouth now called the river *Ganges*, the chief branch which gave name to the vast bay, the *Gangeticus Sinus*, the modern bay of *Bengal*.

THERE are even at present eight openings, each of which may have been in its time a principal mouth of the river. This seems evident by the rivers which finish in these openings, and point northward towards the main channel, but none reach the mother river excepting the *HocringoPta*. Mr. *Rennel* clearly expresses the course of these ancient discharges. *Anquetil du Peron* gives a bold uninterrupted channel to each\*. The banks of mud or sand are constantly forming at the distance of twenty miles from the islands; some are only a few feet below the surface; in a small time they will appear above water, and by fresh additions form new isles, and add successively to the depth of the *Delta*. The head of the *Delta* is at *Jellingby*, two hundred and twenty miles from the sea in a straight line. This branch of the *Ganges* is called at first the *Coffimbuzar* and *Jellingby* rivers, and lower down assumes that of the *Hoogly*. The *Coffimbuzar* is dry from *October* to *May*. The *Jellingby* is unnavigable during two of the driest months. The voyage up these branches must therefore be undertaken at the close of the rainy season. The only subordinate branch of the *Ganges*, which is at all

\* Carte Général©, in his *Recherches Historique*, &c.



## GANGETIC HINDOOS'TÀtf.



times navigable, is the *Cbundnab* river, which feperate? at *Mah-mudpour*, and falls into the *Hooringotta*,

AT the great tract which faces the bay is a collection of\* ilat iflands divided by a labyrinth of canals, and covered with treefr, forming altogether a forest as large as the whole principality of *Wales*. I cannot particularize the trees; 'Diiitsthe aquatic *Rbizò-pbora-Mangle*, or *Mangrove* of the *West Indies* and *Guineä*, is very frequent along the mores. This tract is called the *Woods* or *Sunderbund*. The numerous canals form a complete inland navigation along the lower part of the *Delta* for those who do not chuse to go up the *Hoogly* 'river by sea. There are two of these passages, one named the *Sunderbund*, the\* other -the *Baliagot*; the first opens into *Calcutta* rìVCr, about sixty-^five miles below the town; the other opens into a lake' on the east side of *Calcutta*, from which a small canal has lately been cut to'urittfe<sup>1</sup> the lake with the river: this passage is in\* use to'gcfup the *Ganges* towards *Potna*, and when the *Jellingty* is too low for navigation, that is generally -from *Decein&er* to *May*, iTheCe<sup>7</sup> passages afford a most grand and curious spè<5tecle, a navigation of above two hundred miles through a forest divided by numberless ifles, by a continual labyrinth of channels, so various in point of width, that a vessel has- at one time her mails almost entangled in trees, at another, sails uninterruptedly on a capacious river beautifully skirted with woods. 'How particularly\* rapturous must this be to the naturalist, presenttjd'byeadffyf the elements with the most singular or beautiful pVddu&ibn\* bf nature!

THE SUNDE-  
BUND.

BUT this rich scenery is unfortunately ihffeted more tiiäji TIMERS;  
any

any other part of *India* with Tigers, the raoft voracious and destructive animal of the peninsula. This part was probably famed for the tremendous animal: *Seneca* diftinguiihes it in his *Oedipus* by the epithet *Gangetica Tigris*. Thofe which fupplied the *Roman* amphitheatres with the objects of the fport, were procured from fome part of this great empire, which produced the largeft and the flerceft. The firft which appeared in the *Speffacida* at *Rome*, were in the time of *Augujlus*, having been prefented to him by certain ambafladors from *India*. *Zarmanus*, or *Zarmanoc?jagas±.whom* I have mentioned before, was one of them. In the *Sunderbunds*> the tigers are particularly fatal to the wood-cutters and falt-makers, who refort there in the dry feafon ; they will not only feize on them in the iflands, but even fwim to the boats at anchor, and fmatch the men from on board. The Pietifts, who annually vitit one particular ifland for the fake of wafhing themfelves in the facred water, often fall victims to thefe terrible animals : they have fuch power as to carry off a man with the utmoft facility; they will even go full fpeed with a buffalo, which they will feize out of the field or pafure, In my *Hi/1. Quad.* i. p. 279, I have given a melancholy inflance of their fpringing among a party of gentlemen and ladies recreating themfelves on the iflands of the *Ganges*, and carrying away one of the company; fuch accidents are not uncommon. Another party in the beginning of this century was more fortunate: the company were feated under **the** fliade of trees on the banks of a *Bengale/e* river; a lady among them obferved a tiger preparing to take its fatal fpring, **and with** amazing prefence of mind laid hold of an umbrella, and

and furling it full in the animal's face, terrified it (*b* that it instantly retired. This lady afterwards fell into distress, but was gratefully relieved by the whole party, as each individual might suppose that his particular existence might have been owing to her. I am told that the tigers are sometimes plagued with flies, which fettle about their eyes, and frequently make them almost blind: These wander remote from their usual haunts, and give themselves up to destruction. Large rewards are given for destroying of tigers in general; the skins, the claws, and the teeth, are articles of exportation.

THE colors of these animals differ to their age or state of health; the ground color of a young or vigorous beast is almost of a brilliant orange; the black intense, and the little white it has is most pure. In old or feebly beasts the black is dull, and the yellow fades to a sandy hue.

AN animal of the panther or leopard kind, of a deep black color, with the spots of a more intense black, was taken in these forests, and added to the menagerie in the tower of *London* by Mr. *Hajtings*. By the size and strength it more probably merits the name of panther than leopard. An animal of the last species, of a dirty white color, spotted with grey, taken near *Agra* was presented to *Jebangir*. It is singular that in the Torrid Zone many more instances of the accident of white animals should have been found, for it is recorded that the same emperor had seen an antelope, a hawk, a crow, a partridge, a quail, and a peacock of that color.

THE one-horned Rhinoceros is very common in these islands, it loves forests and swampy places, and is a frequent concomi-

tint of the tiger. *Bontius* even says, that the *Indians* have a popular notion that there is between the two animals a strong friendship.' The fact is, the rhinoceros repairs to wet places out of love of rolling itself like a hog in the mire; the other retires here from the burning heats, or to quench its raging thirst. The *Rhinoceros* when provoked, is a most dangerous enemy, and extremely swift. A gentleman of my acquaintance, once in the service of the Company, had landed on one of these islands, and roused a *Rhinoceros*, which rushed on him, flung him down, and ripped open his belly; the animal proceeded without doing him any farther injury; the gentleman survived the wound, and lived to a very advanced age. Cups made of the horns are reputed to communicate to the liquor poured in them an antidote against poisons. *Bontius* speaks frequently of the scrapings of the horn as a remedy in several diseases.

LET me here mention that the duty on the fait made here, and in different parts of this province, produces, as usual in all countries, a vast revenue. In *Bengal* it yields annually £.430,000; and the woods are inexhaustible magazines for boat building, to carry on the vast commerce of the *Ganges*, and its contributory streams.

THE natural history of this singular tract shall now engage my attention :—The tides, and vast bores, or leading waves, the current, and annual inundations shall be reserved till my return from the fountain of this vast river; I mean, after my first view of the zoology of the *Sunderbund*, at once to gain the head of the *Ganges*, to descend the stream, and in the passage note its particularities, or those of the great rivers which augment its waters.

WHEN I speak of the *Zoology of the Woods*, I itiuft confine **BIRDS.** myself to the feathered tribe of the aquatic kind. All thofe of *Bengal* may be found here, probably at all times, but moft certainly in the dry feafon, when the woods and perpetual moifture of the fwamps muft make them a defirable retreat, either for the fake of food, or of laying their eggs, and bringing tip their young.

DURING the parching heats moft other parts of *Bengal*, in- **WATER FOWL** deed of *India* itfelf, becomes uninhabitable to birds of the divi- iion of water fowl. The wet tracts about *Surai* may alfo be the retreat of thofe of the weftern parts of *India*, and poffibly even thofe of the remote *Caucafan* or *Emodal* chains. Doctor *Fryer*, p. 119, and p. 317, mentions *Brentgeese*; *Br. Zool.* ii. N<sup>o</sup> 270, and birds which he calls *Colum* and *Serafs*; thefe are both of the crane kind : the *Colum*, he fays, is of a grey color, with body as large as a turky, and with long legs and neck. The *Serafs*, he fays, is of the fame fpecies, and that both are remarkable for a duplicature of the wind-pipe in form of a *French* horn ; the duplicature is double in *the Colum* and fingle in the *Serafs*; one of them may be our common crane. He tells us that they come in mighty flights from Mount *Caucafus* at the approach of the cold, announcing their approach by very loud notes long before they are feen. Doctor *Parfons*, in *Ph. Tranf.* vol. lvi. p. 21 r, has a juft idea of the genus of thefe birds, which he mentions from the fame authority as I do: they may be of fome of the fpe\* cies of cranes I mention a little farther on. My fritnd Mr. *Latham* departs from his ufual judgment, when he fnppofes, vcl. ii. p. 434, that the *Colum* is our wild fwan; but then he

gives us a new piece of knowledge, that the mute swan is found about *Surat*. I (lirJl not in this place mention any of the terrestrial birds of the province of *Bengal*, but confine myself to those whom instinct and necessity compel to frequent these watery haunts.

IN gratitude I must mention the several friends to whom I am indebted for information respecting the natural history of this rich province. Sir *Elijah Impey*, and his lady, gave me the most liberal access to their vast and elegant collection of drawings, made with much fidelity on the spot; to them I was indebted for permission to have several copies made by my painters Miss *Stone*, taken from the most curious subjects of their cabinet. Mrs. *Edward Wheeler* communicated to me the numerous paintings which she collected in *Bengal*? nor was *Nathaniel Middleton*, Esquire, less favorable in promoting my design.. He laid before me his great treasure of *Asiatic* drawings of quadrupeds, birds, fishes, and vegetables, with the offer of permission to have copies made of those I thought might suit my purpose.

JABIRU.

THE first bird I shall mention is the *Indian Jabiru*, *Latham*, -vii. p. 231, a distinct species from the *American*, it is of a large size, and feeds on snails\*

ARGAU.

THE next is the great Heron, the *Argali*, or *Adjutant*, or Gigantic Crane of *Latham*, vii. p. 232. tab. cxv. It is found also in *Guinea*. It arrives in the internal parts of *Bengal* before the rainy season, retires at the approach of the dry; such I believe is the case with almost all of the aquatic fowl of *Bengal*. It grows to the height of five feet when erect; the bill is of great

great strength, and vast length, compressed, and sharp pointed: the circumference at the base of one measured by Mr. *Ives* was fifteen inches; the extent of wings fourteen feet ten inches; the length from tip of the bill to that of the claws seven feet six inches. It is a bird of a filthy aspect, the craw appears red and naked, palling over the moulders, and returns in front, and becomes pendulous, and is covered with long hair below the breast. It is a most useful bird, clears the country of snakes, and noxious reptiles and insects; many particulars are given of its manners in the eleventh M.S. volume of the OUTLINES, containing NIGRITIAN AFRICA. In *Bengal* it finishes the work begun by the *Jackal* and the *Vulture*; they clear the carcasses of animals from the fleft; these remove the nuisances of the bones by swallowing them entire; they are as familiar in *Bengal* as in *Africa*, and undaunted at the sight of mankind. The *Indians* believe them to be invulnerable, for that they are animated with the souls of the *Brahmins*; they are held in great veneration by both *Indians* and *Africans*. Mr. *Ives* missed his shot at several, which the standers-by observed with great satisfaction, telling him he might shoot to eternity and never succeed.

THE *Lobaugung* Heron, *Latham*, v. p. 258, is a large and HERONS.  
elegant made species. The bill long, slender, and black, with a deep notch in the base of the upper mandible; head, neck, lower part of the neck and the primaries black; the rest of the plumage white; legs very long, and red.

THE Violet Heron, or *Monichjore*, *Latham*\* vii. p. 236, is common, and the object of falconry, and is esteemed as good eating.

THE

THE small white Heron called *Caboga*, with a yellow bill, and black legs,—236, and the yellow necked, with a pendulous black crest,—239, are species added by Mr. *Middleton*.

THE Cinnamon,—235, is another new species.

THE yellow flipper'd Egret is a species added by Sir *E. Impey*, of a pure white color, with black legs and yellow feet.

THE great white Egret is frequent; the *European* Heron, *Br. Zool.* ii. N<sup>o</sup> 173. The Bittern,—N<sup>o</sup> 174, and the little Bittern, *—ii. App. tab. viii.* The Stork, *Latham*, v. 47, and the *Nycticorax*—53> may be given as birds of *Bengal*

A LARGER and lesser bittern form new species, from the collection of Sir *E. Impey*. The crown of the head of the first is dusky, spotted with white. The bill of the lesser is of a fine yellow; crown, head and neck tawny; wings and back ferruginous.

CRAKES.

AMONG birds of this class is the elegant *Indian* Crane, *Latham*, 38, 39. *Edzv.* tab. xlv, a migratory species even as far as *Lake Baikal*. The common Crane, *Br. Zool.* App. tab. vi. The *Demoifelle*, *Latham*, p. 35, which, with the *Indian*, are in vast flocks on the banks of the *Ganges*; and finally, I may add the *hunch-back*, a new species, of large size, with a black bill and crown, white neck, and all the rest of the body black; the legs dirty yellow: the moulders are so elevated that I give it the name of deformity.

IBIS.

THE white headed *Ibis* p. 212 of the first volume is common; it is called at *Calcutta*, *Junghi*; the pink colored feathers of the tail are there used by the ladies as part of their head-dress. The black headed, *Latham*, vii. 240, is named *Buttore*,  
and



and is of the size of a heron. There is a third species of the same size, with a long yellow bill, cheeks naked and yellow, wings pale brown, tail black, legs long, and pink colored.

To the Snipes may be added the White, *Latham*, v. 141, in which, white and grey predominate.

THE Golden Plover, *Br. Zool.* ii. N<sup>o</sup> 208, is found here, from the very *arctic* regions. The *Indian* <sup>^</sup> *Latham*, viii 254, does not exceed the size of a lark.

THE *Fappi pi Jacana*, *Latham*, vii. 256. tab. cxvii, is a fine bird, as big as a golden pheasant; the two middle feathers of the tail are of a vast length, and incurvated like those of the pheasant.

THE Flamingo, *Latham*, v. 298, is common on the banks of the *Ganges*.

THE knowledge of the gulls and terns of *India* is a *dejidertum*. The white, vii. 266, is said to be found there- Among Sir *E. Impe/s* birds I found a very small black crowned gull, above of a light ash color, white below, wing white, edged with brown.

THE Barred-head Goofe, vi. 277; is as large as the common goofe, with a bright yellow bill; head, throat, and hind part of the neck white; the back part of the neck marked with two black crescents; back and tail fine pale grey, front of the neck black, legs reddish yellow; arrives in *Bengal* in the wet season, by hundreds, as is supposed\* from the *Thibet* mountains; rests on the corn fields in the upper part of the country, and is very destructive to the grain ; its flesh esteemed; departs at approach of summer. -

THE Grey-headed Goofe, vi. 458, is the elegant species common also to *Jfrica*. The cheeks of the male are white.

THE Pink-headed Duck, vii. tab. cix. has its bill, head, and part of the neck of a fine pink color; the whole plumage besides of a deep chocolate color. Is seldom seen in flocks, usually in pairs, is domesticated for the table.

I MET in Sir *E. Impe/s* cabinet, a white-headed duck.

THE Falcated Duck, vi. 516, is supposed to migrate to these parts from the *Mongolian* deserts.

THE *Englijh* Garganey, *Br. Zoo/*, ii. N° 289, migrates into *Bengal*. Little doubt is there but numbers of other *European* water fowl may be met with in these watery regions.

PELICAN.

THE great white Pelican,—575, is seen in vast abundance in these parts and all parts of the *Ganges*, as is the Roseate,—579. I am much indebted to Lieutenant *Moor* for much instructive information. I beg leave to repay him a trifle, by telling him, that the two birds which were shot near *Simoga*, see p. 209 of his narrative, are no other than the white Pelican, *Pelecanus Onocratalus* of *Linnaus*, and the bird I just mention.

ANHINGA.

THE black-bellied *Anhinga*, the same as the *Ceylon efe*, is common here. I may add to the former account that it swims quite, up to its neck, the body being concealed in the water.

GANGES, ITS  
ORIGIN.

THE *Ganges* (shall now be taken into confederation.—This great river rises from two streams in the kingdom of *Thibet*, in about Lat. 33<sup>0</sup>10/6, on the western side of Mount *Kentajfe*. These pass westward through two lakes, the *Mapana* and *Lanken*. The name the first stream is called by in *Du Halde*, in his map of *China*, vol. i. is *Lanktfhou* his map may be consulted, as well

as

as that of *Tiefentaller*, in the latter end of *M. du Perron's* second volume, where the same lakes are given under the names of *Manfaroar* and *Mapana*. In respect to the fountains themselves, we owe the little knowledge we have of them to the laudable curiosity of the great *Cambi*, who, in 1717, sent some *Lamas* to explore them, and bring back some of its water to *Pekin*, a journey of twenty-five hundred miles. This discovery proves that the fountains of the *Ganges* were many hundred miles farther distant from the limits of *Hindoojian*, than the *Europeans* imagined, who placed them, on the report of the *Hindoos*, at the foot of the Mount *Himmaleb*. The passage from the origin is through great and rude mountains, and after a long course it bursts out through a rock called *Gangoutra\** It precipitates most awfully into a vast and deep chasm, according to *Tiefental-*

FATHER TIK-  
FENTALLER.

*ler* in about Lat. 33' north, and Long, east from *Parts 73\**. That Reverend Father is the only "*European* who has the honor of having penetrated so far. The country of eminent men should, for its honor, be mentioned. Father *Tiefentaller* was born at *Bolzano*, in the *lyrolese*; became of the society of *Jesus*, and passed several years, dating from 1743, as a missionary in *India*. This spot is called the second source of the *Ganges*, which after a course of eight hundred miles from its origin, amidst lofty and savage mountains, escapes from its long confinement at a place called *Hurdwar*, into the vast and fertile plains of *Hindoojlan*; from hence it runs navigable, with an easy and smooth course of thirteen hundred and fifty miles, through the immense plains till it reaches the sea. *Pliny* seems to have a better account of the

PLINY'S AC-  
COUNT OF.

course of the *Ganges* than we are willing to allow. His descrip-

tion does exactly correspond with the truth. He describes its furious course from its fountains, and the noise it makes at its cataracts, its *Gangoutras*, and its placid passage along the plains after it has escaped from its confinement. « Alii (dicunt) cum \* magno fragore ipsius statim fontis erumpere, dejedtumque < per scopulosa et abrupta, ubi primum molles planities contingat, ubi lenem fluere, &c. &c \*

CERTAIN later communications from the ingenious Mr. *Danielli* occasion some deviations in description of its five courses from the two heads : that from the more northern runs almost due west above two hundred miles as far as *Latac*, a fortress in little *Thibet*, placed on the summit of a lofty mountain, the residence of its *Rajah*; his territories border on *Cajhmer*, and are about thirty or forty leagues broad, but produce little except musk, crystal, and wool, backed with a range of mountains clothed with snow, inhabited by musks, *Hiji. Suad.* i. N° 124, and other quadrupeds of frigid regions, such as the *Argali*, or Wild Sheep, p-44- H. The J&w,--N° 15 ; the *Caucasian* Goat,—N° 16 ; the *Chamois*,—Wao; and the *Bear*,—N° 20; and possibly many other hardy animals which can bear the cold of these exalted regions. I find the same among the more southern chains of *Imaus* \ and also the finest falcons, highly valued on the warm plains of *Bengal*\* the feat of the gay antelopes, and other objects of game of these noble and generous birds.

AN immense desert, little known, originates immediately to the north of the fountains of the *Ganges*; I may say to that of

\* Lib. vii c. xviii.

LATAC.

QUADRUPEDS  
OF IMAUS.DESERT OF  
GOBI.

the *Indus*, in about Lat.  $37^{\circ} 30'$ ; its course is north-easterly between Long.  $74^{\circ} 45'$ , and  $105^{\circ}$  east, bounding or dividing part of *Hindoojan*, *Thibet*, western *Tartary*, *Tangut*, and the *Monguls*, and ends in Lat.  $49^{\circ} 20'$ , at the lake *Da/ay nor*, in *Cbinefe Tartary*; the whole extent is not less than two thousand three hundred and ninety-seven miles. It is named the *Gobi*, and by the *Gbi-vefe*, *Sbamo* and *Han Kai*. It consists of sands untable and tremendous as those of *Arabia*, which would be impassable had not nature placed across them, at very remote distances, three chains of hills, or narrow tracts of solid ground, the roads which travellers must take; and amidst this ocean were pleasant vallies, entirely insulated by the sand. Occasionally, in the middle ages, these roads were the passage which merchants took, either from the countries bordering on the *Caspian* sea, or from *Europe* itself, as their business might call them through *Tartary* and *Bucbaria* into *India*, or the distant *China*. As the traveller in ancient times advanced as far eastward in the great *Tartarian* as the desert of *Lop*, the terrible scenery laid hold of their fancies; they were terrified with the delusion of daemons which haunt these dreadful deserts: they imagined themselves to be called by their names by voices familiar to them, till they were brought to the edge of some precipice; or at times they were recreated with the sound of aerial music. These romances reached *Europe*; when our *Milton*, fond of that species of reading, fell in with our authority *Marco Polo* \*, he adopted this relation, which he put into the mouth of the lady in *Cofnus*,

DESERT  
OF LOP\*

\* See his voyages in Bergeron's collection, p. 35. Purchas, Pilgrims, ill. p. 75.

Y a

when,

when, like the antient travellers, she was benighted and bewildered on her way:

A thousand fantasies  
Begin to throng into my memory  
Of calling shapes, and beck'ning shadows dire  
And airy tongues, that fillable men's names  
On fands and {hores, and defert w ilderneffes.

TWO STREAMS  
OF THE GANGES.

To return:—A little beyond *Latac*, the river suddenly bends towards the fourth-east, and after near a hundred miles course receives the branch of the *Ganges* which flows from the lake *Lanken*: the course still continues inclining to the east; it passes through a gap in the *Himmaleh* chain, which forms the *Gangoutra* just mentioned; this word signifies a cascade of the *Ganga* or *Ganges*.

SIRINAGUR,

THE river from hence is called the *Bagbyretty*; it passes along the western foot of the great chain, through the fertile *Rajahhip* of *Sirinagur*^ environed with lofty wooded mountains; the trees very large, on this side covered with those of the country only; on the other with *European* trees, such as oak, walnut, cherry, peach, raspberry, &c. &c. Many of the hills are very high, of a fugar-loaf shape, covered with a smooth and verdant turf, and have a flatted top; they rise to a great height one above the other, and are crowned on the summit of each with a village. From the summit Mr. *Daniell* saw the *Glacieres* of *India*^ which made a most majestic and awful appearance even at the distance of a hundred and fifty miles. The ice rises often into lofty spires on the grandest of scales;

GLACIERES.

the light fides were ftainechin the molt elegant manner with a rofeate color. Another great river, called the *jHucmundra* >vrhich rifes far amidft the mountains of *Thibet*, joins the *Baghyretty* at *Deuprag*. Here Mr. *Rennel*, on the authority of Mr. *Daniell*, places a middle *Gangoutra*. A few miles below the city of *Si''rinagur* it affumes the name of *Ganges*^ and retains it the reft of its courfe: it flows through the remainder of *Sirinagur* to *Hurdwar*, where it rufhes through another *Gangoutra*, through a gap in the *Sewalic* chain, unheard of before, till pointed out to us by the inveftigation of Mr. *Daniel*/: As to the *Alucmundra*, he reprefents it as a river confined through a rocky chan<sub>r</sub>nel only a hundred yards wide, and of immenfe rapidity, and crofled by rope bridges of peculiar conftrudtions.

Mr. *Danielle* travels in this part of *Hindoo/ian* were attended with great difficulties, but with all the pleafure that muft attend the elegant mind of the fine artift. In this part of his journey he crofled the *Ganges*, in about Lat. 28°30', to *Surnbru*/; eafterly to *Darunagbur*, *Afulghur*, *Nejigabad*, and the *Hurdwar*; from thence he returned through the foreft at the foot of the *Sewalic* mountains to *Loldong*, continued his arduous route to *Candawar*, *Ghaut*, entered the pafs there, and made a fix day's jotirney over the mountains to *Sirinagur*. What a feaft may the public expedl of intellectual and vifual entertainment from the production of a pencil, of which they have had already a tafte fo fully fatisfadlory.

*Hurdwar* is feated to the weft fouth-weft of *Sirinagur*, amidft HURDWAR moft pidturefque mountains of conic form. I have feen a drawing taken on the fpot: it is the great refort of the *Hindoos*, who flatter themfelves that it is the fource of their venerated ftream. .

STREIGHTS OF  
KUPELU

ftream. The gorge into the mountain is called the ftreights of *Kupell*. The bloody tyrant, *Tamerlane*, in his invafion of *India* in 1399, could boaft of penetrating farther than any invader ever did before. Here he found great numbers of *Hindoos*, probably retired to this facred place; they difperfed at his approach, fled into the woods, were pnrfued and maffacred without mercy, according to the cruel fpirit of *Mahometifm*, ever exerted againft thofe who differed from them in religious matters.

## Cow's MOUTH.

THE hiftorian of *Tamerlane* mentions a place, fifteen miles above thefe ftreights, diftinguifhed by the fculpture of a cow, **the animal fb highly venerated by the *Hindoos*, and to which they refort even to this day in great numbers.** The barbarian found great crowds of thefe innocent people when he was there : he attacked them, but met with a feeble refiftance, fo that multitudes fell victims to his cruelty.

THE upper *Gangoutra* was once fuppofed to have been the famous cavern called the *Cow's Mouth*, but the opinion is now laid afide: this was like the rock near which *Tamerlane* committed one of his maflacres, and was likewife their great refort. A cavern of this name, and ftill greatly frequented, certainly exifts. It was vifited by Father *Tiefentaller*, yet by the medium of Mr. *Rennel*, through the channel of Mr. *Daniell*, we learn no more than that it may lie in a north or north-by-weft dire&ion from *Hurdwar*.

INTO the *Ganges* flow multitudes of great rivers from each fide, which give a matchlefs inland navigation. It receives in its courfe through the plains eleven rivers, fome of which are equal in fize to the *Rhine*, and none leffer than the *Thames*: it maintains



thirty thousand boatmen, by their carriage of fait and food for ten millions of people in *Bengal* and its dependencies, which occasions a vast expenditure; add to this the exports and imports, the common interchange of divers articles within its limits, its fisheries, and its travellers, which do all together occasion annually an expenditure of two millions of money.

I SHALL not detain my reader any longer than to say that there are certain traits of land which require less moisture than others from the nature of their production; these are defended from the inundations by vast dikes, they in various places extend a thousand miles, if united, and are kept up at an enormous expence. One branch of the *Ganges* is thus confined for the extent of seventy miles, and of the breadth of the *Thames* near *Battersea*; so that when the river is full, passengers look down on each side as from a lofty eminence into the adjacent country.

JUST before the rains set in, which is about the middle of *July*, the waters of the *Ganges* begin to increase, occasioned by the snow on the tops of the hills from whence the river issues (above thirteen hundred miles from the sea) being melted by the sun; as soon as the rains commence it hourly swells, pouring with the most impetuous velocity, and the river has the appearance of a sea, and in some parts, where there happen to be rocks or very high hills on each side pretty near the river, the water being there pent up, it rises to a prodigious height, and the current is so strong and rapid, that it is hardly possible for any boat to stem it.

AFTER about two months, when the violence of the rain begins

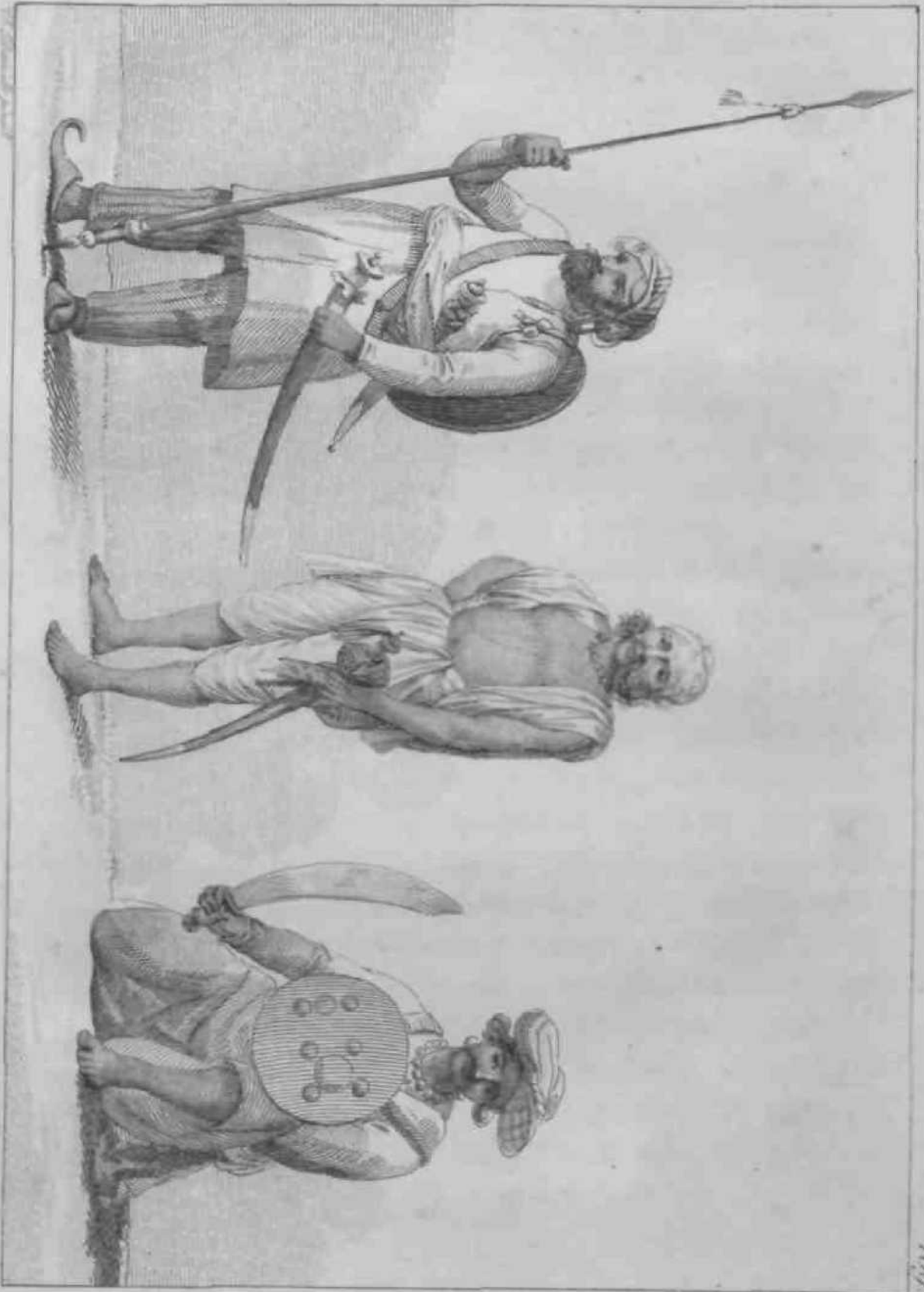
gins to subside, the water falls almost as suddenly as it arose, and that which was of late one entire sheet of water, except perhaps some tops of trees, now appears to be a fertile country, covered with woods, corn fields, and other plantations, and the different arms which the river branches into, form many little islands, which in the rainy season one has no idea of.

SOME of these little islands produce three and four crops yearly; rice, which grows only when it is covered with water; after that corn; then water melons, &c.

## CURRENT.

IN the dry season the current is very slow, not above three miles an hour, in the wet season from five to eight; the descent is only four inches in a mile. In the time of the inundations, the vessels sail in all directions as over a vast inland sea: the dangers of voyaging is very great, either from the fierce eddies occasioned by other rivers discharging themselves into the *Ganges*, or, in the low season, by the falling in of great fragments of the banks, or by the striking on trees sunk beneath the surface of the water, which often occasion most fatal accidents.

THE *Indus* at one extremity reaches the sea after a course of a thousand miles, the *Ganges* after a course of two thousand one hundred and fifty, yet their course is exceeded by some of the *Siberian* rivers. The length of the *Oby*, most part of which is navigable, is two thousand two hundred miles; that of the *Lena* two thousand five hundred and fifty: these are forced northward into the *Icy Sea* by the *Altaic* chain, which forms a right angle near the southern end of the *Urattlan* chain, and, **with their various** branches, extend to the northern parts of the



*1. A. Bahadur.*

*2. A. Sahay.*

*3. A. Sahay of Jhansi.*

the empire of *China*, leaving to the fourth the vast extent of *Tartary*.

THE first province we enter on after passing *Hurdwar* is that JWINCE OF ROHILLA.

of *Robilla*. It seems to be governed by *Reguti*. It is possessed by the posterity of certain *Afgans*, who quitted their native seats among the *Kumtaoon* mountains, and descended to this country in 1673, to seek their fortunes. *Firaf-Bagod* distinguished himself by his valour: but was cut off by the barbarity of a chieftain whom he had lifted under. His success succeeded to his high qualities, which, after various successes, enabled him to establish a new state. He left children, and over them appointed guardians: by their valour and prudence they extended their dominion, partly by conquest of the *Rajab of Ferroebbad*, by whom they were attacked; they added his territories to the *Ni T^ej* Itoc of a *Urge* part in the bloody battle of *Paniput*. They afterwards allied themselves with *Nabob of Oude*, so far as to stipulate for forty lakhs of rupees for protecting them, in 1773, from an invasion of the *Mabrafoas*, by permitting a *British* brigade in his pay to march under *Sir Robert Barker* against them, who drove them over the *Gafges* but as soon as the *Rohillas* found themselves in safety they evaded payment, and we assisted the *Nabob* to take possession of the country. This brought on the celebrated battle, in 1774, which was carried on by *Lieutenant-General Keverlegh* and soon concluded by his victory over the *Rohillas*. The terms of agreement

\* Hamilton's Hist. of the Rohilfas, p. 231,

## G A N O E T I C    I I N D O O S T A N .

*c!o:~gy*, a town on the eastem side of the river juft within their territory. Wo added to the Nabobship of *Omie* the province of *Robulcur.J*, but banished to the west side of the *Ganges*, about feventeen or eighteen thousand men and their families, the molt rebellious of the nation. This war was represented at home in the molt infamous li^hl, thut for the aggrandizement or the pie a flire of an ally, "the wh.'k na-ioi., with inconsiderable exceptions, was il-lightered and banished ; the country " was laid walte with fire and fword, and that landjdiftinguished " above molt others by the *cheerful* face of *paternal* govern- " ment, and *protected* labour, the choien feat of cultivation and " plenty, is now throughout a *dreary defer t^* covered with rulhes " and briars, and jungles full of wild beafts ! ! ! \*"

LET me add, we got an increafe of fubfidy to the conquering brigade, and the diltriét of *Benares* for the Company, of the yearly income of two hundred and forty thousand pounds. As to the brigade it is to over-awe the neighboring Itate, and more than probable to keep in order our nominal ally, but real fubje&st. This for a time may enable us to fupport our unhappy boaft of having a territory from the freights of *Kupeli* to the mouth of the *Ganges^* reckoning along its windings a courfe of thirteen hundred and fifty miles.- *Sumbul*, *Anopcbine*, and *Budayoon*, are places diftinguiflied by capital letters on the banks of the *Ganges*, but their hiftory is not given. *Furrucknbad* is another capital of a fmall diftricSt, feated alfo on the *Ganges*, belonging to a *Rohilla* chief.

IN 1794, thefe favage clans arofe with all their native ferocity. I imagine the caufe to have been a feudal quarrel between the

chieftain of *Rampore*<sup>^</sup> and some clamant on his title. General *Jibercrombie* commanded in those parts. On *November 26th*, a bloody action took place; our whole line was set in motion: the charge of the enemy was most daring and gallant; it could not be surpassed; both lines met and intermingled; the bayonet prevailed, and our army pursued the enemy across the *Doojure Millacb*. The *Rohillas* were twenty-five thousand in number: the charge of the enemy was peculiarly singular; they formed in a line infinitely beyond the extent of ours, in deep wedges, supposed to be fifty deep: when both lines came within about five hundred yards, *Golaunfs* people scattered individually, approached in that extraordinary manner, and contested the point with our bayonets: they appeared to despise our musquetry, and upon every discharge of artillery embraced the ground, instantly rising and advancing to the charge. Their arms were spears, match-locks, and swords, which latter they employed with detruitive effect; and their attack, as by universal consent, was called the *Highland* charge. The (laughter on both sides was dreadful; that of the *Engl/b* most uncommon: he sides privates we lost one colonel, one major, two captains, and nine lieutenants, and had eleven officers wounded; a proportion far beyond what ever was known in engagements with undisciplined savages\*.

*Canoge* is at present a middle sized town on the west side of the *Ganges*, in Lat.  $27^{\circ}3'$ , and in the great Nabobship of *Oude*, seated at the junction with the *Calini* or *CaUynuddi*\* The city may have been the *Calinipaxa* of *Pliny*. It is a place of great

\* Calcutta Gazette \_\_\_ Golaum was one of the chieftains.

reputed antiquity, being said by *Ferijhta* i. p. 9. 16, to have been the capital of *Hindoo/Ian*, under the father of the *Poms* who was conquered by *Alexander*. In the sixth century it is reported to have had thirty thousand (hops for the famous /«-*dian* chaw the betell, and sixty thousand bands of musicians and fingers who paid tax to government. A pestilence is supposed to have depopulated the place. It is said to have been the head of an empire. It submitted to *Mabmood*, in 1018, in his eighteenth expedition. The *Indian* historians are full of the accounts of its grandeur, extent, and populousness: it is at present a town of middling size. *Abulfazel*, in the *Ayeen* i. p. 47, says no more of its fate, than that it was in ancient times the capital of *Hindoo/Ian*.

## THE JUMNA.

I SHALL now quit for a time the *Ganges*, and cross northward the space between that river and the *Jumna*. The last was the *Jomanes* of *Pliny*, and the supposed *Erranaboas* of *Arrian*, *Rerum Indie*, i. p. 514. It is the first great river that contributes to augment the *Ganges*: it rises in Lat. 32° in the *Rajabjip* of *Sirinagur*, about eighty miles south-west of *Gangoutra*, and passes through the gorges of the mountains, in about Lat. 30° near *Schaurampour*. Between Lat. 29° and Lat. 30° in the province of *Sirbiad*, near the western banks of

## PANIPUT.

the *Jumna*, are the famous plains of *Paniput* and *Carnawl*, celebrated for the frequent battles fought on their wide expanse: three are on record; the first is related in the sublime

BATTLE OF THE  
BARABHARAT.

poem, *The Marabbarat*, which consists of two hundred thousand lines composed by the learned *Brabmin*, *Kri/bna Dwy-payen Veias*, painting the great deeds of the heroes of the time.

time \*. Vidtory gave to *Arjoon*, the favorite of the god *Fj/bn&ft^* the empire of *Bharatvirjhy* or *Hindoqftan*\* It Was fought in the days of *Lantech*; a learned friend will contend with me that it muft have happened towards the latter end of the firft centdry of *Methufaleni*) *Anna Mundi*, 793. The poem was preferved in th\*

»

ark, and delivered about three thoufand years after its conapo\*- lit ion, through all the changes and chances of that vaft period\* to be tranflated from the *Sanjkrit* into the *EngHjfr* tongue, for the benefit of the prefont curious generation.

THE fecond battle was at a vaft interval. The famoas *fiouJi* <sup>BATTLE OF</sup> *Khan*, after crofling the *Indus* at *Attock*^ pitched his camp on the plain of *Carnawl*, on *February* nth, 1739\* \* in his march towards *Delhi*, to depofe that weak monarch *Mabvm&dSfatb*\* The emperor pitched his fplendid camp on the-fame\*' plain 1 á battle took place on the next day\* The *Mogul* brought into the field two hundred thoufand horfe and foor- *Kouli Kban* fi»ight with fifty thoufand horfe, brave and hardy troop\*.,\*- Vi&ory quickly decided in his favor. On his fide only two thowfend five hundred were killed, on that of the *M^ul*- feventeen thou&flff. Above twenty thoufand move were maflacred in the fufrounding towns and villages three days after, afffhis decided the fate of the empire, which, after the reigns of three more imbed! monarchs, was intirely difiblved, and divided among the moft powerful *Soub aiders*.

THE third battle was on the adjacent plains of *Pm^wpxit*. <sup>OF PANIPWT.</sup> The *Mabrattasy* ambitious of making aH i^Mfe\*^\*«\* #te|r «ibli-

\* *Aycen*, ü. p. 115.



taries, assembled a vast army, and took the usual route of invaders, and reached these famous fields. It seems to have been a confederacy of *Hindoos* against the *Mahometan* powers. The great *Abdalla*, or *Ahmed Shah*, headed the latter. It is said that the army of the former consisted of two hundred thousand men, of the latter a hundred and fifty thousand. The battle was fought with uncommon obstinacy. Victory declared for the *Mahometans*\*. The *Mahrattas* lost fifty thousand men, and were so weakened by this fatal defeat, as from that time visibly to decline in their consequence.

CANALS or  
FEROSE#

IN about the year 1359, that useful prince, *Feroze* III. cut a canal near the northern hills from the *Jumna* to his royal hunting palace of *Sufedon*, about twenty miles west by west of *Paniput*, to supply it with water. It was sixty miles in length, and passed over the plains of *Carnawl*. Not long after, he founded the city and castle of *Hifar*, about eighty miles distant, due west of *Paniput*. His new city was seated in a sandy desert on the way from *Perfia* to *Delhi*, so that the travellers were often greatly distressed for water. By the persuasion of a *Dervish*, who had predicted his accession to the throne, he continued the canal from *Sufedon* to *Hifar*, an extent of a hundred and fourteen miles. He again cut a canal from the river *Setlege* to *Hifar* *Ferozabad*, to extend the comforts of the travellers. Its length was a hundred miles: Its mouth was supposed to have been at the conflux of the *Beyah* with the *Setlege*. These imperial works were taken up again by *Shah Jehan*, who not

\* See a most circumstantial account of this battle in the Asiatic Researches, iii. p. p. 91. 139.

only repaired and cleaned that part of the canal between the hills and *Sufedon*, but continued it by a new cut to *Delhi*, over the plains of *Paniput*\*. I refer thereader to p. 4<sup>^</sup> of my first volume, for the account of the canal in the province of *Labor*.

SEVENTY-TWO miles below *Paniput*, on the west side of the river, stands the once famed city of *Delhi*, in Lat. 28<sup>0</sup> 37'. The space between the *Jumna* and the *Ganges*, as far as their junction at *Allahabad*, a length of near five hundred miles, is called the *Dooab*, a name common to similar tracts: it answers to the classical *Interamna* and *Inter amnates*. It is pretended that *Delhi* was built by one *Delu* three hundred years before *Chrijl* we will speak with more certainty, when we say from *Feriflra*, i. 156\$ that it was first made a royal residence in the year 1200, by *Cuttub ul dien abiek*, who, from the state of a slave, raised himself to the *Sultan/hip*; and in that year conquered the province of *Delhi*, before that time governed by a *Rajah*. The *Ayeen Akberry* says its more ancient name was *Inderput*. The city became the capital of the empire, but it rose or fell to decay according as it was honored with the presence of majesty, or deserted by the court. Thus we find those travellers mention it as a most miserable and ruinous place, who have happened to visit it at the time of its desertion.

DELHI.

THE DOAB.&lt;

FIRST CITY.

SECOND.

IT is said that the present *Delhi* had 5 been preceded by two other cities of this name, near to each other; the first, as old as the time of *Poms*. The *Indian* tradition is, that it had fifty-two gates. The second was built by *Mirza Baber*, a descendant

\*Consult the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 107; *Dow's Ferihta*, i. 366, and *Mr. Rennel*, p. p, 72, 73.

of *Tamerlane*^ who, in 1525, marched from his territories above *Cabu*> and made a conquest of this country. It was then ornamented with numbers of sepulchres of the *Vat an* kings and religious persons. The *Ayeen* gives the name of several. There was also a very fine one of *Humayon*^ father of *Akbar*. We find from the same authority that it was customary for the living princes to build for themselves mausoleums in the midst of pleasant gardens.

THIRB.

THE third city is the present, built by *Shah Jehan*, who came to the throne in 1628. It rose out of the ruins of the preceding, and was named by the vanity of the Emperor *Shah Jehanabad*: he built a magnificent palace included within a fortress; they were made of a brick of a fine red, and a stone like marble, of the same color, and form a most gay appearance. The length of the city is built parallel to the sides of the river, the rest is surrounded by a weak brick wall. There are besides several magnificent houses belonging to the great men; the rest of the buildings are mean, made either with frames of bamboo, or cottages of mud, which dries into hardness in the hot season. The exaggerated accounts of the *Indians* make the city contain two millions of inhabitants, a thing impossible, as the exact *Bemier* makes its circuit only nine miles. When the court quits *Delhi*, even on a progress, it seems depopulated; of such multitudes does the imperial train, and those of the great men consist.

*Abulfazel* barely mentions the magnificent buildings in the several *Delhis*. The inquisitive *Bemier* speaks of others: both these authors tell us that they were secured within forts; possibly



pillars holding up the summit. In the back ground is a square\* peristyle of square pillars, supporting a dome; other buildings in view are round and plain. Numbers of *fouter rains*, appear with entrances through pointed arches.

COTSEA-BAUG..

*Cotsea-Baugi* N° III. is a most magnificent palace, built on the banks of the *Jumna*, in the reign of *Akbar*, by a lady of the name of *Cotsea*; *Bang* signifies a garden. It has a most extensive front, with three rows of false windows, with pointed arches within each; at each end is a beautiful angular pavilion, with windows of lattice work, most beautifully made of what I may call stone fillagree: the upper windows are bow.

MASSACRE BY  
TAMERLANE.

*Debli* twice underwent the most horrid massacres. One in 1397<sup>A</sup> in the time of *Mahmood III.* when it was entered by the *Tartar Tamerlane*. A party of his troops had been before sent to occupy the city, deserted by the emperor. A dreadful scene commenced: the *Hindoos*, to prevent the pollution of their wives and daughters, and themselves from every species of insult, first shut the city gates, set fire to their houses, murdered their wives and children, and then rushed in desperation against the enemy. The gates were forced, a general slaughter ensued, and the streets rendered impassable by the heaps of flame\*.

SECOND BY  
KOULI KHAN.

IN our days, in the reign of *Mahomed Stab*, a second massacre took place, not less terrible. When *Kouli Khan* entered the city in triumph, a shot was fired at him from one of the houses, which killed an officer by his side. The signal of slaughter was given, and a hundred and forty thousand people perished by the troops of the unrelenting tyrant in the space of three days. The city was plundered, and the emperor left a prey to his great men. His dominions fell to pieces, divided among his viceroys,

who left to him the empty ftate. He lived to the Year 1747. The death of his faithful Vifier *Cummir ul dien*, on whom he placed the fullest confidence amidft all his\* misfortunes, put an end to his exiftence. On hearing of the account he fell into a fwoon, and expired fitting on his throne.

*Debit*, in 1756, was yet fated to undergo a third calamity. **PLUNDERED «T.**

ABDALLA.

The reign of *Allumguire II.* was ushered in with the plundering of the capital. *Abdalla*, king of *Candahar*, jftly iricened at the perfidy of the *Vifier*, marched to *Debit*\* eftablifhed himfelf in the citadel like *Kouli Khan*, and notwithstanding he was received by the poor *Mogul* as a royal gueft, he gave the city to be sacked by the mercilefs *Afghans*. Every excefs<sup>^</sup>was cdmmitted; terror pervaded the inhabitants, and multitudes fell Yaicide\*s to theiF apprehenfions. *Abdallab* fent part of his army into the *Dooab* of the *Jumna* and *Ganges* to glean after the harveft of *Nadir*, and to lay fiege to *Agra*, but he was compelled to rec<sup>^</sup>al his troops, then attacked by the peftilence.

IN *Debli*, in 1788, were exercifed the unheard-of barbarities **SHAH ALUM, &** on the unhappy *Sbab Alum*, the laft of the *Mogul* emperors<sup>^</sup> defcribed in the prophetic vifion in p. 57, by the *Rohilla* favage *Golawm Kauder*. The prince, the pageant of every Xucefsful party, was feized by that ruffian, and, probably through private revenge for paff injuries, he here fuffered from him the mott horrible effedcs of his malice. The villain was afterwards <sup>feized</sup> ~~under-~~ by *Madajee Sihdia*, the great *Mahratta* chieftain,; and <sup>under-</sup> Went punifhment due to his deferts. His noiei <sup>^</sup>afs<sup>^</sup>arrns,; and legs were cut off, and in that condition *tetii* to *Sbab Alum*, at *Debli*, but he died by the way; The wretched emperor be-

came a pensioner to his avenger, and is, I believe, living to this day.

PAGODAS OF  
BINDRABAND.

IN the way to *Awa*, on the west side of the *Jumna*, are the beautiful and singular *Pagodas* of *Bindraband*. They are of the same form as those at *Jagrenaut*, but the outside most elegantly sculptured | certain carved ribs go equidistant from top to bottom, and between them the surface is divided into small squares prettily filled with rosettes. There are two of these buildings given in the same plate, the thirteenth by the matchless pencil of Mr. *Daniell*

*Matura*, the old *Mebtrabj Ayeen*, ii. 47, and the *Myrtbe* taken by 'Tamerlane,, is at a small distance from these *Pagodas*; probably they belonged to it, as *Abulfazel* says it had many idolatrous temples to which the *Hindoos* resort. The piety of the people of *Myrtbe* might incense the savage zeal of *Tamerlane* against them,, for his historian, ii. p-71> says, that in taking the place he caused all the male inhabitants to be flayed alive.

AGRA.

FROM *Delhi* to *Agra* is a hundred and seventeeia miles. Travellers speak in the highest terms of the magnificence of this city, which was first made the imperial residence by *Sultan Securidert* about the year (says *Ferijhta*^ ii. 68.) 1488, who embellished it in the most splendid manner. Before that time he lived at *Biana*, a magnificent city, which soon after fell into decay on the rise of *Agra*. The magnificent ruins, with vast vaults or caverns, were to be seen in the days of the author of the *Ayeerii* ii. p. 46. It was famed for its fine sugar, its *Indigo* and *Henna*, or dye, with which the ladies of *India* color, the palms of their hands and soles of their feet. The emperor.

*Akbar*

*Akbar* added greatly to the splendor of *Agra*, and built a fine citadel of red free-stone. The author of the *Ayeen* says it had, in his time, five hundred stone buildings in the most elegant taste, in the *Bengal*, *Guzerat*, and other styles, and decorated with the most beautiful paintings\*

*Albufazel* was born, near this city, and boasts of the tombs of his ancestors in the mosques of the place. The once splendid *Agra* is now ruinous. Mr. *William Hodges*, who accompanied *Captain Cook* in his second voyage round the world, and whose drawings are such ornaments to the narrative, visited *Bengal* in 1780, and continued there till the year 1783. He published, in *aqua tinta*, views on the *Ganges* and *Jumna*\* Among them is one of the ruins of *Agra*, washed by the *Jumna*, and another of its fort. Mr. *Hodges* settled during some years in *London*, and continued unrivalled the first landscape painter in our capital; his ideas highly improved by the variety of great scenery he has had opportunity, of contemplating; all which appears evident in his performances..

*Agra*, and the neighboring village *Secundra*, are justly celebrated for their wonderful *Mausoleums*; that of *Akbar* at *Agra*, erected by his son *Jebangir*, of which. Mr. *Hodges*, gives two views, in vol. ik tab. XV and XVI, with several of the attendant buildings of these imperial follies, with their, mosques, their *Choultries*, and pavillions, and residences of the *Mollabs*. and holy men, who at stated times performed, the sacred offices. The *Mausoleum* itself is square, flat roofed, and ornamented with several cupolas and minarets. In a large print published lately by Mr. *Hodges*, is a view of the gateway, a vast pile. On every

MAUSOLEUM OF  
AKBARI



every side are two rows of magnificent arches, enriched with the most magnificent sculpture, or beautifully inlaid with marbles of different colors. This is the entrance into a garden of twenty acres, finely planted, and laid out into walks, amidst which arise the various buildings. The minarets and domes of the *Maufoleum* are of white marble; the other parts composed of marbles of various colors, like the former, inlaid in red stone: fancy must have been exhausted in the invention of ornament. In the middle of the *Manfoleum* is a vast hall, in the middle of which a plain sarcophagus of white marble, contains the poor remains of the great emperor, with no other inscription than that of AKBAR.

I SHALL not, says the philosophical *Bernier*, flay to discourse of the monument of *Akbar*', because whatever beauty is there, is found in a far higher degree in that of *Tajemabe/y* or the CROWN of the SERAGLIO, the favorite queen of *Sbab Jebattj* who erected this maufoleum to her honor. She was that extraordinary beauty of the *Indies*, whom he loved so passionately, that it is said that he never enjoyed any other woman while she lived, and when she died he was in danger to die himself.

Mr. *Daniell*, in his eighteenth plate, fully verifies the opinion of *Bernier*. The gateway is of the most exquisite workmanship; in the centre is a large pointed arch, and within that four lesser; on each side two others one above the other; the whole front is unspeakably rich in sculpture, or inlaid work; the building is square, and at each corner an angular tower, ornamented with sculptured compartments, and on each a most elegant cupola: from the two sides of this building is a long range of

of

of cloisters, with pointed arches; beyond these cloisters appears the *Mausoleum*; in the center is a magnificent dome, and at a small distance, on two sides, are two lofty minarets; the whole is composed of marble of snowy whiteness, brought from *Candabar*, six hundred miles distant. *Tavernier*, part ii. p. 56v affirms, that he saw the beginning and completing of this work, with the assistance of twenty thousand men always at work. The ashes of the fair *I'ajamabel* are deposited in a white sarcophagus, in a hall beneath the great dome.

IN *Bernier's* time, portions of the *Alcoran* were continually read with profound respect to the honor of the deceased. Both the gardens in which these *mausolees* are built, are inclosed in a lofty wall, with a gallery running round the summit of each. *Bernier* and his friend who was with him, agreed in their admiration of these celestial gardens, especially of the last, which on one side was bordered by the magnificent *Jumna*; and every part embellished with fountains, and laid out in a taste the candid *Frenchman* never expected to find on the plains of *Hindoo/lan*. He gives up every comparison of *French* elegance, and at length confesses " that he does not yet well know whether he is not infected still with *Indianism*; but I must needs say, but that I believe the *I'ajamabel* ought to be reckoned amongst the wonders of the world, rather than those unhappy masses of the *Egyptian* pyramids, which I was weary to see after I had seen them twice, and in which I find I see nothing *without* but pieces of great stones ranged in the form of steps one upon another, and *within*, nothing but very little art and invention.\*

To continue the funereal subject, we may say, that the two

immediate

immediate fucceffors of the great *Akbar* were interred in this city. His fon *Jchangir* was depolited in 1627, <sup>m a</sup> garden near the great *Bazar*. *Mahometans* deteft all fculpture or painting, yet the tomb, which is covered with a black hearfe cloth, is befct with portraits with white torches, and the figures of two Jefuits at each end. It is pretended that the fon and fucceflbr, *Shah J-eban*, paid them that mark of refpecl, as he and his father had been indebted to the order for their knowlege in mathematics and aftrology. *Shah "Jehait* was buried in this city, in a tomb begun by himfelf, and which an unnatural fon, who could fnffer his parent to die in a fevere and long imprifonment, would never trouble himfelf about completing.-

NOTWITHSTANDING *Agra* is feated in only Lat. 27°, it is fubjedl to fharp frofts. Mr. *Hedges* \*, when he was there, found the mornings clear and very cold, and frequently fo frofty, that he has feen feveral tanks frozen entirely over; but in the middle of the day it was generally very hot. In a book newly tranflated from the *Perjian* called *Mutagherin*, or modern times, p. 287, there is mention of a froft at *Debit* which lafted three nights, by which brazen veflèls filled with water burft. *Debli* is feated in Lat- 28° 37'. Mr. *Hodges's* account of the effects of froft at *Debit*) inclines me to believe that of the *Indian* hiftorian.

ETAWA.

*Etawa* is a village on the north fide of the *Ganges*, once a confiderable town. The *Ravines*, vaft chafms formed by the rains, which leave on each fide lofty hills truncated on their tops, are etched by Mr. *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. III. Various remains of the town appear on the fummits of the cliffs, and even at the

• Travels, p. 1x7.

bottom of the very ravines: As to the pass, it is represented in vol. ii. tab. ii. and exhibits the windings of *the Jumna*, bounded by a naked country. The cliff is perpendicular, and so close to the water, as to render the march extremely difficult.

IN the neighborhood of *Agra* are several other fine buildings, FIZOZEABAD. such as a modern tomb, and a long oratory at *Fizozeabad*, from which the *Mollabs* explain the *Koran* to the people. These are in Mr. *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. XVIII.; he has also given in the same vol. tab. XIX. a view of the hunting palace of *Sbekoabad*, now in ruins, once the delight of *Bar a Sbeko*, one of the unfortunate sons of *Sbab Jeban*.

I CANNOT help digressing about sixty miles to the southwest of *Etawa* to *Gwalior*, a great and strong fort, placed on an insulated rock, sloping like that of *Edinburgh* or *Sterling* into the level country: the one end is a very lofty precipice. Its length is four miles, its breadth unequal; the top an inclined plain; the walls and towers skirt the whole edge of the mountain. This was a considerable post as early as the year 1008, and so strong as seldom to be reduced but by famine: Such was the case when it was taken by the emperor *Altumjb* in the year 1231. It had been originally a *Droog* or *Hindoo* fortrefs. These species of elevated insulated rocks are frequent features in *India*; such were those which gave *Alexander* the Great so much trouble in reducing. This became at last a state prison; many a foul and midnight murder has been committed on captives of royal blood within its walls. In the neighborhood of this fort, LIONS NEAR  
THAT FORT. and that of *Rbotas Gur*, are numbers of lions. Those who deny that those animals were natives of *India*, assert, that here

was a royal menagery, and that the breed was propagated from the beafis which had efcaped. I find in *Bertoier*, part iv. p. 48, that *Aurcngzebe* frequently took the diverfion of lion hunting, but do not learn that the noble animal was ever turned out for the imperial diverfion. The *Ay sen Akbeny*> ii. 296, relates many inftances of the valour of *Akbar* the Great, in his engagements with this tremendous animal, but is filent whether they had or had not been aborigines of *HindGoJlan*. Mr. *Terry*, in the vaft forefts near *Mandoa*, fee p. 78, more than once faw lions, or heard them roaring ; they were alfo frequent about *Mahvah*\ theiẽ mult have been their molt ibuthernly haunts, as the tradt between *Labor* and *Cachemere* is the mod northerly, where they were the game of *Aurengzebe*, as related by *Bernier*. I have never heard of their exceeding the two limits I mention; poffibly they may have been extirpated in other parts of *Hindoojlan* : certain it is, that it had a *Hindoo* name, that of *Sing*, which is no fmall proof of its having been once fpread over the whole empire, at left as far as climate would permit:

ON the downfall of the *Mogul* empire, this fortrefs fell to the Ibare of the *Mahratta* chieftain, *Madagee Scindia*. In 1779, we entered into an alliance agaiuft him, I never endeavour to inveftigate too nicely the motives of our *Hindoqftan* wars. Colonel *Popham* was fent againft the fort, which was at that time garrifoned by twelve hundred men : but for an accident,

The caftle's flrength  
Had laugh'd a fiege to fcom.

Some banditti who plundered the country, and made their nightly excursions round the fortrefs, had for the fake of pilfering made an attempt to find a path up the rock; they fucceeded, and in the dead of night often got within the walls. This was communicated to Colonel *Popbatn*; he firft fent fome trufty people with one of the thieves; the practicability of furprifing the place, notwithstanding the great danger of the attempt, was made evident. In the midft of darknefs the rock was baled, the parties got fafe up, mounted the walls, and in a few minutes, on *Angujl* 4th, 1780, made themfelves mafters of *Givaliory* impregnable except by the refiftlefs hand of famine. I refer to Mr. *Jonathan Scott* for his very curious account of the wonderful bufinefs. In 1783, *Madagee* fet down before the place with an army of feventy thoufand men; treachery alone could have given him fuccefs. The place was garrifoned by *Indians*, part of whom permitted his entrance on one fide, while an attack was made on another, equally ill defended. Mr. *Hodges*, in his firft: vol. tab. V, VI. gives two fine views of the fortrefs, and at p. 139 of his travels, the account of the capture, from Mr. *Scott*.

*Abulfazel*, in the *Ayeen* ii. p. 47, fpeaks of the iron mines of *Gwalior*, of its fine fingers, and beautiful women; of the profitable and rich copper works of *Beerat*^ and a filver mine not worth working; and of the confiderable manufactures of woollen carpets and glafs at *Allore*.

*Calpy*, a town on the fouthern banks, about feventy miles CALPY, from *Etazvaj* is famous for being the place from which General GODDARD began his ftupendous march acrofs the broacleft

part of the peninfula into *Guzerat* \*. His is the merited fame, but the Colonel *Le/lie*, an officer highly credited in *America* by our hero *Wolfe*, had the conduct in the early part. A frequent succession of war and peace had long been known between the presidency of *Bombay* and the western *Mabrattas*, occasioned by the factions in the court of *Poonah*. A partial account has been given at p. 93 of my first volume; the whole is well told in the historical account of *Bombay*', printed in 1781. After some strong disputes between the supreme council at *Calcutta*, and the governor general, the genius of Mr. *Hajlings* got the better; and it was determined to send the *Bengal* brigade on the great design of crossing the Peninfula, effectually to decide the long reigning disputes. This force has been exaggerated, but it consisted in the whole of only six thousand six hundred and twenty-four *native* troops, without a single *European* corps, and those commanded by a hundred and five *European* officers. To these the author of the *War in Aja*, i. p. 22, adds the first regiment of cavalry, all composed of natives, commanded by Captain *Wray*, and the same number of the nabob of *Oude's*, or *Vifier* Candahar horse. From the force of custom, this little army was followed by a train of very near thirty-two thousand servants, mules, &c. &c. dreadful plagues to discipline, and to the mind of an *European* commander.

ON *April* 3d, 1778, part of the first brigade arrived at *Allahabad*', and on different days others, with the artillery park, stores, and treasure, arrived at *Corab*. *Lejlie* joined the troops on the

\* Authorities for this March are from the Account of Bombay; and the Journal, &c. printed for Faden.

nth of *May*; on the 19th, part of the army made the eventful passage over the *Jumna* in boats, covered by twelve two pounders, and two placed on the western heights of the river, opposite to the city and fort of *Calpee* or *Culpee*. In this city are numbers of tombs, says the *Ayeen* > ii. p. 47, of great personages; it paid its own princes tributary to *Debit*, Two thousand *Mahratta* horse made a show of opposition, but were soon dispersed by the artillery. After some farther flight, the fort and town, abandoned by the garrison and inhabitants, fell into our hands. On *May* the 27th, *June* 2d and 3d, the whole passage was effected. The commander of the *Mahratta* force in this part was *Gungadur "Punt*, who had orders from *Popnab* to use all his efforts to obstruct the progress, of the *English*, in which his brother *Bahagee*, who had a district farther to the west, was to assist.

THE march from *Culpee* was attended with the utmost difficulty, through narrow roads, and amidst hillocks of *Conkar*. CONKAR. This substance seems to me a genuine *lava*. The hillocks rise to a considerable height, are most rude and irregular, and of most grotesque appearances, composed of *scoria*, exactly resembling the slags flung out of iron furnaces; they must have been volcanic, and these the extinct volcanos. I have been told that earthquakes have been felt but rarely in *Hindoostan*, which shews that volcanic fury has been long exhausted.

THE heats at this time were dreadful. Numbers of *Sepoys* DREADFUL HEATS. were struck dead by them. Captain *Craufurd*, an officer of distinguished merit, fell a victim to the heat. Dogs and other animals sunk under it. To add to the calamity every well had been



been filled; every power of quenching the intolerable thirst was wilfully destroyed. The army marched through a country of deceitful enemies; of petty chieftains, who milled when they could, and destroyed when they had power.

THE thermometer rose from 102 to 107, and it is even said to 114. Every conveniency of cooling the tents by means of water, was here denied.

## JETALPOUR.

THE towns mentioned so far are obscure, such as *Murgon*, *Jetalpour*, *Belgong*, and *Chounic*. *Jetalpour* is called a good town, the houses built of brick *pucha* work, and covered with tiles, a conveniency little known in the magnificent cities of *India*. Every now and then the army passed by a fort regularly built, and a few small rivers crossed its march.

## BUNDELCUND.

ABOUT *July* 1, the army entered *Bundela* or *Bundelcund*, a mountainous province, now divided between several *Rajahs*. Two of them., *Gomman Sing* and *Comman Sing*, having a feud with another *Rajah*, implored *Lejlie's* assistance; this, he granted, contrary to his express orders, which were to proceed in his march without interfering with the country powers. He had encamped near *Chatterpour*, capital of *Bundelcund*. Near it was

## Mow.

the town of *Mow*, belonging to the enemy of these *Rajahs*. It is seated on a rude hill, at this time imperfectly fortified, yet the attack proved an arduous affair. The spirit of *Goddard* surmounted all difficulties. He made himself master of the place; this was necessary, for the garribn not only drove away the protection he gave the villages of his friendly *Rajahs*, but seized a number of the bullocks belonging to the army, but which were soon recovered by the *Candabarian* horse.

THE natives of these parts seem to have been most complete *barbarians*. A Captain *Monro*, a man of great bravery, and a most active and worthy officer, and I presume of distinguished piety, having been also appointed chaplain to the brigade, was charged with a small detachment to escort certain necessaries for several officers. He was attacked by about two hundred native cavalry, wounded, and taken prisoner. Notwithstanding his entreaties, they persisted in cutting him down; they then robbed and left him for dead. He came to himself, and was taken under the care of a pious *Brahmin*, who took him to a small fort, and treated him with all humanity: the savages discovered his asylum, butchered him in cold blood, and cut off his head.

THE march was now continued through a hostile country, and force or deceit alternately practiced. The new friends, the two *Singsi* both turned against us. On August 16th the Colonel reached *Rajah-Ghur*^ a palace seated on the side of a high hill, surrounded with high walls, pierced with innumerable loop holes, and handsomely ornamented within and without. A large town extended itself on a plain on one side. About two miles distant is the river *Cane*, very rapid, and full of rocks, great stones, and clumps of trees; the channel is six hundred yards over, filled with water only in the rainy season. On the banks of this river the enemy assembled a most formidable force, in hopes of cutting off our supplies. Captain *Popbam*, who had distinguished himself by the taking of *Gyalior*, was directed to disperse them, which he did most effectually.

ON October the 3d, Colonel *Leslie* died of a bilious fever at *Rajah-Ghur* after having, from May 19th to October 3d, proceeded.

COLONEL LESLIE  
DIES.

PANNAHA DIA-  
MOND MINE.

ceeded only a hundred and forty miles of the destined march. The author of the *War in Ajia*, i. p. 61, assigns a very uncandid reason, intimating that he loitered on account of the diamonds of which this province is so productive, at the mine at *Pannah* or *Puma*, the *Pannqffa* of *Ptolemy*. The real fact was, that *Lejlie* offended most notoriously against his instructions, and without any view of advantage to himself, was perpetually interfering with the quarrels of the country chieftains; but it appears certain, that the march to the river *Cane* might have been made in ten days, the distance from *Calpy* being nearly the same as that from *Calpy* to *Rajah-Ghur*. A resolution had been taken to recall *Lejlie*; this event put an end to all enquiry, and the command devolved on Lieutenant Colonel *Goddard*, whose shining abilities and active spirit made him equal to any undertaking.

THE army was now set in motion with the expelled alacrity. It passed *BaJJiree*, *Chokab*, *Goorgunga*, *Morullab*, and *Darrowab*. At the last it fell in with a band of *Pandurams*, or wandering *Faquirs*, the pest of *Hindoostan*. These vagabonds, under pretence of pilgrimages, sometimes assemble in armies often or twelve thousand, lay whole countries under contribution, rob people of their wives, and are guilty of every enormity. They are generally naked, but go armed, and from their rude and squalid aspect make a most dreadful appearance. It is remarkable, that they admit any person of abilities among them, and instruct their disciples in any branch of knowledge, which may make them revered among the vulgar.

REBELLION OF  
AGAINST Au-  
RENGZEBE.

IN the reign of *Aurengzebe*, those wretches, under the conduit of a rich old woman, named *Bijlemia*, actually raised a rebellion

lion

lion. The old lady was in as high fame for her skill in the art\* magic, as her filler *Hecate* in *Masbtth* ; her enchanted pot was the scull of an enemy, in which her *bell-bratb*, composed of owls, bats, snakes, lizards, and human flesh, were boiled and distributed to her followers. Twenty thousand of this fanatical band, led by *Bi/lemia*, were opposed by a general of the emperor's, who refilled her incantations by written spells which he put into the hands of his commander. His proved the more powerful; a battle, or rather carnage ensued, in which the old woman and her whole army were annihilated\* *Aurengzebe* met his general, and laughed with him at the success of his spells ».

THE band which attacked *Goddard* did not exceed four or five hundred. They drove away two elephants and a few camels, which we soon recovered, and killed or wounded twenty of the robbers. Two thousand more of these religious hovered in our rear, but they fled on the first appearance of an attack.

THE march was continued to *Heerapour*. A *Faquee* or agent came in from *Ballagee*, one of the two brothers before mentioned, to propose to Colonel *Goddard* to avoid in his march *Sagur*, under the pretence that it would be of great injury to the country, and would frighten all the inhabitants out of the city, and that there was another road as good, but only a little way about. *Ballages* was the most artful of men, and proposed this merely to engage the armies in difficulties/ and according

HEERAPOUR.

\* Pow's-Ferriijta,; iii. 384.

to his orders to obstruct the progress of our march. The Colonel complied, but at the same time abated nothing of his vigilance, knowing the character of the man to be composed of fraud and deceit. On the 20th the troops reached *Malloon*^ the country fine, and well cultivated; after that *Kinlqffab*, where it was supposed that *Ballagee* had deposited his treasures, a large fort and strong citadel, the property of that chieftain, and first town in the province of *Malava*. *Kourney* was reached on *November* 4th. Beyond, the small district of *Bilfab* begins, famed all over the east for its exquisite snuff.

BasAK,

HERE *Ballagee* first flung off the masque; he suddenly appeared in our rear with five thousand horse, and made an attack on the baggage without the least effect. After a march of sixty miles farther, to *Burfeab*, it was found that *Ballagee's* troops had increased to ten thousand, with which he continually harassed the rear, but failed in every attempt. The march continued uninterrupted through several places of little note, as far as *IJamabad*, or *IJlama Gurr*, a large and populous place, with a stone fort, the principal place of a *patan*^ *Hyat Mahomed Cawn* > *Nabob* of the province of *BopaltoL* The capital bears the same name with the province, is nine miles in circuit, is seated on the side of a **hill** descending to a lake ten miles in circumference. The inhabitants are fairer of complexion than usual in *India*; the houses mostly good, and built of stone. The country enjoyed all the effects of peace and good government; the villages frequent\* and inhabited by people who lived in ease and plenty, and all of them well doated. The conduct of the *NaM* was so different towards

BOPALTO.

our

our army to what *Ballagee* expected, that he plundered some of his villages, but a threat from *Mahomet Cawn* put an end to his excesses.

FROM hence the march pointed towards the *Nerbudda*,- fee N<sup>MUM</sup>DA. vol. i. p. 7a. It was made through a difficult country, through numbers of narrow passes; they lead to *HuJhabad Ghaut*, a long descent, bounded on each side by a chain of rude and lofty mountains, conducting to the banks of the famous river. The bottom is sandy, intermixed with rocks, the breadth not exceeding that of the *Jumnab* at *Calpee*, the depth at this time only three feet. On *January* 16th, 1779, the army went towards *Charkeerab*; the country most of the way covered with grain as far as could be seen, especially wheat, the ears of which were just formed.

FROM the *Nerbuddab*, at this place, to the province of *Babar*, was only fourteen miles. The death of Mr. *Elliott* had suspended the negotiation with the *Rajah* of *Berar*. It had been still carried on between him and the Governor General. The high character of Colonel *Goddard* had reached the ears of *Moodagee*; he sent a confidential person to him: the distance to *Nagpour*, his residence, was too great for the Colonel to go in person. He sent there his secretary, Mr. *Watherston* a gentleman of ability and fidelity, fully intrusted in the business he was charged with. The march was continued, and after passing the *Nerbuddab*, the army entered the province of *Candijb* at *Hurda*. The course lay obliquely south-westerly, towards the river *Taptee* > vol. i. p. 75 > all the way fertile, and exceeding rich in wheat. Near *Cbarwah*, Colonel *Goddard* had in-

HURDAH.

telligence of the *Bombay* army \ he also heard of the unfortunate convention of *Worgaum*. It was also reported, that twenty thousand *Mahratta* horfe were assembled to disturb his march. This determined him to make for *Bmhampour*; a city, I refer the reader for an account of to p. 77, of my first volume.

ASHER-GHUR,

IN his approach he had a view of *Haffir* or *AJber-Gbur*, an impregnable rock, composed of *cankar* and *done*, and visible twenty miles distant on every side; the rock was like part of the Cape of *Good Hope*, table land,, and not less than a mile *m* diameter,, and of a triangular form. A single bullock can only ascend at a time. It is said that there is a lake on the top, and a canal the length of the fort, and space for the growing of corn, which makes it the most unconquerable fort in the world. The garrison consists of fifteen hundred men, *Ferijhta*-y iid. p. 82^ says four thousand; he adds, that there was a lake on the top,, and that it was well furnished with springs. It was besieged by *Shah Jehan* in 1625, when he had a rebellion; against his father *Jebanglr*. He met with a repulse which; obliged him to submit to mercy. It is mentioned in the *Jyeen*, ii..p> 64, as a place of vast strength.

GftATC\*

THIS place is famous for its grapes, which, were ripe in *February*; **they** were sold at the rate of a *roitpee*, or half a crown.\* **the** sixteen *Jeer* of near a pound weight each.' The oranges were very indifferent, the mangos not yet ripe:

ON the nth of *January*, Colonel *Goddard* received the famous letter signed *Carnae* and *Egerton* \*, directing him to return

\* Wars in Asia, i. p. 81. Account of Bengal, p. 283.

to *Bengal*; he nobly answered, that in obedience to the orders of the supreme council he was ordered to protect *Bombay*, and that those orders he should obey. This he did with incredible celerity and spirit; it was through a fine country, filled with villages and inhabitants. On *February 6th*, he left *Burham-*

GODDARD A»-  
RIVE\* at SURAT:

*pour*; and on the 25th, including a halt of two or three days, he reached SURAT; a march, according to the account of *Bombay*, of near three hundred miles. The supreme council, to express their sense of his merit, sent him a brevet of brigadier general, and gave him full power of treating with the *Mabrattah* court.

No sooner had he arrived at *Surat*, than he fixed on a healthy spot for his army, in order to recruit the fatigues of its march. He then set out for *Bombay*, to concert with the presidency the plan of the campaign: It would not be profitable for it, yet agreed to furnish him with assistance\*. and accordingly supplied him with four companies of *Europeans*, and two battalions of *Sepoys*, commanded by Colonel *Hartley*.

GODDARD- returned to *Surat*, and immediately set his army in motion, on *January 17th*. I have, at p. 67. 90, of my first volume, related his forming *Amedabad*. Let me here add, that the gallant *Hartley* had the conduct of that dangerous part of the service. The cause on which the General was then to support was that of *Futty Sing*, legal heir to part of the province of *Guzeraty* in some degree usurped by the *Mabratta*\* government of *Poonab*. *Futty Sing* was immediately put in possession of the conquered city. As soon as the *Mabrattas* heard of *Goddard*'s laying siege to it, they marched with, a considerable force

\*

to,



to its relief, but on their way they heard it was taken. They continued fometimes moving towards our army, fometimes ilackening their pace; they feemed to be as Admiral *Hawke* defcribed the *French* to have been previous to the adtion of *November 20th*, " afraid to fight, and afhamed to run away." At length they encamped near *Broderab*, a town and ftrong fortrefs, the capital and ufual refidence of *Futty Sing*, fixty-nine *Britijb* miles north-eaft of *Surat*; their intent was to diftrefs *Goddard*) by depriving him of forage and provifion: this he ended by a decifive ftroke on *April 3d*; he marched, at two in the morning, with a chofen body and fome artillery, and after going feven miles entered the very centre of their camp undifcovered, and began his attack. After a vain and confufed oppo- iition they fled to a neighboring ground, where he renewed the charge, and the whole army, of forty thoufand men, left him mafter of the whole country. Of his little force he had not more than twenty killed and wounded. Thus was the difgrace of *Worgaum* moft effectually done away. The general returned towards *Bombay*; and on *December nth*, in the fame year, took *Baffin*, the ifle of *Sa/cette*, and other places. In 1781, he made an expedition towards *Poonab*, and trod the fame fteps nearly with thofe taken by *Egerton*, and his field committee, in 1778, fee p. 95 of my firft volume, oppofed by an army of feventy thoufand men. He was obliged to retreat, but with fuch judg- ment, and with fo little lofs, as to aftonifh the enemy, who, after being frequently repulfed with immenfe (laughter, left him to purfue his march unmolefted.

*in Afta* at fifteen hundred miles. For want of better information, at p. 67, of my first volume, I was there led into an error\*. Unless he begins the march of the *brigade* from a distant part of *Bengal*, it must be greatly over-rated. I measured it by the original map which Lady *James*, a near relation of General *Goddard's*, favored me with the use of: it there appears to be eight hundred miles from *Calpy* to *Surat*. I certainly may give it a far greater length, and fairly, by adding his marches to *Bajfein*, to *Amedabad*^ to *Brodera*, ^ to *Vizrabuy*^ and from thence up the *Ghauts* towards *Poonab*, attended with glory but not with success. The several marches may add a few hundred miles to the General's military labors, but I must confine my estimate to THE MARCH ITSELF, which exceeded eight hundred miles, amidst a hostile people for a great part of the way, who watched every opportunity of harassing him; often amidst want of provisions, and always under a burning sun, or a deluging *motifoon*. In an advance to the defence of his countrymen, he had the difficulties of a retreat. What *Jujlin* applies to that of the TEN THOUSAND, may, with exact justice, be applied to the exertion of his great abilities in the conduct of his brave legion\* " Post mortem *Cyri* neque armis vinci, neque " dolo capi potuerunt, revertentesque inter tot. indomitas nationes, et barbaras gentes, per tanta itineris spatia virtute " usque terminos patriae defenderunt."

AFTER the expedition against *Poonabi* the General returned to *Bombay* | and in *July* 1799, prepared a plan of operations for the ensuing campaign, and laid it before the select committee of *Bombay*, who concurred in the expediency, and sent to the government;

GENERAL RE-  
TURNS TO BOM-  
BAY.

vernment of *Bengal* for its concurrence: Something preparatory was to be done. Such was the spirit and zeal of the General, that he failed there in person at the most tempestuous time of the year \*. He effected a meeting with *Futty Sing*, and obtained from him a body of five thousand horse, and made every disposition for opening the campaign. But new plans were adopted at *Bengal*, and the General had the mortification to find his own totally frustrated. In *April* 1782, he proposed to the select committee of *Bombay* a second plan of operations, of great importance, and calculated on moderate and limited principles: this met the same fate as the former.

AILS FOR EU-  
\*OPÉ,

THE General continued at *Bombay* in a declining state of health, worn out by the fatigues which he endured in his famous march, and in his various campaigns, and agitated perhaps by the mortification he felt at the failure of his plans. His active and enterprising spirit made him eager to take the field on every occasion, when the hardship to which he exposed himself contributed to destroy a constitution naturally delicate, and put a premature period to his life. He sailed for *Europe* early in the year 1783. He arrived at *Falmouth* in a most weak state. The commanding officer at *Pendennis Castle*, happened to be a fellow soldier of his in the *Carnatic* campaigns, who instantly removed him into the castle, and gave his friend every relief in his power. All was in vain; he expired in ten days after his arrival, on "*July* 7th, at the early age of thirty-nine, and was interred in a vault at *Fidhamin Kent*, made by his kind-

DIES.

\* Much of this part is taken from a sensible pamphlet, printed for Debrett, 1783, entitled, « A retrospective View, &c. of India Affairs."

»woman *Lady James* (a *Goddard*), for the reception of her departed relations. The General was of a respectable family? in *Wiltshire*; he devoted himself to, a military life at a very early period; he went to *India* at the age of fifteen or seventeen; CHARACTER and was employed on every important occasion that occurred, first on the coast of *Coromandel*, under those great matters *Coote* and *Lawrence*. He afterwards served in *Bengal* during twenty years; and had, as has been mentioned, the honor to bring the arduous march across the peninsula to a glorious conclusion. Few men have quitted life so high in character; he was brave, generous and disinterested, and equally as great in the cabinet in planning his designs, as he was active and successful in the execution. In a letter to a friend, he expresses the following greatness of mind, < I have quitted the diamond mines ' without possessing myself of a trinket, and I shall use the same « conduct throughout the expedition, hopeful of preserving the « honor of the army, and my own reputation: and what I hold ' most dear, the fame and character of the man \* which is so 6 much connected with the event of my operations! •

WE now return to *Calpy*, and retrace the *Jumnab*. At *Corah* Colonel *Carnac*, in 1765, gave the final overthrow to the *Sujab ul Dowlab*. The remnant of his army, dispirited by the defeat at *Buxar*, fled; and the *Mahrattas*, which composed a part, dispersed by our artillery, secured themselves beyond the river.

FROM *Calpy* to *Allahabad* is about a hundred and fifty miles\* Most of the course of the *Jumna* is fed by numbers of rivers on both sides, particularly on the western, which are very ex-

• Mr. Hastings.

tenfive streams, and furnish an inland navigation far to the south-west.

AT *Allahabad* we rejoin the *Ganges*. I may here observe (to give the higher importance to the great river) that from its arrival at *Hurdwar* to this city, its breadth is all the way from a mile, to that of a mile and a half, and is navigable in every part, notwithstanding it is fordable in a few places above the conflux of the *Jumna*.

ALLAHABAD.

FORT,

*Allahabad* is seated at the junction of the two great rivers. It succeeded another city called *Piaug*. In this city is a vast fort, *Hodges*, vol. i. tab. XX, containing within its precincts a royal palace of great magnitude, built of stone, hewn out of rocks bordering on the river, at a vast distance from the place. It was founded by *Akbar* as a *place d'armes* to command the navigation of both rivers. The unfortunate *Shah Alum*, after the decided battle of *Corah*, flung himself on the mercy of the *English*, and had this palace assigned to him for his residence, with a support out of the revenues of *Sujab ul Dowlah*, till he broke with us, or we thought proper to break with him.

THE waters of the *Ganges* are in every part held sacred, but at its junction with the *Jumna* are thought peculiarly sanctified: The city is therefore called *Allahabad*, or the *City of God*. The situation is remarkably hot, but at the same time remarkable for the vast quantity of provisions, fish, fowl, wild boars, and the venison of deer and antelopes.

TAKEN BY  
SIR ROBERT  
FLETCHER.

THIS city was taken by *Sir Robert Fletcher* in 1764. It was then the capital residence of *Sujab ul Dozvlah*, but it was resigned to him as soon as we found an advantageous exchange. In re-

## GANGETIC HINDOOS TAN.

203

fect to the fort, it was the first of a vast chain of fortresses, that extended nearly in a line from *Lahore* to *Cbunar Gur* on the *Ganges*, all of which were raised by *Akbar*, and must have secured the empire from the confines of *Perjia* to the borders of *Bengal*\*

WITHIN the fort were erected by- *Akbar* two buildings of inimitable elegance\* a proof of the perfection of architecture, under the patronage of that great emperor. The *Chakes Satoon*,

THE CHAISES  
SATOON,

or the *forty pillars*, is raised upon arches with pointed tops above the *Jumna*. These arches support a pavilion, octangular in its form, supported by a peristyle of plain square columns and sculptured capitals; above is a short roof, and over that is another peristyle like the former, with a parapetted gallery and walk on the exterior, with a roof over the pillars similar to the lower. Between two of the arches are lattice-work doors with open work; above is a roof, a cupola, and dome. This elegant structure seemed designed for the retreat of the emperor in the burning season, to attract every breeze that arose on the fine current which washes its base. Mr. *Daniell* has given this in his VIth plate. Small cazerns, lodgements of guards or domestics, surround them at some distance.

IN the large walled area in the *Amnabad* part of the fort, stands a pavilion of unparalleled elegance, the other specimen of the taste of *Akbar*. It stands on a small elevation of stone, with a bend running round the top; it rises/steepsly on another, which forms the floor of the building, which is a

RICH PAVILION,

\* Hodges's Travels, p. 99.

square peristyle of columns, with diverging bases, and capitals curiously carved; the columns are ribbed, and near their tops doubly foliated: within is the apartment of retreat from the heat. On each front are rows of square doors, and above each a window obtusely arched. Over the columns in every front hangs a short roof, above is a parapet, the lower part most beautifully carved, and above that worked into matchless filigree. At a small distance from this is another square low building, with a short roof similar to the former, surmounted with its filigree parapet; this surrounds a terrace for the benefit of the cool air. In the centre had been a marble building, which the nabob stupidly removed to ornament his *Hammam* or bath at *Oude*. At each corner of this terrace stands a miniature pavilion, square, with the four sides clofed with filigree of a most charming pattern; there is an overhanging roof, the summit rises square, and finishes into a neat point. This building is certainly the *chef d'œuvre* of *Indian* architecture, an uncommon exhibition of filigree in stone. The area in which it stands is protected with a handsome wall, against which seem to be caserns, and over certain parts appear plain edifices, with common bell-shaped cupolas, supported by a few plain pillars. Mr. *Daniell* gives this in his VIIIth plate, a most delightful proof of his skill.

MAUSOLEUM OF  
 C HUSERO.

IN the same common precinct, in a fine garden near this city, and built in the taste of *Hindoostan* with paved walks, avenues, and fountains, are the mausoleums of two brothers; of *Cbusero*, the elder son, and of *Sultan Purvez*, the second son of *Jebangir*; princes extremely different in their characters. *Cbusero* was of great

great personal beauty, and on that account popular: but in his disposition haughty, violent, and mutable, weak and irresolute; actuated by the fury of his passion, and seduced by evil advisers, in 1606, he broke into open rebellion against his father. He raised a considerable force, was pursued, defeated, and taken in passing the *Indus*, with several of his most considerable followers: he was brought in chains before his father. The inexorable *Jehangir* immediately ordered two of the principal to be fawn up, one in the raw skin of an ass, the other in that of an ox, and to be thrown into the streets, to the violence of a meridian sun, till they died. Three hundred of the youth of *Hindoojan* who had through affection followed *Chufery* next felt his fury. He ordered them to be impaled on two rows of stakes, and as long as any survived, he caused his son to be led between the rows to hear their dying agonies\*; *Chufery* was, in 1621, murdered by the contrivance of his brother, *Shah Jehan*, afterwards emperor, *Jehangir* felt the most poignant grief even for his worthless offspring; but never punished the cause of his sorrow. *Shah Jehan* broke into rebellion; was at length defeated, and received his most unmerited pardon\*.

THE mausoleum is of red stone, is square, and has on each front windows with sharp pointed arches, a cupola at each corner, and a large dome, rising out of an octagonal centre, the repository of the body.

THE mausoleum of *Sultan Purvez*, seen from *tojebangir*, is elevated on a beautiful square platform of stone, with an en-

MAUSOLEUM  
OF SULTAN  
PURVEZ.

\* Dow's *Ferishta*, iii. p. 17.



trance through a pointed portal in front. On the sides are a row of windows with trellis work in stone: above is a row of false windows. The mausoleum rises out of this; it is square, delicately carved, and has on each side a lofty arched entrance, a cupola at each corner, and a large dome, elevated out of an octagon, rising out of the square.

*Sultan Purvez* was as remarkable for the gentleness of his manners as *Chufero* was for his ferocity, and all manner of bad qualities. He often headed his father's armies, but with ill success. In 1624 he was entrusted with the forces sent against his rebellious brother, *Shah Jehan*, and was fortunate enough to give him a total defeat. *Purvez* survived his victory only two years, dying of an apoplexy in 1626\*. The first of these funereal marks of respect is in Mr. *Danielle* XVIIth plate, the other in his XXIIId.

THE exterior of this fort is given by Mr. *Hodges*, vol. i. tab. XX. of his views. It appears finely seated on a cliff above the river, with an extensive view of the water. The towers which project from the walls are round, and above the walls arise the mosque and other buildings in the interior.

*Dodder Robertson*, p. 196. supposes *Allahabad* to have been the site of the ancient *Palibothra*. He draws his arguments from its being on the conflux of the *Ganges* and another great river, according to the report of *Strabo*, p. 1028.; and *Arrian's* *rerum Ind.* i. p. 512. Mr. *Rennel* places near it *Patna* upon the authority of the measurements of *Pliny*, which seldom deceive.

\* *Dow's Ferishta*, iii, p. 102.

THAT dreadful lizard the Crocodile fwarms in this neighborhood; they differ from thofe of the *Nile*: their nofe is narrow, long, and hooked at the end, and in the whole is formed like the bill df the bird *Goofander*. They grow to the length of thirty feet, and are as dangerous as the *Mgyptian*. Mr. *George Edwards* firft defcribed this fpecies in *Pbil. Tranf*, vol. xlix. p. 639. tab. xix. it is figured by *M. de la Cepede*, at p. 235. tab. xv. under the name of *Le Gavial*.

THERE is another large fpecies of Crocodile in the *Ganges*, called the *Gburri-aul*, fo named from an excrefcence, in form of a ball, near the end of the nofe, which tapers from the head, and ends abrupt like the fnout of a hog. In a dried ftate this ball becomes quite flat; fuch is the form of the vaft fpecimeft of one in the *Britijh Mufeum*, which is fourteen feet long.

THERE is a lefler fpecies not above twelve feet long; the head and neck are half the length of the body; the gape of the mouth is of an uncommon width. It does not attack man, but eagerly devours dogs; the two fore teeth''pafs through the upper jaw through two orifices. It is always found in the tanks after the annual inundations, and is never found in the *Ganges*, being fuppofed to be brought down from fome of the rivers which flow into it. This Crocodile is venerated by the *Hindoos*, under the fuppofition of its being a deity in one of its tranfmigrations.

I OMITTED mentioning that a few miles to the north of *Jtfl-dabad*, on the eaft fide of the *Ganges*, on a rocky precipitous eminence, is a fmall pagoda built like a mofque, but is merely a *Hindoo* place of worfhip; fee Mr. *Daniell*, tab. xxi. It is called *Curraj*

*Currahy* from a town once of much consideration, as I imagine now decayed.

CHUNAR GUR.

FOR the greater part of the way above *Allahabad* the *Ganges* runs with a direct course, below that city it begins to meander frequently, and increase in width : the narrowest part of the bed is half a mile broad, and the widest three miles. About seventy miles distant from *Allahabad* is *Merzapour*; below that is *Chunar Gur*, a fort of great strength, seated on a lofty rock, flat at top, precipitous on every side but one, and impending over the *Ganges*; the summit is entirely skirted with strong walls and towers. At the foot of the rocks is another fort with angular towers ; the first is of great antiquity. It was well defended in 1764, when it belonged to the Nabob *Sujah ul Dowlah*. It was in that year besieged by Major *He&or Munro*. He found it in vain to attempt the place by a regular siege, but flattered himself with the hopes of taking it by surprize; he made his assault in the dead of night; the vigilant governor was prepared for his reception ; our troops scaled the rock, but were overwhelmed with torrents of stones, the natural ammunition of the place, rolled down by the garrison (by hands and feet) and our brave foldiers buried under the loosened ruins, made by their own artillery. An *Abejynian* was the governor, who preserved his fidelity to his master till the year 1765, when affairs growing desperate, he surrendered the place to Major *Stibbert*. It was soon after given up to the Nabob, who, in 1772, exchanged it for his fort at *Allahabad*. We immediately made it a magazine of ammunition and provision for the brigade of *Cawnpore*, designed for the defence of the frontiers of the reigning prince;

we also added a new citadel at the southern end. Mr. *Hodges*, in his vol. i. tab. II. III. has given two fine views of this fortress.

It is reasonably supposed to have been of great antiquity, and to have been built by the *Hindoo*^ as all the hill forts originally were. There is an altar of black stone within its walls, on which is seated the deity^ of the place, except from sunrise to 9 o'clock, when he visits *Benares*; that interval, say his votaries, is the only time that *Chunar Gur* can be attacked with success. When the *Jyeen* was written, the neighborhood was inhabited by a race of people who went quite naked, and furnished by means of their bows and arrows. Elephants also were common in a state of nature in the same savage tract. Population and cultivation have driven these animals into more remote parts of the country.

AT *Chunar Gur* is a mosque of particular grandeur. The gate leading to it is of most singular beauty, and the capital specimen of Oriental architecture, and has been, says Mr. *Hodges*, preserved with the greatest care, not the smallest ornament having received injury. Mr. *Daniell*, in his XXIVth plate, has been peculiarly happy in his drawing. It has not in it a mark of mutilation. The entrance is a noble portico, within is a letter arch for access to the mosque. Above that arch is an elegant projecting loggia, supported by two consoles. On each side of the great portico are two others, the consoles under them prettily carved. The front of the loggias are formed, into open work of stone uncommonly fine, as are the pillars which support their roofs. The finishing above and the parapets have peculiar elegance, the last of open work of various patterns,

GATE TO THE  
MOSQUE AT  
CHUNAR, GUR

each admirable. The whole front of the gateway is carved with roses and variety of ornaments, all chaste and elegant, the marks of the great genius of the architect.

## BENARES.

*Benares* stands about seventeen miles from *Chunar*^ on the north side of the river, in form of a crescent; a fine city, rich and populous, and regularly built. The streets are narrow, but the houses, for *Indian* houses, very high, many consisting of five stories each; like those in *Edinburgh* inhabited by different families, but the more wealthy live in detached houses, with open courts surrounded by a wall.

IN the middle of the city is a great mosque, with two minarets. It was built by that famous bigot *Aurengzebe*^ who destroyed a magnificent pagoda on the spot, and built the present mosque of the same extent and height as the building which he destroyed. In all parts of this city, and along the banks of the *Ganges*^ are remains of *Hindoo* temples, this being the great feat of their religion. All these pagodas have *gauts* or flights of steps from the water side, which give the banks a most magnificent appearance. The *Gelfi Gaut* makes a most striking sight. The turret and two pavilions are built over the river for the enjoyment of the fresh air, and all this at private expense, for no other than that benevolent and public spirited end.

THE GELSI  
GAUT, OR  
STAIRS.

## RHAMKAGVR.

I IMAGINE that Mr. *DanielPs* plate XIV. of the fort and town of *Rhamnagar*^ built over the *Ganges*^ by *Bulwint Sing*^ father of *Cbeyt Singj* was more designed for a palace than a fortress; perhaps for both, as persons of their turbulent disposition might foresee the necessity of both. The lower part seems for defence: the upper has all the appearance of a vast house adapted to the climate of *Hindoo/Ian*\*

IN the rebellion of *Cbeyt Sing*, speedily to be mentioned, we obtained a great loss in this town by the ill-judged ambition of a Captain *Mayajfer*, who, without orders, led his troops to the attack. The streets were narrow, the houses of stone, and every one filled with the *Rajah's* people. Captain *Mayajfer*, Captain *Doxan*, and a hundred and three men of all denominations, with two guns and one howitzer, were lost.

N° XVI- The *Defafumade Gaut* Teems the fame with the splendid facade, with the cool retreats behind, that are mentioned by Mr. *Hodges*, and which have the conveniencies of flairs to the water edges, uncommonly extensive and magnificent. I am well informed that these buildings are not mere facades, but substantial habitable houses.

DESASUMADE  
GAVT\*

IN a temple named *Vifs Vijnna*, it is a remark of Mr. *Hodges*, that the more he examined it, the more he was surpris'd to find ornaments on it which were familiar to his eyes. He drew the whole, but has given one column of most exquisite beauty, and found that on each column were the different ornaments which were to be found in the other parts of the building. On a large circular building, evidently an *Hindoo* temple, there are still vestiges of some of the ornaments, and on one he found the *Grecian* scroll. From the *Grecian* colonies sent by some of the successors of *Alexander*, or by the ambassadors of *Greece*, might have been introduced architects, who left behind them these specimens of their skill.

THE VISS  
VISHNA.

THE district of *Benares* yields our Company just above a year clear revenue. The *Ayeeh* calls this city *Bar.ana* its antient name was *KaJy*. This is the great university of the *Hindoos* here their sciences are taught, and also the principles of their religion,

SEAT OF THE  
SCIENCES.

religion, which are taken from books composed in the *Sanjkreet*\*, the parent tongue, says Mr. *Halted*, of every nation from *Perjia* to *China*. It is at present only preserved in books; it is evident that it was used in *Napaul*, *Ajfam*, *Cachemere*, and many other kingdoms, for all their ancient coins are stamped with *Sanjkreet* characters, as are the old seals of *Bootan* and *Thibet*. This language is taught only by the *Brahmins*, who here intrust the children in the religion of their ancestors, from the books which are preserved here, and in other inferior seminaries dispersed over *India*. They have no regular colleges, but lecture their young pupils in classes of six or seven in the gardens of the citizens, who indulge them with that liberty. At *Benares*, *Bernier*, (Book iv. p. 160.) saw a hall full of their books on various subjects; among them some on philosophy and physics, wrote in verse.

THIS city is a great residence of the *Hindoos*, strict observers of the *Pythagorean* doctrine, of abstaining from all animal food. Peace therefore ought to reign, observes Mrs. *Kinderley*, in a place where bloodshed is prohibited in the strictest manner. Manufactures and the innocent arts of weaving, &c. flourish here" greatly, and render it extremely populous. Mr. *Hodges* gives a view of *Benares* in vol. i. tab. XXI. and another in vol. ii. tab. XXI. with representations of the fairs, or *Gaut*.

## ASTRONOMY.

THE knowledge of the *Brahmins* in astronomy is not inconsiderable, and seems to have been of great antiquity. They are capable of giving information of an approaching eclipse both of sun and moon; but for want of language they were incapable of conveying any idea of the methods they use. At *Benares* is a prodigious observatory with instruments (if so they may be called)

called) made of stone, constructed with amazing exactness, and as nicely divided as could be done by the modern artist\* This building was founded by that great encourager of science, *Akbar*. I must refer the reader to the lxxvith volume, p. 598, of our Philosophical Transactions, for a brief account given of it by Sir *Robert Barker*, Knight, and to the three plates, made from drawings taken on the spot, which may give some idea of the stupendous work. I may add another instance of their astronomical knowledge, exemplified in the carving of the signs of the *Zodiac*, cut in a pagoda not remote from *Cape Comorin*. This is engraven in the lxxiiid volume, *Phil. Trans.* p. 353, from a drawing made from Mr. *Call*, engineer in the service of the *East India Company*.

THIS city, in the year 1781, was remarkable for the tragical conclusion of the 'quarrel between the *East India Company* and *Chey Sing*, an *Aumeldar* or steward of our province of *Benares*, a temporary office, and appointed by *Sujab ul Dowlab*, and guaranteed by ourselves; he was not a man of birth, but of considerable power, very wealthy, and very popular in the province. He showed many signs of discontent, and even of immediate rebellion. This alarmed Mr. *Hajiings* so much, that he set out instantly from *Calcutta*, and hastened to *Benares*, a journey of the shortest road of four hundred and sixty miles. On his arrival he ordered *Chey Sing* to be confined in his own palace, and guarded, as is said, by a body of unarmed *Sepoys*. A dreadful fray arose between his people and ours: above two hundred of the latter were massacred on the spot, with three *European* officers; above two hundred *Sepoys* were also wounded. *Benares* was to have been attacked, which occasioned the

Governor-



Governor-General, all the *Engli/bj* and many of the faithful natives, to make a hafty flight for fecurity within the walls of *Chunar-gar*. That this *Aumeldar* was a confiderable perfon is evident, for the quarrel arofe from a demand being made of him of an aid of two thoufand horfe. After the (laughter, *Chey Sing* was refcued, and a general infurre&ion broke out in the provinces of *Benares*.

**BIDJEGUR FORT.** ON this he fled over the *Ganges* to his fort *Bidjegur'*, above fifty miles to the weft; there he ufually lodged his treafure. He ftaid there no longer than to remove part of his treafure, and removed to a more diftant place, leaving his mother to defend the place. *Bidjegur* is feated on a lofty hill, in a country of his moftly cloathed with timber. It would have been impregnable had it not been for an adjacent hill which wholly commanded it. The *BrWJb* colonel fent to reduce the place foon compelled it to furrender. The mother of *Cbeyi Singy*, and other ladies found in the fort, were treated with the utraoft delicacy. *Chey Sing* had left behind him in treafure to the value of three hundred thoufand pounds. Our commandant in- itantly divided the wealth, and founded the divifion on a letter of Mr. *HaJlingSj* in which he fays very loofely, that he confidered it as the property of the captors: Surely they were fully cleared. Mr. *Broome* has written an admirable pamphlet in vindication of Mr. *Hajlings* from the articles of impeachment. Never was a broom fo deterfive, for, excepting in a few in- itances, it has not left a fpeck of the *pus atque venomm* fo plentifully befattered on the Governor-General by the nroll eloquent of *BritiJJj* orators. He amazes with the verfatility of his language!

Mr.

Mr. *Hodges*, in his travels, gives a fine view of the forest side of *Bidjegur*, at p. 86, and in vol. i. tab. X. of his views, another of the lofty side opposed to the plain country, which, extends; quite to *Benares*, *Lutterfpoo'r*, tab. IX. of the same work, is another fort belonging to *Cbeyt Sing*, about twenty miles north from the former. It is immersed in a deep bamboo-wooded valley, guarded by wooded hills on every side. The buildings extend far. Major *Crabb* was directed to make himself master of the place, at that time occupied by *Cbeyt* himself. On September 21st, 1781, he took possession of it, and found abandoned by the *Rajah*.

LUTTERFPOOD  
FOR#

A FEW miles below *Benares*, that singular river the *Gootny* falls into the *Ganges*, rising due north, in Lat.  $28^{\circ} 40'$ , near the southern side of the great chain of *Kimaion*. It has an almost direct course of about three hundred and fifty miles, but with a crooked channel as to give it the name of *Goomty*, or *twisted*, which it is to a degree vermicular. It divides lengthways the *Dooab*, or *interamna* of the *Ganges* and the great river *Gagra*. The first place of note on the *Goomty* is *Jienpoor*, seated about thirty miles above its discharge into the *Ganges*. It is remarkable for the tomb or *Musjid* erected by *Cbaja Jeban*, Viceroy to *Sultan Mahomed Sbab*, in 1393, who, during the troubles occasioned by the cruel invasion by *Tamerlane*, usurped the province of *Bakbar*, under the title of *Sultan Sbirkiy*. King of the East, and fixed his residence at *Jionpwr*. In front of the temple tomb he worshipped the deity, and at the same time had before his eyes the repository of his treasures. The structure resembles a great portico, with a vast pointed arch, and multiple pointed windows. Behind is a mosque, with a lofty dome.

RIVER GOOMTY.

FOJLT.

THE fort at *Jonpour* is built on a (loping rock commanding the *Go&mty*, and is of great strength ; see Mr. *Hodges*, vol. iL tab. IX. It was built by Sultan *Feroze Sbab* about the year 1102.

IN the *Ayeen*, ii. p- 36, it is called a large city, founded by Sultan *Ferooz*, king of *Delhi*, who named it after his cousin *Fukered-deen Jowna*.

BRIDGE.

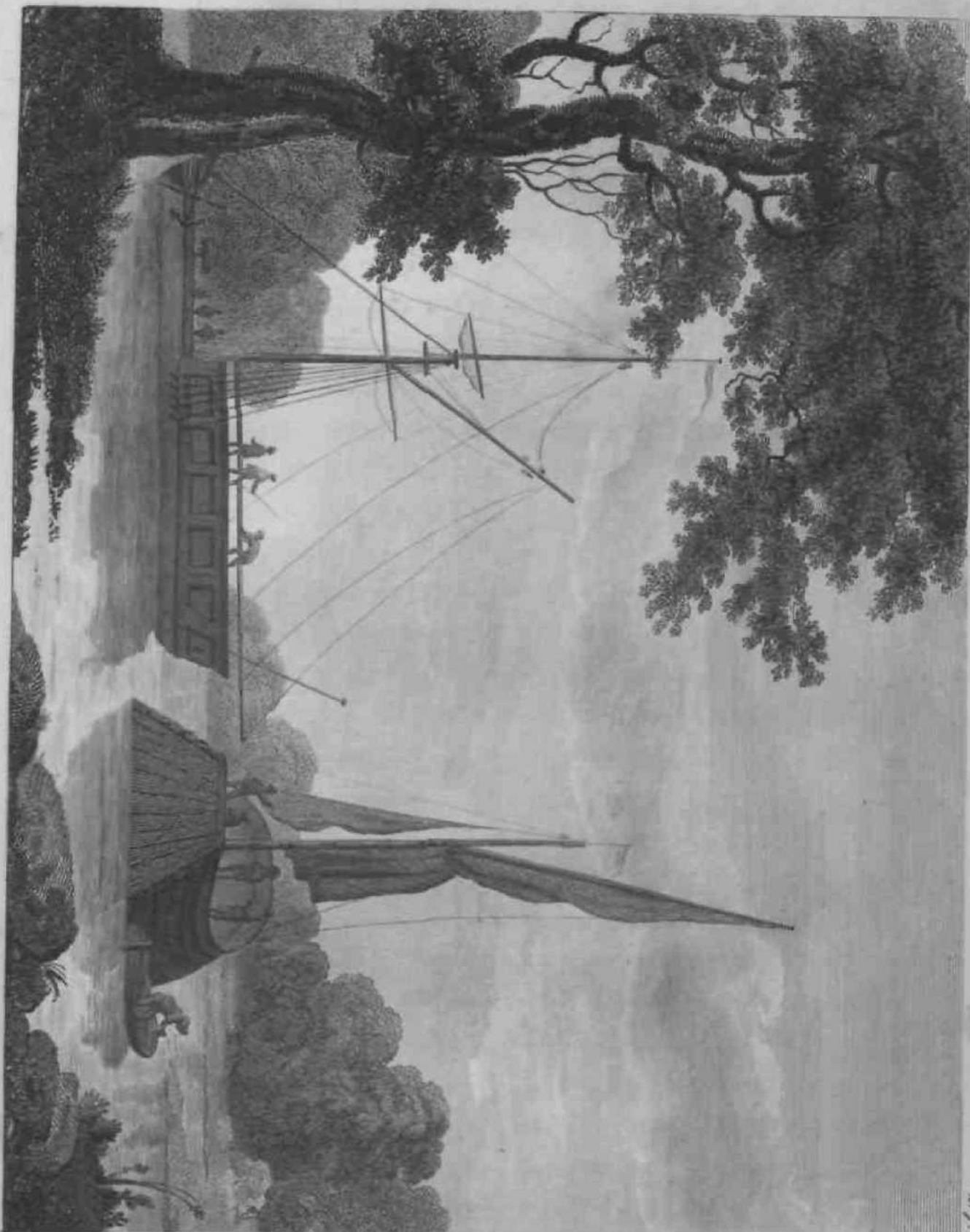
ADJACENT to it is a fine bridge, founded by *Khan Khannah*, Viceroy to *Akbar*, in 1567. The arches are pointed, and the whole constructed with such strength, as to resist for so great a length of time the violence of the river. Views of the fort and bridge are given by Mr. *Hodges*, in his iid vol. tab. X. The *Goomty* at certain times swells so high as to rise several feet over the bridge. There was an instance, in 1774, of a whole brigade of *British* infantry being ferried over it without the least interruption.

SULTANPOUR.

LUCKNOW.

*Sultanpour* is the next palace of note in ascending the *Goomty*; fifty-five miles above *Jonpour*, and ninety-two miles from *Sufianpour*, stands *Lucknow*, of late years made the capital of the province of *Oude*, instead of the ancient city of that name, being considered as more central and more commanding since the conquest of *Rohilcund*, and is now the residence of the Nabob, it is extensive, but meanly built. The walls of the houses are chiefly mud, covered with thatch, and many entirely consist of mats and bamboos. A few houses are built of brick; the streets narrow, crooked and the worst contrived of any of *India*. In the dry season the heat, dust, and infests, make them intolerable ; but the wet season they are scarcely passable. Yet this was a great city in the time of *Abuifazel*; how small has been the improvement since his days. Mr. *Hodges*, in his travels, has

given



*View on the Yangon.*

*of the American Ship*

G A r t i G E X I C H I N D O O S T A N .

gi,yen a yiMT of the palace of the Nizob, becom  
}H>owlal?, and continued by his f...  
and commands a...  
^cojiii^^-jto the eastj^a plains...  
fee as Calcutta.

WE shall now descend again to the...  
Gazipour, a city on the north side of the river...  
below Benares. This place is remarkable...  
palace on a cliff impeftdjpg over; the river^...  
Cawn, a governor under the late Sujab ul Dowkii...  
Oude. The feveral edifices left by that tranfient f...  
him to have been a man of magnificent taste. A...  
tower ftands in the river at the bafe of the...  
a noble pile; ftanding on an aixade with...  
catching the refreshing brezez\* ^> Beneath that, on the...  
ihore, rife another part of the palace, confifting of...  
with arches of different architecture, the windows...  
fee Mr. Hodges, vol. i. tab. VII. Firz All...  
poffeffions by his cial^et; had he not, this place...  
fallen to ruins; ibr no fon ever lives in the...  
ceaied father, but builds a new one for his...  
is the caufe of fo many ruins of magnificent...  
tion. Sujab ul Dowkii finifhed his fptrited...  
NEAR this palace is a moil magnificent...

vol. i. tab. Vli y founded by Firz All...  
the centre buidiog is covere...  
like, the founders of many of the...  
pointed of t... opes in both of...

monarchs of *Egypt* and the *Indian* prince, built, as *Job* expreffes it, " defolate places for themfelves."

THE pride of *Gazipour*, perhaps of the *Mahometan* religious architecture, is the beautiful mofque (given by Mr. *Hodges*^  
voh ii. tab. VII.)- Th<sup>\*s</sup> has domes fingularly fwelling out in their middle; but the ftriking parts of this building are the lofty turrets, fome of which are compofed of various parts, ornamented with the true *Acanthus*, the fame appears in the capitals of the pillars of the *Corinthian*, order. I am at a lofs to know thẽ founder of this curious place of devotion.

BATTLE OF  
BUXAR.

A FEW miles lower down, at the junction of the *Caramnajfa* with the *Ganges*, is *Buxar*, celebrated by the complete vidlory gained *Otfober* 22d, 1764, by Major *HeSior* *Monro*, with nine thoufand men, chiefly compofed of *Sepoys*, over an army of fifty thoufand *Indians*, collected by *Sujah ul Dowlah* and his allies; their defeat was attended with the lofs of fix thoufand of their forces, and a hundred and thirty pieces of cannon, and all their tents and ammunition.

RIVER GOGRA.

ABOUT eighty miles below *Buxar*, the *Ganges* receives into its channel the great river *Gogra*, or *Soorjew*, which rifes in Lat. 33% out of a lake in the kingdom of *Thibet*, called *Lanke Dee*, almoft clofe to the head of the *Ganges*; from thence it takes a fouthern courfe, pent in between parallel chains of^ofty and fnow-capt mountains, burfts through the great chain of the *Emodus*, and continues its confined paffage, rufhing through another chain parallel to that of *Emodus*, named the mountains of *Kemaoon*, till it gains the plains of *Oude*, and after a courfe of about eight hundred miles is loft in the *Ganges*, near fifty miles above *Patna*.

FOR want of information I must descend many miles distant from the former, before I meet any place remarkable enough to detain me. *Fyzabad*, on its eastern bank, in Lat.  $25^{\circ} 15'$ , is a vast city, and was once the capital of the province of *Oude*. The very magnificent palace of late-Sul Dowlah, Nabob of *Oude* is in ruins, since he had removed his residence to Lucknow. The views of *Oude and Fyzabad*, in a volume of plates XIII. XIV. of *Hodges's Views*.

FYZABAD.

THE city of *Oude* is directly opposite. The author of the *History of Ayeen Akberry* H. 41, says, that it was in his time the largest city in *Hindostan*; he mentions it as a place of peculiar sanctity. *Ferijhta* boasts of its existing two thousand years before the Christian era. Of later days, after what I may call the falling to pieces of the *Mogul* empire it became the chief seat of the usurper *Sujab ul Dowlah*; its nabob had his palace here and at *Fyzabad*, and ornamented both with his splendid buildings. Mr. *Hodges*, in his *Asiatic Researches* 1. gives a view of what he calls the ruins of *old Oude* & certain palaces erected in the time of the *Lithouria*. Let me mention, that in the flourishing time of the *Mogul* empire to this Nabobship was annexed the title of *VisiEm*; the title of which is still continued to the possessor in its fallen day.

CITY OF OUDE.

*Abulfazel* speaks of the trade of these cities from the northern neighbors. "From the northern mountains," says he, "the principal articles imported are the following, viz. gold, copper, lead, mulk, wax, honey, clook, (which is an acid made of lime and juice of berries to a consistency), pomegranate seeds, grates, dried ginger, pepper, red wood, tincar, civet, zedoary, wax, woollen cloths, woollen

ANCIENT TRADE.

"Ware, and various species of hawks, together with amber, « rock fait, affacetida, and glafs toys. In return they carry " back earthen ware."

IN respect to the ginger, pepper, affafoetida, and zedoary, they are here found in countries more northern than the usual places of their production; musk is a production, and "woollen cloths are the manufactures of *Thibet*; so that whatsoever wool is worked in *Intfia*, must be the exports of those climates, and the cow tails are those which belong to the species I describe, vol. i. N<sup>o</sup> 8, of my History of Quadrupeds. Let me mention here that *Abulfazel* says, that all these articles are conveyed on the backs of men, horses, and goats.

## RIVER SOANE

IN descending the *Ganges* we pass by the city of *Dynapour*, seated at the mouth of the river *Soane*, the antient *Namodus* and *Sonus*, which Mr. *d'Anville* places in his map as rising from the *Monies Deorum Pana*. Its origin is very singular, from a lake, in Lat. 23° Long. 83° 50' W. which gives rise to two great rivers, the *Soane*, which takes an eastern course, and the *Nerbudda*, which takes a western, and falls into the sea in the gulph of *Cambaya*, thus inundating a great part of *Hindoojlan*, flowing in contrary directions fifteen hundred miles. As to the navigation of the *Soane*, I have been informed, by an intelligent friend who is acquainted with this river, that it is navigable through the province of *Babar*, but our knowledge of it extends no farther.

## MAUSOLEUM AT

## MONEAH.

AT *Moneah*, at the mouth of the *Soane*, on the western bank, stands the *mausoleum* of *Mocdum Sbah Dowlet*, chief of the *district*, built by himself in the reign of *Jebangir*. It is a most beautiful building, see Mr. *Daniel's* Views, tab. XII. It is of a square form, with a colonnade on every side, the arches irregularly



gularly flat at top; above, at each corner, is a square pavilion arched on the side, and covered with a dome; over the center is one of a great size, rising out of a square building, containing the remains of the deceased. A mosque with a flatted roof, with five rows of false windows above each, and three arched entrances with pointed tops, appear on the front. From each side extends a colonnade, with tops resembling those of the *mausoleum*.

FORT OF  
RorA8,

ABOUT a hundred miles to the south-west of *Dyfiapour*, on the banks of the *Soane*, stands the impregnable fortress of *Rbotas*, described by *Abulfazely* in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 32, and *Ferijhta*, ii. p. 176, in these terms, " It is situated on a lofty mountain of most " difficult access; there is only one entrance, and that through a " steep ascent of two miles to the gates, which are three, one above " the other, defended by guns and rolling stones. On one side " is the river *Soane*, running beneath an immense precipice; " another river, under a like precipice, guards another side, and " unites with the *Soane* a little below. On the third side is " a deep valley, filled with impervious woods which spread " over the adjacent mountains. It is fourteen *cofe* in cir- " cumference at the base. The inclosed land is ten miles in cir- " cumference, is cultivated, and contains towns, villages, and " corn fields; within this space are many springs, and water " may be procured in any part by digging three or four ells " below the surface. There are several lakes within the fort."

IN the year 1542 it was in possession of its own *Rajah*, *bntvftasf* <sup>AKHN J>v</sup> <sub>SHHER KHAN.</sub> taken by *Sheer Khan*, the famous usurper *oiBabairi* by a deep but well contrived piece of treachery. He was in a habit of friendship with the *Rajah*, and feigning an expedition into *Bengal*, prevailed on him to receive his wives and treasures into  
the

## G A N G E T I G H I N D O O S T A N .

the fortrefs till his return. The *Rajab*, not lefs deceitful, accepted the propofal with joy, meaning to make himfelf mafter of *Sheer's* depofit. A long train of covered Palanquins filled with armed men, but fuppofed to contain the women, was fent in. A multitude of foldiers, in form of bearers of the women, or carriers of the treafures, were permitted to enter. The confequence was, the laughter of the garrifon and poffeffion of the fort, the *Rajahs* and a few of his followers, alone effected their efcape.

MR. *Daniell* gives different views of this fortrefs, and its approach. One is of the *Rage Gaut*, or principal road, confifting of fliort fteps, N° V. A round tower appears on the top, and a noble cataradt falls down a precipitous gap full in view. N° XX. fhews the vaft precipice impending over the *Soane*, which appears to be a fine river. The entrance up to the fort on this fide is, at the firft approach, extremely narrow, with precipices on both fides; and where they ceafe, the entrance is ftrongly fortified. Part of the fortifications and a mofque are feen on the fummit, from whence is a moft extenfive profpedt over the *Soane* of a flat country.

BESIDES the mofque is a Pagodā, a temple of *the Hindoos*, the original founders of the great fortrefs. The moft elevated part is of the glafs-houfe fhape, like thofe at *Bindrabund* before it is an elegant portico, divided into three parts, each with an angular roof: but as to the form, confult Mr. *Daniel's* folemn view of it, at plate XI. embofomed in darkfome woods.

AT *Agonree*^ about feventy miles weft of *Rbotas*> feated on the *Soarie*, are feveral Pagodas of a iingular form, exadtly like fpire fteeples, with a fmall neat open portico to each, fupported

in front with three or four pillars. They are shaded with a<sup>1</sup> very lofty *ficus Indica*, see preceding volume, p. 207. The pendent branches have taken root in numbers of places, and are forming a forest of themselves. The surrounding country is hilly and wooded, and extremely beautiful,

THIRTY miles to the north of *Rbotas* is *Sajferam*<sup>^</sup> the birth SASSERTAM place, and place of interment of *Sheer Khan*. He was of *Afghan* origin, had a grant of the lands about *Sajferam*, and was made *Soubab* of *Bahar*; rebelled, and usurped the province. He drove the virtuous prince *Humaion* from the throne in 1541, who fled to *Perfidy* and suffered a long<sup>''</sup>exile. *Sheer Khan* was killed at the siege of *Chitore*<sup>^</sup> in 1545, by an explosion of gunpowder, but not till he had news of the surrender of the place. He was a prince of great abilities, but great vices. After the reign of three<sup>^</sup> of *Tier* usurpers, filled the throne.<sup>^</sup> At length, in 1554, *Humaion* was restored, but died in the following year. *Sheer Khan* built in his life time a most splendid mausoleum at *Sajferam*<sup>^</sup> in which he was interred. It rises out of a fine tank, and was joined to the land by a bridge now ruinous; it consists of two stories, both angular, the lower supported, by pointed arches. Each have a gallery round the top, with numbers of equidistant cupolas rising out of them. From the upper is a most noble dome, of an elegant form. Various other buildings rise round it which I cannot trace, mixed with trees. This mausoleum is given by Mr, *Hodges*<sup>^</sup> in a large plate deduced from his views, and does him much credit in the drawing, assisted in the execution by Mr. *Morris*.

ABOUT twenty-two miles below *Gazipaur*, on\* the fourth bank PAJUBOIHRA, of the *Gangesy* Hands *Patna*<sup>^</sup> the disputed *Palibothra* of the<sup>'</sup> antients.

tients. Mr. *Rennel* fixes it here, or very near to this city. *Pliny* speaks highly of its great extent and wealth, and the high reputation and power of the *Prajiu* the surrounding people; but such was the fame of this their capital, that their name was often lost in that of the *Palibothri*, derived from the city. *Megasthenes* in *Arrian*, i. p. 529, says, that the length of *Palibothra* was ten miles, its breadth near two; that it was surrounded with a foss, and with wooden walls thirty cubits high, and that it had DLXX towers, and LXIV gates. *Pliny* could never have been ignorant of a city of such importance, had it been on the conflux of the *Ganges* and the *Jumna*; it must therefore have been on that of some other river. Mr. *Rennel* therefore very justly places it near *Patna*, and supposes, not without reason, that the *Soane* had once flowed near its walls, and that *Palibothra* was seated on the forks of both rivers. The change of the course of rivers in the level countries of *India* is not uncommon, even to distances greater than that the present object of illustration. But to give some degree of certainty to the supposed site of *Palibothra*^ the remains of a very large city has been discovered very near to *Patna*^ called *Patel-pootber*, or *Pataliputra*. The *Soane*, which once joined the *Ganges* near the walls of this ancient city, now falls into that river at *Monah*) twenty-two miles above *Patna*. I can see no reason to contradict this account. The respect I pay to the judgment and accuracy of Mr. *Reitnel*^ takes from me every doubt of the real situation of this once magnificent city.

MEGASTHENES  
LONG EVIDENT  
THERE\*

*Megasthenes*, the ambassador from *Seleucus Nicator*, made *Palibothra* his residence during his long abode in *India*. He kept a regular journal, which proved the source from which

*Strabo*,

*Strabo, Jrriariy* and *Pliny*, drew their knowlege respeding the hiftory of *India*. *Strabo*, lib. ii. p. 121, fpeaks of this writer with very unjuftifiable feverities. *Arrian*, *Exped. Alex.* lib. vi. p. 321, fpeaks of him and *Eratoflhenes*, the great *Alexandrian* librarian, as authors of moft approved authority. *Pliny* probably made his extracts from *Strabo*.

ITS fuceflbr *Patna*, the capital of *BAHAR*, with the fuburbs, extend? five miles along the banks of the rivers, but is often in depth not more than a fingle ftreet. It is built with the fame inequality as other *Indian* cities, magnificent ftone buildings, difgraced by multitudes of miferable mud and ftrow cottages; the whole is fortified. Mr. *Daniell*, N° X, gives a view of part, impending over, the *Ganges*. In 1763, we had a factory in this city, defended by fortifications, and garrifoned. A war, the caufe to be mentioned in its place, had happened in *Bengal*, and fpread far to the weft; the parties the *Englijb* Company, and its renewed Nabob *Meer Jaffier*; and on the other fide *Sujah ul Dozvlah*, and his ally *Mir Coffim*, our depofed Nabob, who, at that time, poffeffed *Patna*. The members of the factory took it in their heads to make themfelves matters of the place, and, notwithstanding it was powerfully provided with troops, they fucceeded in their defign. The governor and his garrifon fled, but recovering their fpirits, returned and retook *Patna* within four hours after they had Shamefully deferted their charge. *The Englijb* were foon obliged to evacuate the fort; they were overtaken in their retreat, flood two. engagements, in the laft of which they were totally defeated. Some deputies we had fent to treat about the releafe of the prifoners were

WAR WITH  
MIR COSSIM.

MASSACRE OF  
THE ENGLISH.

murdered, with all their attendants, on the road. The gentlemen, and others, who had been taken, after their retreat, and carried to *Patna* were barbaroufly flaughtered there in cool blood, on *Auguji* 6th, by a *German Renegado*, by the orders of *Mir C.ojfin*, in cowardly revenge for the various vidtories our gallant *Adams* had gained over his forces, affited by his ambitious- ally *Sujab til Dozv/ab*. The *German* had invited about forty of the principal prifoners to sup with him, when he com- manded his *Sepoys* to fall on: his unfufpedting guefts and cut their throats. The troops at firft refused to undertake fo bafe an aflaffination, but offered to fight the *Engli/b* on equal terms\*. At length,, compelled to the horrid fervice,, they executed the command of the *German,the* infamous *Somers*^ but not before fome of the aflaffins fell by the gallant refiftance of our unfortunate countrymen,, who to the lafl made the moft determined defence with bottles and plates ; every, weapon, even the knives and forks, had been previously removed. Every; other' prifoner in the city underwent the fame fate, to the amount of two hundred.. The bafe aflaffin. fled to *Sujqb ul Dowlab*, who, • to his great difgrace,, refused to deliver him up to the due vengeance of the *Englijby* who clamed that vidtim .toihemanes of; their flaughtered friends...

OF HENRY  
LUSHINGTON.

THE epitaph on *Henry Lujbington*^ a. youthful'but diftinguifhed charadter among our ill fated countrymen, is placed: on a *Coenoiapb* in the church at *Eajlbourne*^ in *SuflgX*) by his difconfolate parents. It is an impartial hiftory of his fliort but glorious life, which the reader will find in the appendix: Here I ihall only give its great condufion,, that while " the *Sepoys* were

were executing their execrable orders on Mr. *Ellis*, a moil intimate friend of his, the generous youth rushed upon the assassins unarmed, and seizing one of their fiery meters killed three of them, and wounded two others, till oppressed with numbers, he greatly fell!

EVERY good man naturally wishes to hear that the end of a villain is suitable to his deeds. How are we disappointed, when Mr. *Jonathan Scott*\* tells us, that he was not impaled. But being a good soldier, he found protection from the native states, and served under them; appointed to a command in that character, he committed the massacre at *Patna*. He died in tranquillity possessed of a corps of *Sepoys*, which was continued after his death for the maintenance of his son and a favorite concubine, with a salary of six thousand five hundred pounds a month. He was a *German* of very low birth. When he lifted into the *French* service, he took the name of *Summers*. His comrades, from his gloomy countenance, changed it to *Sombre*, and the *Indians* corrupted it to *Somroo*. His barbarous employer, *Mir Caffim*, was not so fortunate in his end. After escaping from the battle of *Buxar*, he wandered from place to place, at length died miserably under the walls of *Debit*.

OUR-Company soon became repossessed of *Patna*. Major *Adams*, a brave and experienced officer, pursued *Mir CoJJim*, the barbarous author of the murders; defeated him at *Bala/ara*^ near *Moorjhedabad*, on *July 19th, 1763*; and again completely on *August 2d*, on the banks of the *Nuncas Nu/lfts*\* where it falls

BATTLE OF  
NUNCASNULLUS.

\* Vol. ii. p- 263,264.

into the *Ganges* and finally at *Ouda Nulla*, in a situation which was defended by vast mountains, by swamps, by the great rivers, and by every artificial defence, protected besides by a hundred pieces of cannon. An army thus situated might have thought itself impregnable against any enemy but famine. *Adams* made his attack in the dead of night, on the mountain side, the part supposed to have been invulnerable. He forced the entrenchments; an incredible slaughter ensued, and as many perished by the sacred waters of the river as fell by the edge of the sword\*. The whole country was abandoned to us; the strong city of *Mongheer* surrendered in a few days, and *Patna*, the scene of the massacre, was taken by storm, and possibly multitudes of the innocent suffered the punishment due to the guilty assassins.

**SALT-PETRE.**

*Patna* is one of the great subordinate residences of the *English* (since they made themselves sovereigns of *Bahar*. It carries on a great trade in salt-petre, opium, fait, and tobacco. The river *Sura*, i. e. the Salt-petre river, is so strongly impregnated with that fait from the earth, as not to be drinkable, as is the case with most of the waters of the country. Most of the salt-petre imported by the *East India* Company is manufactured in the province of *Babar* from the earth, and also in many other parts of *India*. *Doblor Waifon*, bishop of *Landaff*) gives an ample account of the process of making this important article, and of the quantities exported into *Europe*, which amounts annually to some millions of pounds weight.

\* Mr, Jonathan Scott, vol. ii. p. 424.



yet this is only one-third of the manufacture, the other two being difperfed aver *China*, and other parts of *AJia*, merely for the making of fire-works. . . .

THE *Gundue*, or Sulphur river, impregnated with the other ingredient for illuminations as well as nitre, falls into the *Ganges* at *Hajypour*, oppofite to *Patna*, rifing in *NapauL* According to *Abulfazel*, in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 29, the water is faid to infefi the drinkers of it with wens, like the) *goitres* of the *Alps*, which grow to a moft frightful magnitude. SULPHURRIVER.

THE *Opium*, which- is fo effential, yet pernicious anecessary with the Orientaliff, is extracted here in great quantities by incifion from the frefh heads of *thtfiapaverfomniferwMfi*. The feeds are fown in the beginning of *QShber*, when the periodical rains do ceafe. The- plant begins to be fit for incifion in *D\*ember*, and continues to\* till *March* ;< it requires a' dry foD, and; can be brought into maturity only itv the dry feafon. The renr of the land it is cultivated on\* is eleven or twelve *rotipeesj* or twenty-feven or thirty *phillings* a *beyabi* <x^a^third of theEngffi> acre. OPIUM.

*Opium* is univerfally fmoked by the foldiery at night, which flings them into 1b deep and heavy a fleep, that a few refolute and difciplined men may beat thoufands before they recover their fenfes. There have been inflances of a whole company of *Sepoys* being fent into the other world when thus entranced in\* *opium*. It is not uncommon for the *Indian* faldieiy to intoxicate themfelves With that drug, w-hen. they wiffc-to; animate themfelves to fome desperate action. The diity on this fatal drug, the *Indian gin.*, brings in to *Bengal* an immenfe revenue.

LET;

p00sT «

LET me add, that from the poppy was prepared the fatal draught called *Pou/2*, which the Emperors employed to destroy such persons whom they did not dare to take off in public. Such were the means which *Aurengzebe* used to dispatch his nephew *Sepe Cbekoub*, and others, his relations, in the fortresses of *Gualior*. " The *Poujl*," says *Bernier*, book i. p. 167, « is " the first thing brought to them in the morning,, and they \*' have nothing given them to eat till they have drunk a great " cup full of it. This emaciates them exceedingly, and maketh " them die insensibly, they losing little by little their strength " and understanding, and growing torpid and senseless."

TOBACCO.

ANOTHER vegetable narcotic, Tobacco, found its way into *BindooJUin* about the year 16 r7, introduced by the *Portuguese*, who originally received it from the *Brazils*, The reigning Emperor *Jehangir* thought it so prejudicial to the health of his subjects, that he prohibited the use of it throughout his dominions\*. It is singular that a cotemporary monarch, our *James II* shewed perhaps a greater dislike to this herb. Besides his famous book the *Counter-blajl* to Tobacco, he published a strong proclamation against the use, and at the same time laid on it a tax equal to a prohibition. But neither in *Britain* nor in *India*, could the love of this filthy plant be suppressed. Before our fatal *American* war, *Virginia* alone sent us five hundred and fifty thousand hogheads of a thousand pounds each. It is universally cultivated in *Hindoo/Ian*, and in both countries brings A vast revenue to the state. It is said, that not fewer than

\* Memoir of *Jehangir*, p. 42.

thirty thousand oxen loaded with Tobacco pass annually through one province, *Coimbatore*, in its way to *Pondigory*, near *Calicut*, where there are immense magazines of that beloved drug. It is used in *Hindoostan* in all the modes, it is in *Europe*. It is commonly smoked in *Segars*, or \*small twisted rolls. Persons of rank and even the ladies in the *Zenanes*, indulge in the practice. The apparatus is often very magnificent: *hookers*, of the most exquisite filagree work. This luxury is committed to the care of a particular servant, called a *Hookahadan*.

*Hindoojan* has in use another *itig*, equally pernicious in its BANGUL . effects as the *opiums*. The pretence of taking it is to exhilarate the mind, to drive away care like the *Nepenthes* of old, and to procure pleasing sleep; but the reverse is the consequence; drunkenness like idioty, OF the most furious madness ensues. An individual rendered mad with an excess of this drug, will sometimes take it into his head to *run amuck*, i.e. draw his dagger, run straight forward like a mad dog, and stab every body he meets? much mischief has been done by these fellows. I have heard of one who was transfixed by a soldier, with his long lance;— he forced the whole length of the weapon through his body, till he had reached the soldier, and added him to the number of the slain.

THIS drug, is called *Bangue*, it is extracted from the leaves and the seeds of the *Cannabis Indie*— of *Unnaus*, or *Ifemp*; the very same plant which has spread itself from *USfia* all over *Europe* and is so well known in our manufactures of ropes, cables, and sail cloth. *Acojla*, p. 290, c. 54, describes it under the

the name of *Bangue*. *Rumphius*, v. 208, tab. lxxvii. gives an ample account of it, he says, " it is fometimes taken in a liquid " form, mixed with *Areca* and *Pinanga*? The leaves are often fmoked, mixed with tobacco; and if the object is pleating fleep, nutmegs, and the richeft fpices, are added. It is properly enough called by the *Malayes*, *Jingi*, or the *herb of fools*. *Alander*\* fpeaks of another fort of *Bangue*, prepared from the leaves of the *Hiblfcus Sabdarisfa*. This he fays, on the authority of *Herman*, is alfo in ufe in *India*. This vegetable is an actual poifon ; for we know that the water in which the hemp plant is foaked, to prepare it for manufaéture, is moft fatal. By the 33d. c. 17, *Henry VIII*. there is a prohibition of its being foaked in any pond or running fteam, on account of its being fo deftructive to cattle; and if drank, when ftrongly infufed, acts almoft infantaneoufly mortal to the human race.

DATURAFEKOX.     THE *Datura ferox*, *Acojia* 288, may be added as another plant nfed for the fame intoxicating purpofes. Mr. *Ives* fays, that if the *Indians* are in poffeffion of any feeret poifon, it is of the feeds of this fpecies. According to *Acojia*, it brings on the fame kind of phrenetic joy as the preceding. The droll *Buttler*, in his *Hudibras*, part iii. canto i. l. 321, mentions this plant under the name of *Dewtry*.

Make lechers and their punks with Dewtry,  
Commit phantaftical advowtry.

\* *Inebriantia*, *Atxn.* A cad. vi. 184.

IT is said to cause such an alienation of mind, as to transport a man from the object about him, and place before him imaginary scenes, so that any thing may be done with him, or before him, without his regarding it then, or remembering it afterwards\*. Thieves are said to give it to people they wish to rob, and women to their husbands in order to commit before them unseen *advowtry not pbantastical*. This also is the poison or philtre which, by proportioning the dose, is supposed to kill or fascinate in a certain space; a tale long since exploded.

As I am on the subject of vegetables, I may say, that the *Sue-* ALOE, *cotrine* aloe is found in *Bengal*^ and in most parts of *India*.

THE *Euphorbium antiquorum* is frequent, especially in *Ceylon*, and produces, on incision, the true gum.

RICE is cultivated with great success in *Bengal* \ the low wet RICE lands are finely adapted to\* its culture. It is sown in the beginning of *May*, immediately before the rainy season commences. The first crop is got in about the latter end of *September*^; the second, and greatest, about the end of *December*\* Its nature is such, that its success depends on a soil immersed in water; were the periodical rains to cease, *Bengal* would become a desert. In the year 1769 there was so very long a drought, that there was almost a general failure of the crops of rice, the sole support of the common *Indians*, A famine, unheard of in story, was the consequence, above two millions of people perished in the most <3readful manner; their end was exemplary, 00 riots ensued, they died with resignation by thousands, in the streets, or the

\* See Gray's *Hudibras*, part iii. canto i. note <wi 1. 321, 32a.

highways, on their way to seek in vain for food; the recital is too horrible; let those who delight in such doleful history, apply to the 402nd page of vol. xli. of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, or the more labored account given by the *Abbé Raynaldy* in the 2d volume of his entertaining history.

GUM ARABIC.

MR. *Ives*, p. 44, mentions three species of trees which produce *the gum arabic*. I suppose, by his description, he means the *Mimosa*. *Linnaeus* enumerates several; possibly the *Senegal* and *Arabian* may extend to *India*; but the black physicians procure their gum from *Arabia*. This reminds me of the *materia fjiédica* of these swarthy sons of *AZfculapius*, which I infer from Mr. *Ives* as a curiosity.

INDIAN MATERIA MEDICA.

Bezoar from	Orangabad^
Gum Arabic	Arabia,
Olibanum	Arabia.
Gambog.	Succotra.
Rad. Salop.	P^fia.
Piper long.	Calicut.
Ol. Cinnamon	Cochin.
Cort. de Pala	Tellicherry..
Ol. Caryophyl.	Calicut and Tellicherry.
Sem. Cardamom.	Calicut and Tellicherry..
Rad. Rhubarb, 1st fort	Bengal.
Rad. Rhubarb, 2d fort	Bengal
Opium	Bengal.
Fol. Sennae.	Mocha.
Myrrh	Arabia.

+-

Thus

## GANGETIC HINDOOSTAN.

Thus	• - - - - • - • * - ' . - -	<i>Arabia,</i>
Affaetida	- - - - - * - - - - •	<i>Per/ia*</i>
Rad. Zinzib.	- - - - - . -	all over <i>India*</i> -..
Coloquintid.	-- - - - . - - - - --	<i>Goa.</i>
Gum Benzoin	- - - - - - - - - -	<i>Bengal.</i>
Rad. Rhubarb, 3d fort	- - - - - - - -	<i>Bengal.</i>
Sal Nitri	- - -- - - - - - ' - -	<i>Bengal.</i>
Fol. Rofar Rub.	- - - - - ,, - . .	<i>Perjia.</i>

*Cantbarides* is a raoft plentiful article in their magazine of CANTHARIDES. drugs. The falacious *Mahometans* make great life of them, and give a great price for the dangerous provocative; This infect, the *Meloe vejicatoria*, is not noted as a native of *Hindoofian*, either in *Linnaus's* Monograph on that infect, nor in his *Sytlema Natura*, nor in our *Faunula*, yet it certainly is a native of the country, being enumerated among the articles imported from *India* into *England*. Lieutenant *Moor*, p. 408, believes it to be the very fame with the *Cantbarides* of *Spain*. I leave this in doubt. The following is the fum of drugs for which we are indebted to *India*, and the ifles remote or near, for the prefervation of that blefiing health in our diftant clime. Thefe only we admit at prefent into our *materia medica*.

- |                   |                          |
|-------------------|--------------------------|
| Ferula affaetida, | Laurus Cinnarapmuri. .   |
| Styrax Benzoe.    | Caryophyllus aFomaticus. |
| Acorus Calamus.   | Myriffica Mofchata.      |
| J-aurus Camphora. | Piper loh gum.           |
| 9 h t             | Piper                    |

Piper nigrum.	Caffia fenna.
Piper.	Tamarindus Indica.
Opium.	Pterocarpus Santolinus.
Amomum Zinziber.	Columba radix.
Curcuma longa.	Bubon galbanum.
Kaempferia rotunda,	Cambogia gutta.
Cardamomum minus.	Manila.

THE *Swedes*, if we confine ourselves to the *materia Indica* of the famous *Linnaus*, fought aid in a far greater extent in the vegetable kingdom than we have done. The *Englijh* difpenfary draws its medical help from not two hundred fpecies, of which only the above are fought from *India*, The *Swedes*, in 1749, had hopes of relief from the powers of five hundred and thirty-five. *India* flattered them with medical affiftance from iixty-five.

ALL the healing art is confined to the *Brahmins*, and their *materia medica* to the vegetable kingdom, the native plants of the plains and woods of the empire. They have their botanical books in the *Sanjkrit* language. The *Amercojh*^ one of them, contains in a fingle chapter a vocabulary of about two hundred vegetables\*. In bilious cafes, they prefcribe copious purgings; they fhun bleeding and emetics. In feverifh diforders they wifely rely on extreme abftinence, and the fovereign medicine water-gruel made of rice't.

**SURGERY.**

SURGERY is totally unknown among the *Hindoos*, It fhould

\* *Afiatic Refearches*, ii. p. 345,

| *Sketches of Hindoos*, ii. p. 93.



feem that in cafe of wounds, gun-shot or fabre, nathing more was done, than waſhing them, and tying them up with freſli leaves; and after fifteen days the patient was out of danger, and could move about, but during that time he had taken nothing but the *Cangi*, or water-gruel of rice\*. The inſtance was of a Mr. *Stuart*, wounded in the defeat *Ayder* had from the *Mabrattas* at *Ma/ecotta*.. He was taken priſoner, carried to a *Choultry* by way of hoſpital, and treated with, the hu\* manity juſt deſcribed.

I MUST by no means omit one branch of *European* ſurgery, that has of late been pracmed with great ſucceſs by a *Poondb* artiſt, who has lately revived the *Taliacotian* art., differing only in the material,, for he does not apply to the *brawny parts of porter's*., &c. &c. to reſtore the mutilated patient. I am not mailer of the proceſs,, but am told.it is by cutting,the ſkin and muſcles of the forehead on three ſides, and drawing.it over the deficient part. If the bridge of the noſe is injured,, I preſume that rauft. be ſupplied by ſome ingenious, invention.. The *i#r-carrab*., or. *Madras Gazette* of *Auguji* 5t,h, 1794^ informs us, that *Cowasjee*. two years before fell under the diſpleaſure of *Tippoo Su/tan*^who inſtantly ordered the.naſal amputation. The ſufferer applied to che great reſtorer of *Hindoojlan* noſes, and a new one, equal to all. the uſes of its predeceſibr, immediately roſe in its place. It can ſneeze ſmartly, diſtinguiſli goott from bad ſmells, bear the moſt provoking lug, or being. well blown without danger of falling into the. handkerchief. \t<

TAUACOTIAW  
ART REVIVED\*

\* Sketches of the ſEh&es, ü. p. 94.

will last the life of the wearer; nor like the *Taliacotian*, need he fear,

That when the date of *Nock* is out,  
The drop of fymphathetic fnout.

ATTAR OF  
KosLii

AFTER this subjedt, I fliall perfume my paper with a brief account of that luxury of *India*, the *Attar* of roses. Lieutenant Colonel *Polier* gives a full hiftory of the procefs of extracting this effential oil, in vol. i. p. 332 of the *Afiatic* Refearches. The roses grow cultivated near *Lucknozv*, in great fields of eleven acres. The oil is procured by diftillation; the petals of the flowers only are ufed; and in that country no more than a quantity of about two drachms can be procured from a hundred weight of rose leaves, and even that in a favorable feafon, and the procefs performed with the utmoft care. The oil is by accident of different colors, of a bright yellow, of a reddifh hue, and a fine emerald.

INVENTRESS OF.

IT is to the mother of *Mebr ulNeJfa, Begum*, afterwards called *Nourjeban Begum*, or *Light of the World*, **that the** fair fex is indebted for this difcovery\*. On this occafion, the emperor of *Hindoojlan* rewarded the inventrefs with a firing of valuable pearls. *Nourjeban Begum* was the favorite wife of *Jehangir*; he was a fecond *Diana*, her game the fiercest of *India*. In a hunting party fhe killed four tigers, with a matchlock, from her elephant. Her fppufe was fo delighted at her fkill, that he

\* *Life of Jehangir*, p. 24,

made her a present of a pair of emerald bracelets, valued at a lack of rupees, or twelve thousand five hundred pounds, and bestowed in charity a thousand *Mobuns*, at forty shillings a piece\*.

BEING on the subject of natural history, I will here resume QUADRUPEDS.  
 the zoology of *India*, beginning with the generous animal the horse. The great men of *Hindoq/ian* supply their tables from HORSES  
*Perfa* or *Arabia* at a prodigious price. The peninsula has its native horses; they can boast of neither size or beauty, but they are adequate to the purposes of the country: Let me say, that oxen or buffaloes are the general beasts of draft, and often are broke for the faddle.

THE countries about *Cabul* send great numbers of horses\* of *Tartarian* breeds, to the great annual fairs of that city. They are bought up by the merchants, and dispersed over the northern parts of *India*.

*Joorkeys* and *Tagees* are horses about fourteen or fifteen hands high, are fit either for draft or faddle, and supposed to be foreign horses naturalized.

THE *Tattoo* horses are of the penny kind,, about ten hands high, slender and elegant, yet strong, and much used to carry men and baggage. It was one of this sort I saw at *Kew* several years ago, not thirty inches high, most elegantly marked a curiosity sent over as a present to the royal family.

THE *Mabratta* horses, used by these people to mount their formidable cavalry, are very scrubby but swift, and by the ce-

\* Same p. 4?.

lerity of their motions, and the skill of their riders, are justly dreaded by our troops.

THE *Tanians* are procured from *Thibet*, they are of a middle size, thick, very strong, and generally pied. They are used in the draft, but not for the faddle.

THE Emperor *Akbar* has constantly twelve thousand horses in his stables, chiefly brought from foreign parts: numbers are continually going out as presents, and others coming in to supply their place.

MULE.

KOULAN.

THE *DJBikketaei*, or wild mule, *Hijl. %uad. i. N° 2*, and the *Koulan*, N° 3, or wild afs, may justly be reckoned among the animals of *India*; they are both found within its borders, in the vast sandy desert of *Gobi*. The *Koulans* colled towards autumn in herds of hundreds, and even thousands, and direct their course to the north of *India*, to enjoy a warm retreat during winter. *Barboga*, as quoted by *Pallas*, says, that they penetrate even to the mountains of *Malabar* and *Golconda*.

OXEN.

*Albulfazal*, ii. 13, speaks of the vast bullocks of *Sbereefabad*, in "the lower part of *Bengal*, of a milk white color; which, like camels, will kneel down to be loaden, and will carry seventy four *mounds*\* or above eleven hundred pounds. I have a drawing of a very large red *Indian* ox, with a hunch on the moulder, and short horns, which probably came from this province. How favorable must the rich plains of *India* be to the increase of cattle, which could, in 1791, apply the Marquis *Cornwallis* with the multitudes destroyed, before and after his unavailing victory of *Seringapatam*; yet could instantly answer his demand  
of

## GANGETIC HINDOOSTAN,



of six thousand draft, and twenty thousand carriage bullocks, for the consumption of the ensuing campaign.

IT is impossible not to take notice of Mr. *Ker's Bos Arnee* described in his 2d vol. of the *Animal Kingdom*, p. 747. I have seen only the horns, which were in possession of Sir JOSEPH BANKS. They were incurvated into the exalt form of a crescent, and stood upright on the animal's head. I forget their length, but think it was between two or three feet; but I never shall forget that of the whole animal, which was met in a wood in the country above *Bengal*, by a *British* officer, who informs us, that from the tip of the horns to the ground, it must have been fourteen feet. *Quale portentum neque militarise &c. Sc.* It partook of the form of the horse, bull, and deer, and was very bold and daring. The figure of the horns is faithfully given opposite p. 747, and we are presented with that of the whole animal, in vol. i. p. 295.

BUFFALOES, N° 9, are used for the dairy. *Mr. Daniell*, in his 5th plate, gives a figure of a laden *mule* of a great size, very frequent in the neighborhood of *Delhi*. It has a great bunch on the shoulders, otherwise I should have supposed it to have been the Buffalo, to which are attributed the vast horns I have seen in the *British Museum*, which are six feet six inches long, and will hold in the hollow five quarts of liquid \*. They are straight almost to the ends, where they bend slightly. Such is the exact form of those in *Mr. Daniel's* animal; they point nearly forward, diverging as they pass the nose. I suspect that those in the *British Museum* belong to the ox species\*

Hist. Quad. I. p. 29, .

THE ftieep of *India* are covered with hair inftead of wool, except towards the very northern parts.

MY four-homed ram, p. 39. E. is found at *AJfam*, the tail is fhort and pointed.

AMONG Lady *I/npe/s* drawings, I find what is infcribed the *Jhawl-goat* with fsmooth horns, with a fingle fpiral twift, and between them a long tuft of white hairs; face white, bounded lengthways with a dark line, cheeks pale red ; hind part of the head and neck, fore-part of the throat and the beard white, reft of the hair black, all very long; ftrait ears, white and pendent.

AKTEIOPES.

*India*, efpecially *Bengal* and *Oude*, abound in feveral elegant fpecies of *Antelopes*. Among them is the *Algazel*, N° 24, the *Hindoojan*, N° 31, a clumsy fpecies, with a hump on the fhoulders, and the white-footed, N° 32. The laft is the *Ni/gau*, or the grey ox of the *Indians*. It is a fort of royal game, and a great object of chace to the princes of the country. *Bernier* fays, that they are driven into nets and killed with pikes, and other weapons by the numerous *Cbajfeurs*. *Aurengzebe* ufed to prefont the *Omrahs* attendant on him with the quarters. The following extradt from an agreeable traveller, gives a magnificent idea of an Oriental hunt.

GRAND HUNT-  
JKGS.

" THE time chofen for the hunting party is about the begin-  
\*' ning of *December*, and the diverfion is continued till the heats,  
'« which commence about the beginning of *March*, oblige them  
" to ftop. During this time a circuit of between 400 and 600  
" miles is generally made, the hunters bending their courfe to-  
« wards the fkirts of the northern mountains, where the country

" is

G A N G E T I G    H I N D O O S T A I S T .



" is wild and uncultivated. The Vifir takes along with *Httt*  
 " not only his court and feraglioj but a great part of the inha-  
 " bitants of his capital. His immediate attendants may amount  
 " to about 2000; but, besides these, he is also followed by 50\*\*  
 " or 600 horse, and several battalions\* of regular *fepoys*, with  
 " their field pieces; the whole, camp does not fall short of  
 " twenty thousand men. Four or five hundred elephants are  
 " alib carried along with him, of which, some are used for riding,  
 " others for fighting, and some for clearing the jungles and  
 « forests of the game. About as many sumpter horses\* of the  
 " beautiful *Perjian* and *Arabian* breeds, are carried along with\*  
 " him. A great many wheel carriages: drawn by bullocks. *Itkc*:  
 " wife attend, which are used chiefly for the convenience of the  
 " women; sometimes he has also an *EhgHJb* chaise or two, and  
 \* sometimes a chariot; but all these, as well as the horses, are  
 " merely for show, the Vifir himself never using any other  
 " conveyance than an elephant, or sometimes when fatigued!  
 " or indisposed, a *palanquin*. The animals called *ttf* the *fpbtt*  
 (i are principally grey hounds, of which there may be about  
 " 300; he has also about 200 hawks, and a few trained leopards  
 « for hunting deer. There are a great number of markstteir,  
 " whose profession it is to hunt deer, with many fowled who  
 (( provide game, as none of the natives of *India* know how to  
 < shoot game with small (hot, or to hunt with flow hounds.'  
 \*\* A vast number of matchlocks are carried along with\* ~~the com-~~  
 " pany, with many *EngH/b* pieces of various ~~kinds, 40 or 50~~  
 « pairs of pistols, bows- and *snow*\*, besides swords, daggers;  
 w and: fables without number. There are also nets of various

" kinds, some for quail, and others very large for fighting,  
 « which are carried along with him upon elephants, attended  
 " by fishermen, so as to be always ready for throwing into  
 " any river or lake that may be met with. Every article that  
 " can contribute to luxury or pleasure, is like wife carried along  
 " with the army. A great many carts are loaded with the  
 «< *Ganges* water, and even ice is transported for cooling the  
 " drink. The fruits of the season and fresh vegetables are  
 " daily sent to him from his gardens, by bearers stationed at  
 " the distance of every ten miles, by which means each article  
 \*< is conveyed, day or night, at the rate of four miles an hour\*  
 «• Besides the animals already mentioned, there are also fighting  
 •\* antelopes, buffaloes, and rams, in great numbers; also several  
 " hundred pigeons, some fighting cocks, and a vast variety of  
 " parrots, nightingales, &c. &c.

" The *Nabob* with the attending gentlemen, proceed in a  
 " regular moving court or *darbar*, and thus they keep con-  
 «< versing together, and looking out for game. A great many  
 " foxes, hares, jackals, and sometimes deer, are picked up by  
 •\* the dogs as they pass along. The hawks are carried imme-  
 " diately before the elephants, and let fly at whatever game is  
 " sprung for them, which is generally partridges, bustards,  
 " quails, and different kinds of herons; these last affording  
 «f excellent sport with the falcons, or sharp-winged hawks.  
 " Wild boars are started sometimes, and either shot or run  
 " down by the dogs and horsemen. Hunting the tiger is,  
 44 however, looked upon as the principal diversion, and the dif-  
 «\* covery of one of these animals is accounted a matter of great  
 «< joy.



« joy. The cover in which the tiger is found, is commonly  
 " long grafs, or reeds of fuch an height as frequently to reach  
 " above the elephants; and it is difficult to find him in fuch a  
 " place, as he commonly endeavours either to fteal offj or lies  
 " fo clofe to the ground, that he cannot be roufed till the ele-  
 " phants are almoft upon him. He then roars and Ikulks  
 " away, but is fliot at as foon as he can be feen; it being ge-  
 " nerally contrived, that the *Nabob* fhould have the compli-  
 « ment of firing firft. If he be not difabled, the tiger cott-  
 « tinues to ikulk along, followed by the line of elephants; the  
 " *Nabob* and others fhooting at him as often as he can be feen,  
 " till he falls. The elephants themfelves are very much afraid  
 « of this terrible animal, and difcover their apprehenfions by  
 « fliriekling and roaring as foon as they begin to fmellhim, or  
 " hear him growl, generally attempting to turn away from the  
 " place where he is. When the tiger can be traced to a par-  
 " ticular fpot, the elephants are difpofed of in a circle round  
 « him, in which cafe he will at Jaft make a'defperate attack,  
 " fpriihing on the elephant, that is neareft, and attempting to  
 « tear him with his teeth or claws. Some, but very few of  
 •" *the elephants, can be brought to attack the tiger, and this*  
 <1 they do by curling up their trunks under their mouths, and  
 4t then attempting to tofs, or otherwife deftroy him with their  
 " tuiks, or to crulh him with their feet or knees. It is conii-  
 \* dered as good fport to kill one tiger in a day; though, iime-  
 ° times, when a female is met with her young ones\*, two or  
 « three will be killed."

NILGAI.

THE *Nilgau* is naturally very pugnacious and fierce ; when the males fight they will fall on their knees, at a distance from each other, and make their approaches in that attitude, and when they come near spring and dart at each other. The *Indians* seem a mild people, yet the great men amuse themselves with the combats of elephants, buffaloes, tigers, deer, antelopes, rams, and goats, trained to the purpose : they are also extremely fond of cock-fighting. *Akbar*<sup>^</sup> says the *Ayeen*\* i. 229, kept great numbers of animals, especially deer, for this diversion, and wagers were laid on every battle. A deer that run away three battles, was degraded and turned out of the *Kbafeb*\* or choice rank. A deer that gave proofs of courage, was honored with the name of *Athul*.

HUNTING LEO-  
FARDt

THE common *Antelope*\* N<sup>o</sup> 39, is a favorite object of the chase. These were taken by the *Cbittab*\* or hunting Leopard, N<sup>o</sup> 184, which is carried chained in a small chariot. As soon as the little herds of antelopes are discovered (for they never associate in numbers more than five or six) the keeper unchains the leopard. " This crafty animal (says *Bernier*, iv. 45.) doth  
" not presently and directly run after them, but goes winding  
" and turning, flopping and hiding himself, so as to approach,  
" them with more advantage, and to surprize them. And as  
" he is capable to make five or six leaps with an almost incre-  
" dible swiftness, when he finds he is within reach, he lanceth  
" himself upon them, worrieth them, and gluts himself with  
" their blood, heart and liver. If he faileth (which often hap-  
" pens) he stands still, and it would be in vain for him to at-  
" tempt to take them by running after them, because they

« run much faster, and hold out longer than he; Then the  
 " mailer comes gently about him, flattering him, and throw-  
 « ing him; some pieces of flesh; and thus amusing him, puts  
 " something over his eyes to cover them, and so chains him  
 " and puts him on the chariot again."

THE smooth horned variety, i. p. 91. resembles the other in ~~SMOOTH~~

HORNED ~~AK~~

all respects but the horns. The vagabond *Faquirs* frequently ~~TELOP~~\*  
 carry the horns of both kinds as weapons; they place them  
 parallel, unite them in the middle, and arm the points with  
 iron.

THE *Cbinefe* Antelope, N°44, or *A. gutturofa*, is found on  
 the borders between *Tangut* and *Hindoqftan*, but is properly a  
*Scythian* animal.

THE beautiful spotted deer the *Axis*, N\* 56, enlivens the  
 banks of the *Ganges*. Among the fabulous accounts *Pliny*  
 had suffered to disgrace his book, viii. c. 21, which enumerates  
 the animals of *India*, is a very just one of this species, which  
 he says was sacred to *Bacchus*\*

THE little bright rust-colored mule, N'68, was among Lady ~~MUSKDEERS.~~  
*Impe/s* drawings.

WILD boars of vast size, and of a brown and brindled ~~WUSBOAKS~~\*  
 color, lodge in the jungles, and are uncommonly fierce. They  
 are shot by the *Pofygars*, and sold to the *Europeans*; and they  
 and the pigs are esteemed excellent meat.

THE *Arabian*, or single-bunched camel, N\* 69, is frequent ~~CAMB&~~  
 on the banks of the *Ganges*, about *Pafna* and *Monghier* i all  
 this part of *Bengal* being, in the dry season, adapted to the feet  
 of this peculiar animal. They are usually employed to carry  
 the

the baggage of armies; and for greater expedition, to convey exprefiès, when the nature of the country will permit.

ELSPHANTS,

I HAVE fpoken little of elephants, the celebrated quadruped of *India*, whether its ufes be confidered in war, or as contributing to the oftentatious magnificence of oriental pride in time of peace. The ufes in the campaigns of *Hindoojian* have continually leffened, fince the *European* method of fighting has gained ground; the *Moguls* difcover their inefficacy againft artillery and mufquetry. Their ufe has been of great antiquity, *Porus* brought two hundred into the field againft *Alexander* the great, and his fucceffor *Seleucus Nicator*, received five hundred from *Sandracotta* as the price of his retreat. *Fenfota*, voh i, P- \*53> informs us, that *Pitu Rai*, *Rajah* of *Ajmere*^ in 1192, brought to battle three thoufand elephants; five hundred was no uncommon number in later times. How tremendous muft have been the *concur/us!* the commanders in chief have frequently feledted each other for a fingle combat in the fury of an engagement, both mounted on their elephant. In our memory, there is a fingular inftance in which both the heroes loft their lives, both of the high rank of *Nabob*. One of them *Soubab* of the *Deccan*, or *Nizam*, named *Murzafa Jing*^ or the *Invincible*, had put the army of his rival to flight, he purfued with ardour, and came within fight of the enemy. A conquered chieftain, *Nabob* of *Canoul*, indignant at his inglorious fituation, directed the governor of his elephants to turn back, and meet the infulting foe. They foon bronghfthe beafts fide by fide, when the victor with uplifted fcymeter, in the a& of cutting down the late fugitive, was by him transfixed through the  
head

head with a lance. The late conqueror felt dead on his elephant; he who bravely renewed the fight, scarcely survived his triumph a moment, being instantly slain by the enraged troops of the unfortunate *Soubahdar*.

THE trial made of the elephants in the *Myforean* campaign, hath totally removed every objection to their use. Major *Dirom*, p. 113 of his narrative, informs us, that the great objection to those animals being employed with the army, was the difficulty of their subsistence, as it was supposed they could not live without a very large daily allowance of rice. The elephant is not only the most powerful and most useful, but one of the most hardy animals that can be employed with an army. He carries a load equal to sixteen bullocks; and without risk of loss or damage on the march. He subsists upon the leaves or small branches of trees, on the sugar cane, or the plantain tree; in short, he lives upon forage which horses and bullocks do not eat, any kind of grain will support him, and he will work as long without grain as any other animal\*. The loss of elephants, although they had their full share of hardship and fatigue, was inconsiderable in proportion to that of Cattle; and so far from being an incumbrance, or an expedient of necessity to supply the want of bullocks, they will hereafter be considered as the first and most essential class of cattle, that ought to be provided for the carriage of an *Indian* army.

UTILITY AS  
EASTS OF  
INDIA.

THE first volume of the *Ayeen Akberry* is a true household book, it contains a particular account of the *(Economy of that great and magnificent Emperor Akbar*. I never informed the reader, that the whole of that work was composed by his able

OF THE AYEEN  
AKBERRY.

minister *Abidfazel*. The reader will lament to hear the fate of this great man, who was in the year 1601 murdered in the *Decan*, where he had been sent by his master on some important business, by the contrivance of *Sultan Sileem*, eldest son to his master *Akbar*. *Sileem*, conscious of his own demerit, dreaded his return, and the effects of his wife's advice. He instigated a *Jawlefs Rajah*, named *Nerfingb Deo*, by a great reward to execute the foul murder. He attacked him near *Gwalior*; and notwithstanding *Abidfazel* made a most gallant defence, he was overpowered, slain, and his head cut off, and sent to the base *Sileem* \*. *Akbar* felt the utmost sorrow at the loss of his able minister. Notwithstanding this he was reconciled to his affair, received him with the utmost affection, and even nominated him successor to the empire\*. In what a venial light must murder be seen in those days! *Sileem* did succeed, by the name of *Jehangir*^ and was called a good emperor!

THE first volume of the *Ayeen Akberry* is as minute as the *Northumberland* household book, but on a greater scale. It is a very curious performance. Among other departments, is that of the *Feel Kbaneby* or elephant tables; every *minutia* respecting the management of those vast animals may be found there. I shall only mention a few particulars; the price of an elephant just taken from the woods is about a hundred *roupees*, but by discipline it may be brought to the value of a lack of *roupees*, or twelve thousand five hundred pounds t.

HEIGHT OF  
ELEPHANTS.

THE usual height of these animals is about nine feet and a

\* Gladwin's *Hift. Jehangir*. Events relating to *Sultan Sileem*, p. vi.

t This in the time of *Akbar*,

half.

half, or ten feet; if they reach twelve feet, are esteemed very-large and uncommon; but when they attain fifteen or sixteen (which does sometimes happen) they are looked on as excesses, exactly as we should on one of our own species of the height of nine feet.

IN the time of *Akbar* elephants were found in the state of nature in *Agra*, in the wilds of *Begawah* and *Nerwar*, as far as *Berar* in the neighbourhood of *Allahabad*, in that of *Malwab*, in that of *Bahar*, especially about *Rbotas*, and in the neighbourhoods of *Bengal* and *Orissa*. It is possible that by this time they may be extirpated from the more populated parts.

THE cause of elephants being first trained for domestic use, was owing to *Krijhen*, first king of *Hindoostan*, who, says *Ferrieta*, vol. i. p. 10, was so fat, that no horse was equal to bear his weight; he therefore, through necessity, found out the method of catching and taming elephants.

THE fantastic tribe of *Apes* are very numerous in the forests APES. of *India*. Of the genuine apes, or tail-less, are the *Goloks*, *Hijl. Quadr. i. N° 89*; the two varieties of *Gibbons*, N° 88, and the *Shaggy*, N° 88. p. 184. tab. xxxviii. first described by myself from a fine specimen in the late *Sir Ashton Lever's* Museum. These are known by the monstrous excess of length of arms.

THE *Pygmy*, N° 87, is more common. M° *Schreber* says the great *Onrang Qutang* is found in *Beriga* and other parts of *India*.

THE little *Baboon*, p. 198, is a species I never met with. BABOON.

The fierce and malignant Lion-tailed B. N° 106, is met with in some parts of this peninsula.

**MONKIES.**

OF true monkeys, the elegant species the Green, N° 113; the Talapoin, N° 117; a black variety of the white eye-lid monkey, N° 114: the thumb of that in Lady *Impey*'s collection had no flat nail, the rest of the toes clawed; the *Monea*, N° 120, and the Tawny, N° 126, a malevolent species, are all found in *India*.

THERE are certainly other species of large size, and very dangerous when insulted. *favernier* was once in great danger of being killed by a troop of them he met with in some woods near *Amedabad*. He was in company with the president of *Surat*, who prevailed on him to try a new fowling piece on one of the tribe. He accordingly shot a female, who fell dead on the boughs. The whole troop, to the number of sixty, defended instantly, and made an attempt to go into the president's coach. They would have assuredly destroyed him, had they not been by the numbers of his servants beaten away; yet they persisted following the carriage above a league.

*faverrier* gives an account of a ridiculous species of contest, which he had seen a few leagues from *Madras*\*, in the public roads, cut through the forests of *Bamboos*, &c. in which the apes or monkeys breed in great numbers. " In several parts of " this road,\* says the traveller, " there is rice to be sold, and " they that would see the sport, cause five or six baskets of rice " to be set up in the road, some forty or fifty paces one from " the other; and close by every basket they lay five or six " battoons



" battoons about two foot long, and two inches about; then  
 " they retire and hide themselves; presently they shall see the  
 " apes on both sides of the way descend from the tops of the  
 " bamboos, and advance towards the baskets which are full of  
 " rice. They are about half an hour chewing their teeth one,  
 " at the other before they come *heat* the baskets; sometimes  
 " they advance, then retreat again, being loath to encounter.  
 " At length, the female baboons, who are more courageous  
 " than the males, especially those that have young ones, which  
 " they carry in their arms as women do their children, venture  
 "<\* to approach the baskets, and as they are about to put in their  
 " heads to eat, the males on the one side advance to hinder  
 " them. Immediately the other party comes forward, and thus  
 " the feud being kindled on both sides\* they take up the *bat*"  
 " *toons* that lie by the baskets, and thrash one another in good  
 " earnest. The weakest are constrained to fly into the woods,  
 " with their pates broken and their limbs maimed, while the  
 " masters of the field glut themselves with rice. Though it  
 " may be-when their bellies are full, they will suffer some of  
 " the female party to come and partake with them."

THE dogs of *India* are generally of the currier kind, with Doc\*,  
 sharp erect ears and pointed noses. Those kept by *the pariahs*,  
 or poorer people, are small. Those kept by the *Pooygars* resemble  
 the others in form, but are of a considerable size, and smooth  
 haired, and are used by their mailer in the chase of the wild  
 boars, and perhaps others of the fiercer animals. Every dog in  
*India* is as much the object of charity with the *Mahometans* •&\$  
 they are in *Europe*. Akbar had his hunting establishment, he

collected his dogs from all countries; the best were those from *Cabulistan*, northern dogs; mention is made of his greyhounds. I do not find that his majesty made any use of his kennel, which seemed a matter of state\* He hunted the lion, the elephant, and the *Yuz*, or hunting leopard, but more to show his imperial courage, and his skill in shooting with the fufil or bow, than from any pleasure he had in the discipline of the pack. His politic Viceroy *Abulfazel*, is by no means sparing of his eulogy (in 1796.) on the feats of his great master in the chase. " It is," says he, " impossible for me, in my barbarous *Hindoo* " dialect, to describe in fit terms the actions of this inimitable " monarch."

The *English* foolishly enough import into *Bengal*, at vast expence, packs of hounds, which are soon worn out by the climate. They are landed in full health, but in about a month they usually perish of a liver complaint.

#### FOX.

THE fox of *Bengal*, *Hi/I. Quadr.* i. N<sup>o</sup> 170, is small, of a light brown color, face cinereous, with a black stripe down the middle, and a white space round the eyes and middle of the jaws; the legs fulvous, the tail tipped with black. Its food is chiefly roots and berries, and insects. They have no sort of scent like the *European*, and do not exceed in size a rabbit. They are coursed with greyhounds, and afford most excellent diversion, being so swift and so nimble in turning as frequently to beat the fleetest dogs.

#### JACKALS.

JACKALS swarm here, and all over *India*. They are intolerably fetid, and therefore the proper objects of chase. They are sought as an *English* fox, and afford excellent sport, which in  
this

this hot climate is very short. The sportsmen take the field at break of day, but they are obliged to<sup>1</sup> return soon after sunrise. The jackals are generally turned out, being caught by the *Hindoos* for that purpose. Those people are wonderfully expert in imitating the voice of all sorts of beasts and birds. They mimic the squeal of a hare seized by *VLyackal*, which brings together the whole troop, most of which falls into a net laid for that purpose.

*Ongole*, the extreme northern district of the *Camatic*, is WOLVES. much infested with wolves,—N° 159, large and fierce as those of *Europe*. I am indebted to Mr. *King/cote* for the account of this and the two following animals.

THE striped *Hyana*, the *Cherruk* of the *Indians*,—N° 177\* in HYIENA. habits the clefts of rocks not remote from *Madras*^ whence they prowl out at night, and deceive mankind by their voice, similar to the human, but particularly to that of children, by which sometimes persons are deluded within their reach.

BEARS, of the same species as the *European*, are not uncommon in *Corotndndel*. BEARS.

*M.deBuffbn* makes (vol/v. tab. xxxiv, p. 226.) a great mistake in giving the beautiful spotted dog of *Dalmatia*, vulgarly called the *Danifli dog*, to *Bengal*, no other kind is to be found in that province than the curs I have mentioned.

I HAVE spoken of the lion and the pantherine animals. The FELINE. leopard,—N° 182; the lesser leopard,—N° 183; and the panther,—N° 181, inhabit the peninsula. The hunting leopard,—N° 184, runs up trees, and makes great havoc among the poor monkeys.

THE

SENGAXCAT.

THE *Bengal* cat,—N° 193, is a most elegant tigrine species, remarkable for wanting that antipathy which the feline race have to water. One of this kind was long in possession of my friend and ingenious friend the late Mr. *Lee*, nurseryman, of *Hammermith*, who gave me the following account: that it swam on board a ship at anchor off *Bengal*., that after it was brought to *England* it coupled with the female cats, which twice produced young. I saw one of the young, which was marked in the same manner as the male parent, but the ground color was cinereous. It had as little fear of water as its fire, for it would plunge into a vessel of water near two feet deep, and bring up the bit of meat flung in by way of trial. It was a far better mousetrapper than the tame cat, and in a little time cleared Mr. *Lee's* magazine of feeds of the swarms of rats, which, in spite of the domestic breed of cats, had for a long time made most horrible ravages among his boxes.

LYNX.

THE *Lynx*, N° 203, hitherto supposed not to be found in *India*, is, as I am assured by Doctor *Pallas*, a native of its northern parts. The poets may still harness it to the triumphal car of *Bacchus* returning from his celebrated conquests.

*Vitis racenifero Lynxas dedit India Baccho.*

But I believe that part of the peninsula owes the gift of the vine to modern times, to the *British* votaries of the god. Vines (but not for the purposes of making wine) have of late years been introduced, but the excessive heat of the climate obliges the planters to form a long screen of a certain height, and to plant the

the

the trees opposite to the unfavorable aspect, and to bring the bearing branches over so as to face the coolest wind, by which contrivance the grapes are brought to perfection.

DIFFERENT varieties of the huntings Lynxes, or the *Siyah-ghujls*, are found in *Bengal*; at first they were trained only to hunt hares and foxes, but *Akbar* brought them to seize the agile antelope. There are in that province the *Perjian*,—\* N<sup>#</sup> 207, and the *Caracal of Bengal*, *de Buffon*, ix. 262. tab. xxiv.

HUNTING  
LYNXES.

I REPEAT my mention of the *Ichneumon*,—ii. N<sup>a</sup> 255, weasel, or *Mangoujl*, the famous serpent-killing weasel of *India*, not only to distinguish it from the *Egyptian*, which is tatter, and has a much shorter tail, but to introduce the elegant lines of *Lucan*, translated by *Rowe*, on the nature of the animal, which quite agrees with that of *Egypt*.

ICHNEUMON

Thus oft' the *Ichneumon* on the banks of *Nile*  
Invades the deadly *AJpic* by a wile;  
While artfully his slender tail is play'd,  
The serpent darts upon the dancing shade;  
Then turning on the foe with swift surprize,  
Full on the throat the nimble seizer flies.

The gaping snake expires beneath the wound,  
His gushing jaws with poisonous floods abound,  
And shed the fruitless mischief on the ground.

}

THE *Foflane*,—N<sup>o</sup> 280, is found in *Bengal*, as well as *Madagajcar*.

FOSSANE

THE *Malacca W.*—N° 277, was first described by M. *Sonnerat*, ii. 143. tab. 90; he omits its native place, only gives it generally to *Les Indes*.

MUSK WEESEL.

FROM Lady *Impe/s* collection I am enabled to introduce a new species under the name of the *Musk Weefel*,—W 276, the nose, lower part of the cheeks, legs and end of the tail are black; on the middle of the cheeks is a white spot; body cinereous, dappled with yellow; some obscure dusky lines and spots mark the body and lower part of the tail.

THE *Faunula Indica* of herbivorous animals, p. 43, begins with a mistake; the *Surinam Cavy* not being a native of *Asia*.

HARE.

THE common Hare,—N\* 299, is frequent; the rabbit only naturalized. The *Ogotona*,—N° 309, only found on the cold northern chain of *Emodus*.

Two species of *jerboas* are found in *India*, a variety of the middle species,—ii. p. 166. B. and the *Torrid*,—N° 368; the last doubtful.

URSTKORM  
BRADYPUS

I NOW introduce a new and most singular animal, the *Urjiform SLOTH*,—N° 452; I first saw it in the spring of 1790, in an exhibition of animals in *London*. It is a new species brought from the faulhilly hills not remote from *Pàtna*. I place it among the sloths, by the artificial division, not from its partaking in any respect of the sluggish manners of the *Bradypus*. It has the general appearance of a bear. Doctor *Shaw* (in whose company I examined it) has given a very good description, and an excellent figure copied from *Catlin's* book of Quadrupeds. I recommended to Doctor *Shaw* the trivial of *Urjiformis*. It was about half the size of an *American*, or little black bear, and at

SIZE.

that

that time about four or five years old. The forehead and nose are whitish and almost naked, the nostrils narrow, long and transverse; the lips furnished with muscles so as to be capable of being protruded to a great distance, or drawn in at pleasure; this is apparent in offering the animal an apple, or any food, which it seizes and conveys by their assistance into the mouth; the eyes are small, the ears short, and lost in the hair; the hair on the top of the head points forward, that on the neck falls parted in the middle; on the head and neck, back and sides, is extremely long, shaggy, and black, that on the belly short; across the first is a line of white; the tail only five inches long) and quite hid in its coat. It has on the fore feet five toes, three inches long, slightly incurved and pointing forward, and well adapted for burrowing. On the hind feet are the same number of toes, with claws very short, the bottom of the feet naked; all the limbs are very strong and bear like.

ITS teeth induce us to place it among the Sloths. It wants **TEETH,** the *incisores* above and below; in each jaw are two canine teeth, remote from the grinders; the tongue smooth, and not so long as the jaws; the palate is marked with transverse *Juki*.

IN its manners it was gentle and good-natured, for it suffered **MANNERS.** me to tumble it about all ways, in course of my examination, and to put my hand far into its mouth without the least attempt to bite; its voice is a sort of short abrupt roar, which it\* emits when much disturbed or irritated; feeds chiefly on Vegetable substances and milk, and is fond of apples, and does not willingly eat animal food, except of a very tender nature, as marrow, which it readily sucks from a bone presented to it. It is

also delighted with honey, fugar, and other fweets. Its motions are not, as in others of this genus, flow and languid, but moderately lively; and it appears to have an habit of turning itself round and round every now and then, as if for amufement, in the manner of a dog when lying down to fleep. It is faid to have a propenfity to burrowing under ground, and that it was at firft dug out of its retreat by thofe who difcovered it.

BATS,

THE fpecies of Bats are probably numerous on the great peninfula; thofe of *Ceylon* are noted at p. 203 of the preceding volume. The great bats extend to all the hot parts, will fly into the very bed chambers, and entangle their claws fo ftrongly into the hair of the ileepers, as not to be difengaged without pain and difficulty.

BIRDS.

THE birds of *Bengal* itfelf are fo numerous, that I am difcouraged from the enumeration. Lady *Impefs* collection alone furnifhed me with more than I dare attempt to defcribe. I muft therefore feleCt only the moft elegant, and the moft curious, intermixing from other collections thofe which ftrike my fancy.

FALCONS.

TO the late *Taylor White*, Efq; I was indebted for the great *Indian* Falcon, brown, with broad black bands on the wings. *Latham*<> i. tab. iii. To Mr. *G. Edwards*, 108, we are obliged for the elegant black and orange hawk, not feven inches long, yet trained for falconry. *Abulfazel* mentions that *Akbar* ufed the *Mool~cheen*> a little green bird no bigger than a fparrow, that could bring down a crane. Among others I find the *European* gofliawk, *Br. Zool.* i. N° 52, and my blue variety of the peregrine falcon. The *Cheela*^ *Latham*^ vii. 33, is a large fpecies found in *India*.' The *Criard* is about the fize of a wood pigeón;

it



it haunts the rice fields, and preys on frdg# smd xftther reptilesf and on the fight of mankind fets up a loud cry.

OF the Butcher birds here is a fpecies as big && jackdaw\* SHRIKES with the bill much arched, the pluniage gloffed with purple; on the neck a hackle of blue feathers, on the crown a thin tuft of long hairs inclining backwards; the external feather of the tail an inch longer than the others, and bending outwards, ^

A NEW fpecies, ftiot at *Bengal*, is defcribed by Major *Oufehy*, FIGHTING BIR. I. K. E. in N° i. p. 15,16, of the *Oriental Collections*, under the name of the fighting *Bulbul*, being trained for battle for the amufement of the natives. It is about the fize of a blackbird; the bill, head, and legs are black, the head and heck black. On the head is a rifing creft; the body and wings cinereous; the feathers edged with black; the tail black, tipt with white; the vent a rich fcarlet; poffibly a diftinction in the male fex.

THIS fpecies, like all the reft, (as the generic name *Shrike* implies) has probably a moft harfh note, yet is called *Bulbul*, the *Perfian* name for the nightingale, the firft of feathered fongfters. We have not yet heard of its being difcovered *mHm-dooftan*, yet it may be found in the north of that empire; they are common in *Perjia*. Sir *William Jones* tells a moft pleafing ftory of a celebrated Lutanift, *Mirza Mahomed*, furnamecl *Bulbul*, from the fwetnefs of his mufic. A friend of Sir *William's* aflured him, that he had been more than once prefent when *Mirza* was playing to a large company in a grove.\*ear *Sbiraz*, in Lat. 29° 40' north, where he diftinctly faw the nightingales trying to vie with the mufician, fometimes warbling oh the trees, fometimes fluttering from branch'to branch, as If they wifhed

joyed to approach the instrument whence the melody proceeded, and at length dropping on the ground in a kind of ecstasy, from which they were soon raised, he assured me, by a change of the mode.

## PARROTS.

THE Parrots of *India* (including those of the islands) amount to at least fifty-three. Of these birds, so elegant in color, and so garrulous in voice, are the following, described by my friend *Latham*. The blue-headed,—i. 211. *Pl. Enl.* 192. *Indian*, 210. *Edw.* 292. Variegated,—220. Blue-capped,—271. *Edw.* 171. Lory parakeet,—221. *Edw.* 174. Crimson-vented,—229. Purple-winged,—236. It is a variety of the *Alexandrine*,—234. *Edw.* 292, so named, from a supposition that it was the species seen by *Alexander* the Great; his historian, *Quintus Curtius*, says no more than that he met with birds which could be taught to imitate the human voice.

*Pliny* describes this very species, which, he says, was sent from *India*, that the name was *Settace*, that it was wholly green, but the neck varied with a red circle; he also mentions its talking qualities. These birds became very fashionable with the beau monde at Rome. *Ovid*, in his lib. ii. *Amorum Eleg.* 6, pathetically deplores the loss of a favorite bird.

*Pittacus eris imitatrix ales ab Indis*  
Occidit exequias ite frequenter aves  
Ite, piæ volucres, &c. &c.

*Lampridius* informs us, that the beauly *Heliogabulus*, among other dishes, introduced one filled with the heads of parrots and pheasants,

pheafants, and even fed two wild beafts with the fame ffrigulat food.

THE Red-winged\*—246. *Edw.* 236; the Hawk-hefeideb<sup>^f</sup>-266. *Edw.* 165, with its head of fober brown; the Muftathd,—N<sup>o</sup> 38. *Pl.Enl.* 517; the Eaftern,—vii. 64; Golden-winged, i. 309. *Edw.* 293; and the red and green,—311. *Edw.* 6.

OF Rollers here are the *Bengali*—410. *Pl.Enl.* 285; the Ori- ROLLERS.  
ental,—41 r. *PL Enl.* 619, and *Indian*,—41 2. *Edw*\* 326; aH of the richeft colors; the Fairy,—vii. N<sup>o</sup> 46, has its crown and upper part of the neck of a rich blue, the upper part of the body of the fame color; wings black, marked with three fmall blue fpots; tail dull blue, lower part of the body black.

MANY of the Grakles of the *Eaft Indies* are remarkable for GRAKLES  
fpeaking, *Gaging*, and whittling, even much more diftin&ljf than the parrot kind; they foon become familiar; the greater and leffer are of a black color, and their heads fuirounded with a naked yellow fkin. The *Dial grakk*, *Latham*, vii. 92, is trained in *Sumatra* like a cock for fighting, but the confli&s are performed in the airim wing.

HERE are fome Cuckoos of much Angularity; a black fpecies CUCKOOS  
as large as a jackdaw; the bill is much hooked, head, neck, and whole body black; wings and back bright ruft, marked with numerous bars of black. On the exterior hind toe is a vaft claw, crooked and ftrong.

THE eaftern Cuckoo, vii. 99, is as large as a magpie; they fly in fmall flocks, are highly venerated by thfc *Mahometans*, and fought after by the epicures, who, to indulge their palate, will give twenty-four livres for a iingle bird. There are  
two

two or three more black species, which in *India* are called *Coweels*.

THE Lark-hccled Cuckoo, *Brown Illujlr.* tab. xiii. is of a ruft color, the wings barred with black, the tail very long and cuneiform, black edged with white. On the external hind toe is a long flrait claw, exactly like that of a lark.

ENGLISH.

^HE *Engl'lb* Cuckoo reaches *Bengal*; it is obfervable, out of the multitudes of cuckoos, none have the note of the *European*.

MEROPS.

THE *Indian Merops*, ii. 670. *Edw.* 183, arrives on the banks of the *Ganges* in the beginning of autumn.

THE long-billed Creeper, or rather honey fucker, is a new species; fee *Latham*, vii. 133. It perches on the rich flowers of *India*, and darting its tongue into the calyx, extra&s the fweets. The head and part of the neck is of a light green, back and wings dufky, fore part of the neck white, belly and vent pale yellow; the chara&eriftic bill, an inch and a half long.

THE yellow-winged,—133, is a very minute species, alfo from *Bengal*, with a long tongue, and the fame manners as the-preceding.

AN INDIAN  
ORNITHOLOGIST.

I AM extreme^Y delighted to find, in the *AJiatic Refearches*, ii. p# 10^ a p\_rOof of a naturalift rifting among the natives of *Hindoojlan*. *Aikar alt Khan*, of *Debit*, has given as complete and entertaining a natural hiftory of a certain bird of *Hindoojlan*, as I ever met. I hope his example will be followed- It is for want of fuch, that aknowlege of the animals of the country mult remain ever imperfect. The fubjeft is a *Loxia*, a grofbeck of the hang-neft

nest tribe. It is of the size of a sparrow, is named *Bayā* in the HANC-NEST *Hindoo*, *Berbere* in the *Sanjkrit*, and *Babiu* in the *Bengal*. It GROSBSAK has a yellowish-brown plumage, yellowish head and feet, light-colored breast, and very thick bill. It seems the *Philippine Loxia* of my friend *Latham*, iii. p. 129. *PL Enl. tab. cxxxv. fig. 2.* the male. The accounts of the oeconomy of this bird are so complete, that I will not spoil the account of *Atker Aly Khan*, but give it entire, unmutated.

" IT is," says the rare naturalist of the distant plains of *Delhi*,  
 " a bird exceedingly common in *Hindoojlan*; it is astonishingly  
 « sensible, faithful and docile, never voluntarily deserting the  
 " place where his young were hatched; but notaverse, like  
 " most other birds, to the society of mankind, and easily taught  
 " to perch on the hand of his master. In a state of nature he  
 " generally builds his nest on the highest tree that he can find,  
 " especially on the *Palmyra*, or on the *Indian fig-tree*, and he  
 " prefers that which happens to overhang a well or a rivulet; he  
 " makes it of grass, which he weaves like cloth, and makes  
 " like a large bottle, suspending it firmly on the branches, but  
 " so as to rock with the wind, and placing it with its entrance  
 " downwards to secure it from birds of prey. His nest usually  
 " consists of two or three chambers; and it is the popular be-  
 " lief, that he lights them with fire flies which he catches alive  
 " at night, and confines with moist clay, or with cow-dung;  
 " that such flies are often found in his nest, where pieces of  
 " cow-dung are also stuck, is indubitable; but as their light  
 « could be of little use to him, it seems probable, that he only  
 « feeds on them. He may be taught with ease to fetch a piece

<sup>c</sup> of paper, or any small thing that his master points out to him ;  
 " it is an attested fact\*, that if a ring be dropped into a deep  
 " well, and a signal given to him, he will fly down with  
 " amazing celerity, catch the ring before it reaches the water,  
 " and bring it up to his master with apparent exultation; and  
 " it is confidently asserted, that if a house or any other place  
 \*\* be shewn to him once or twice, he will curry a note thither  
 " immediately on a proper signal being made.

" ONE instance of his docility I can myself mention with con-  
 " fidence, having often been an eye witness of it; the young  
 " *Hindoo* women at *Benares*, and in other places, wear very  
 " thin plates of gold, called *ticas*, lightly fixed by way of or-  
 " nament between their eye-brows; and when they pass  
 " through the streets it is not uncommon for the youthful  
 " libertines, who amuse themselves with training *Bayas*> to  
 " give them a sign which they understand, and send them to  
 « pluck the pieces of gold from the foreheads, of their mistresses,  
 " which they bring in triumph to their lovers. The *Baya* feeds  
 " naturally on grasshoppers and other insects, but will subsist  
 " when tame, on pulse macerated in water; his flesh is warm  
 " and drying, of easy digestion, and recommended in medical  
 " books, as a solvent of stone in the bladder or kidneys; but of  
 " that virtue there is no sufficient proof. The female lays  
 « many beautiful eggs resembling pearls: the white of them  
 " when they are boiled is transparent, and the flavor of them  
 " is exquisitely delicate. When many *Bayas* are assembled on  
 " a high tree, they make a lively din, but is rather chirping  
 " than singing; their want of musical talents is, however,  
 " amply

GANGETIC HINDOOSTAN.

57

«amply supplied by their wonderful sagacity\* in which  
«they are not excelled by any feathered inhabitants of the  
« forest."»

PASSERINE.

THE *Pagoda Thru*—vii. 140, is esteemed among\* the finest  
characters of *India*. It sits perched on the faces of Pagodas, and  
from thence delivers its melodious song. The fore part is pale  
rufous, the crest is composed of long narrow black feathers,  
those on the breast and belly resemble a cock's hackle; back and  
wings cinereous.

THE *Chinese Thrush*,—vii. 141, is found in *Bengal*, where  
it is called the *Five brothers*, being usually seen in flocks  
of fives.

CHINESE  
THRUSH.

THE *Dauma Thrush*,—vii. 145, is called in *Bengal*, *Dauma*,  
from its note. Gorges fruit till it grows torpid, and after that  
disgorges the tones. The *Mogul* used to forbid his army to  
keep the field when this bird appeared.

DAUMA  
THRUSH\*

THE *Lovely Finch*,—vii. 168, the same with the *Beautiful*,  
—iii. p. 226. *PI. Enl.* 203. 604, must be noted, if but for its  
names, which it well merits.

I HAVE, at p. 207 of the preceding volume, taken notice of  
the *Pied Flycatcher*. I here again bring it to view, as its name  
is so highly esteemed in *Bengal* that it is *nim* or  
the king of the singing birds. The male is pied, the  
female, that with the cinnamon colored back, *Edw.* 325.

## GANGETIC HINDOO STAN.

IN *India* (I am uncertain of the part) is found a very diminutive red-headed *Swallow*, not exceeding in size a humming bird; the upper part of the body is dusky, the lower white; the tail is slightly forked. Our *Chimney Swallow*, *Br. Zool.* ii N° 168, is certainly found in *Hindoostan*,

I WAS once favored with the loan of a very singular swallow, I think a native of *Bengal*. It was of the size of a *European Chimney Swallow*. The crown of the head red; all the upper parts of the body, wings and tail black, the lower part entirely white. Its great character was two feathers, one on each side of the tail, slender as wire, and not less than five inches and a half long.

## GOATSUCKERS.

Two species of Goatsuckers are found in the same country, the *Bombay*, *Latham*, vii. 195, and the *Indian*, 196. Both have a great resemblance of colors with the *European\**, the first seems only a variety, inferior in size.

## COLUMBINE\*

## PIGEONS;

THE domestic pigeon of *Europe* is very common in *Hindoostan*, with all its varieties. In the time of *Akbar*, they had the utmost attention paid to their breed; the Emperor was the greatest pigeon fancier of his days; he kept prodigious numbers, and received presents of the rarest kinds, from the monarchs of *Iran*, i. e. *Persia* and *Turan*, besides the capital collections brought from all parts by merchants. The great pigeon called

*Mehemb*%



*Mebemeb*, belonging to *Kookultajb Kban*, fell into his hands, and became a prime favorite; he crossed it with divers other pigeons, and produced innumerable variety of breeds, all of which had their distinguishing name; they were taught numbers of amusing tricks, and were frequently reviewed by the Emperor. The *Kbafeb*, i. e. the *choice*, were in families of a hundred each. The keepers had the art of breeding them of different colors, some were pied, others white on one side, chocolate on the other; they were disciplined to fly in circles and to change sides at the same instant, and present a different uniform, as the archers of old were wont to do in their evolutions, flying alternately the different colored sides of their veils. I refer to *Abulfazel*, ii. 313, for a farther account\* and for the establishment in the household for the support of these birds. I may also add, that *Akbar* had his aviary of every species of birds which could be procured, thus relaxing the cares of his weighty government with innocent pleasures.

*India* has great variety of Pigeons, I will not tire the reader with the enumeration, of those, or any other species of land birds, excepting two or three, that are attended with striking beauty of plumage, or something interesting in their history.

THAT now universal bird the origin of our poultry, or domestic cocks and hens, derives its descent from the *Indian* fowls. They arrived in our very distant island before the time of *Julius Caesar*, who tells us, that they were a food forbidden to the *Britons*. *Ariopbanes* calls the cock the *Perianbis*; and adds, that it enjoyed that kingdom before *Darius Megabyzus*. It then travelled westward from the *Indoosjan*. They probably

probably were imported into *Britain* by the *Phoenicians*, who trafficked to each country. Poultry, in a state of nature, are found in great numbers in most of the jungles in *Hindoojian*, and are exceedingly wild; they are as small as *Bantams*. The females are of plain colors, and resemble a large partridge. The cocks are of a most brilliant red, and resplendent with a rich gloss of gold.

PEACOCKS are still found almost universally in the jungles or thickets of *Hindoojan*. The *Polygars* are very skillful in tempting them by calls, out of the almost impenetrable brushwoods, into nets and snares.

HAMILTON saw abundance of poultry in *Java*; the cocks, says he, have red heads and necks, and bodies, and black wings and tail; the hens exactly like partridges. Lord Anson found them in great numbers on the Isle of *Titian*, see voyage, p. 309. M. Sonnerat, ii. 148, gives a figure of both cock and hen, and a most tedious description of both sexes, but does not tell us in what part of *India* he found these birds.

COCK-FIGHT-  
ING#

THE *Indians* are extravagantly fond of cock-fighting, especially the inhabitants of *Sumatra*, and the other *Malayas*; the account given by Mr. Marfden, p. 234, is very entertaining. They pay even greater attention to the training and feeding these birds than we ever did, even when that diversion was at its height. They arm one of the legs only, not with a slender gaff as we do, but with arms in form of a scymeter, which make most dreadful destruction. The cocks are never trimmed, but fought in full feather. The *Sumatrans* fight their cocks for vast sums; a man has been known to stake his wife or his children,



children, a son, his mother or fitters, on the issue of a battle. In disputed points four umpires are appointed, if they cannot agree there is no appeal but to the sword. Some of them have a notion that their cocks are *betQoah*, or invulnerable; a father on his very death-bed has, under that opinion, directed his son to lay his whole property on a certain bird, under the full conviction of consequential success\*

THE *Europeans* in *Hindostan* trim the cocks, and fight them with common gaffs. The cocks are of a great size and often weigh ten pounds, but fight with the same spirit as the best *British*. The *Nabobs* themselves often enter in the contest with our *English* gentry. The fluke worthy of this *Paoloian* country, a lack of rupees. Mr. *Zaffany* sent over to *England*, in which the *Nabob* of *Oude* is represented with an *English* officer. In the back ground appear the dancing girls, and all the wild magnificence of an *Indian* court.

*India* gives us two species of *Bustards*, one called *Churge*, *BUSTARDS\** *Latham*, vii. 228. *Edw.* a large species weighing twelve or fourteen pounds? the size alone forbid\* to join it with the white ear'd, *Latham\** iv. 802. This is very common in *India*, and esteemed delicious eating.

THE *Pajfarage*, vii. 228, or *Pajfarage Plover of Bengal*, does *PASSARAGE PLOVER.* not exceed eighteen inches in length; the plumage is most delicately mottled, or rather reticulated with network of the finest lines of black and brown, including meshes of a fell black on the head is a most elegant crest, consisting of four pairs of capillary feathers, each of different lengths, terminating in spear-shaped tufts. It is not an uncommon bird, but *it* seldom taken.

taken, being extremely wild. It is esteemed as fine eating a\* the last.

I SHALL quit the subject of this part of natural history with a few miscellaneous remarks. The ancients had very extravagant notions of the animals of this country, yet (amidst the wild and exaggerated accounts) have preserved some indisputable truths; among them we find, in *Pliny* lib. vii. c. 2, confirmed to us, that the *Ourang Outang* or great ape, was found in the forests of *Hindoojan*, and formed what the *Roman* naturalist supposed to have been a people called *Choromanda*. The same species, under the notion of *Satyrs*, was met with among the *Cartadirii* and the little kind, the famous *Pygmi Spitbatnai* the same with those celebrated by *Homer* for their annual wars with the cranes, are no other than the little men I mentioned to be found in the forests of the *Carnatic*.

INSECTS.

SILK-WORM,

THE insects of *Hindoojan* baffle all numeration. A few of the most useful only may be mentioned. At the head of them I shall here only speak of the silk-worms. I begin with the *Phalana mori* and even at this outset declare it to have been very long indeed before the insect itself found its way into *India*. The *Bengalese* and the people of the adjacent *AJfam*, had long a commercial intercourse, by which the last received silk, and the former a vast quantity of silk. This, if we may credit *Raynald* grew spontaneously on the trees, as *Pliny*\* says it did among the ancient *Seres*, *Lanicio Sylvarum nobiles*. The *Hindoes*, happy in their manufactures suited to their climate, wisely left to their neighbors, the *Perfians*, the cultivation of the mulberry-trees, and its insect inhabitant. For the sake of

\* Lib, vi. c. 17.

variety and extent of commerce, we find that in the time of *Akbar*, certain of his dominions took to the weaving of silk from the raw material imported from *Jffam*, *Bengal*, and perhaps other places. There were manufactures of velvets and silks in *Guzerat* and *Laboor*; but the *Hindoos* at the same period had velvets and furbings from *Europe*, and the last from *China*.

IT does not appear to me that the silks had been domesticated in *Hindoojan*, as they have from early times in *China*. It is conjectured that silk was first known at *Rome*, brought directly from the *Seres*, A.D. 17, and that *Alexander* censured the wear as effeminate. It must have been manufactured in the country in which it was produced, and not through any intermediate kingdom\* •

*Akbar* finished his glorious reign in 1605\*. After the turbulent reigns of *Shah Jehan* and *Aurengzebe* in that and the next century, and the short reigns which preceded the total dissolution of the *Mogul* empire, no time was given for the cultivation of the arts of peace. After the great fabric fell to pieces, the lesser parts retained vigour enough to resist each other, or incited by prospect of success courted the alliance of the *Europeans*, ready to join that power which they hoped might assist to crush their rivals.

OUR *Cootes*, our *Lawrences*, our *Fordes*, fought our detestable battles, and at length cleared the plains of *Hindoojan* from a brave and able foe. The genius of the *British* shone under the superior guardian of the *East*\* *Company*\* by various great actions, decided the fate; struggles between *Nabob* and

*Nabob* kept for a while the flame of war alive. A fliort anarchy fucceeded, and brought a temporary fhamé on *xhsBriti/b* name, inquiry ! fictitious ? was infituted :

A gude *Scot* once grumbled  
*Brutum fulmen*, meant only to fcare when it *rumbold*.

THE FRAGMENT,

A different fate awaited the hero, and the *Verres* a high fenfibility of honor caufed GLIVE to fink beneath the mental wounds inflicted by his ungrateful country. *Verres*, attacked in the fame manner, remained calloufly unmoved. HASTINGS fucceeded to the feven years perfecution; year after year paffed on in the ordeal of our modern *Arijlides*. Seven times was his hand plunged into the fcalding fluid, and feven times did it emerge with unbliftered marks of innocence, fecured by the lotion of political neceflity and good intentions. The box felt conviction, and never bluflied ! *Hajiings* was overwhelmed with expence, in repelling charges the refult of envy and malice, while *Bengal* was daily rifing into wealth and profperity, the effects of his government. The feventh year of our difgrace ended to his everlafting fame. He was acquitted to the content of the nation, and he himfelf was faved from poverty ? in his old age by his thinking matters; and from that very wealth with which he had filled the *Indies*<sup>^</sup> little confcious that it might hereafter ever have been applied to prevent from him the fad petition, DATE OBOLUM BELISARIO?

WHITE ANTS.

<sup>A T</sup> P- 18 of the preceding volume I have given the marvelous account related by *Herodotus* of the Ants of *India*> which,  
 he

he fays, are equal in fize to foxes, and that they are the difcoverers of the gold in the fandy delèrts of *Regiftan*. *Strabo*, lib. xv. p. 1032, relates the fame from *Megafthenes*., both with equal truth, yet neither one or the other want foundation for their tale. In thefe we difcover the *Termes Fata/e*, or White Ants, fo frequent in the torrid zone; of which, and of their various operations in forming their habitations, the late Mr. *Smeathman* has given a moft curious hiftory in our Philofophical Tranfactions, and a moft credible one, for he confines their fize to that of our common ant. The antients make the hillocks no larger than thofe of moles. My deceafed friend, with great truth affirmed, that fome rife to the height of ten or twelve feet, in which he is fupported by every veracious traveller of the prefent age.

THE infect tribe are full of beauty, and full of miracle, but their multitudes deter me from making the attempt to detail the numerous tribes; like the feathered tribe, they increafe in beauty in the torrid zone. The fun exalts their colors, and the vegetables allotted for their food, gives them a magnitude unknown in milder climates. I muft not neglect the moft useful, the induftrious BEE ; whether it is the fame with the *European* BEES. I cannot refolve, but its products are the fame. Honey and wax were in old times in *Hindoojian* articles of commerce: they are not, as I am informed, hived; they form their combs in trees, pendent from the boughs, and are feen in multitudes travelling on the furface to and from their cells. They are killed by the fmoke of fires made beneath.

IN *India* are two fpecies of moths, the *Cocoon* of which may MOths.



be formed into a strong and useful silk; the one is the *Phalana* Alias *y Gm. Lin. v. 2400. Merian Inf. Sur. 52.* which inhabits the orange tree; it is a gigantic kind, finely exhibited in SHAW'S Nat. Mile, tab, ii. The other is found in *Bengal*^ and is thus described by the late Sir WILLIAM JONES, in a letter to Doctor ANDERSON, dated *May 17, 1791*; " We have," said the lamented genius, " a beautiful silk worm in the north east of *Bengal*^ " which feeds (wholly, I believe) on the *Ricinus*, whence I call " it *Pbhcna Ricini*. It is sea-green, with soft spines, very large " and voracious, and spins a coarse, but strong and useful silk; " the moth of a great size, and with elegant and dark plu- " mage. Is it known to *European* naturalists?" I will answer the posthumous question: who so proper as the late Mr. Pen- nant \* *f* It is the synonymous *Pbal&na* of *Fabricius, Gm. Lin. v. p. 2443.*

## SERPENTS.

THE serpents of *Hindoojan* are very numerous, the known species amount to forty-six. I have before mentioned such which have been proved by experience to be fatal to mankind. *M. de la Ceppe* gives a dreadful catalogue, among which are numbers of the *Indian*^ to be noted with the mortal mark; but he does not enter into their nature, the symptoms of their bites, nor the means of cure. I find only four frogs, and eighteen lizards.

BUT the world is indebted to my friend Doctor *Patrick RuJjel* for a most splendid history of the Serpents of the *Coro- mandelzoz.*% in the same form, and under the same patronages.

\* See my *Literary Life*, TITLE-PAGE, and ADVERTISEMENT.

as the *Flora*. He delineates in natural colors xliii species. Their marks are varied in the most exquisite and astonishing manner, which demonstrate invention past the human. But none emulate in tints and grace the serpent, the cause of the primæval fall of man. None come up to that created by the sublime fancy of our MILTON, when he describes its eventful approach towards our common mother.

Not with indented wave  
 Prone on the ground, as since, but on his rear,  
 Circular base of rising folds, that tower'd  
 Fold above fold a furging maze, his head  
 Crested aloft, and carbuncle his eye.  
 With burnish'd neck of verdant gold ere  
 Amidst his circling fires, that on the grass  
 Floated redundant; pleasing was his shape  
 And lovely, never since of Serpent kind  
 Lovelier.

The mortal snakes of *Hindoojan* shew dim in respect to colors, in comparison of the felon which stole into *Eden*. Some are held by the *Hindoos* in the highest veneration. The *Adyeban*, perhaps the *Baa*, is made the couch of *Vicbenou*, coiled in an oblong form, with the heads, for it has five, reared over that of the deity, who lies extended asleep on this strange bed floating on the sea. This and the *Calingan*, the *Cpbfa de Capello*, another most venomous snake, are the frequent attendants of the brain-lick deities of the country.

THERE

GEDI PARAGOODA.

THERE are not among all the snakes of the tract my good friend has examined, not any one that exceeds ten feet in length, except the *Pedda Poda*, or rock snakes, p. 30. tab. xxiv. They are not venomous, nor are there any which may be called fatal in the whole list, five excepted. The *Gedi Paragooda*, tab. i. a small species of *Boa*, only two feet five inches long\*. This is more terrific, as its bite fails not of being mortal. A dog flightly bitten by one died in less than two hours, paralytic.

COBRA DE CAPELLO.

DOGS bitten by the *Cobra de Capello*, the variety *Comboo Nugo*, tab. vi. died in spaces from twenty-seven minutes to five hours, paralytic, or convulsed, or both. One was observed to die raging mad. At p. 197 of vol. i. are brought instances of other horrible symptoms of the effect of its bite.

KATUKA REKULA PODA.

THE *Katuka Rekula Poda*, tab. vii. is a *Coluber*, which will kill a chicken in thirty-six seconds; a dog in twenty-six minutes. The bite equally fatal with that of the *Cobra de Capello*. The symptoms, purging, a flux of blood from nose and mouth, and a stupor.

HORATTA PAM.

*Horatta Pam* is another mortal snake found at *Ami*.

ANOTHER *Coluber*^ the *Bodroo Pam*^ tab. ix. a beautiful green snake, has a venom fatal only to dogs or animals.

BUNGERAM PAMAH.

As to the sixth and seventh instances, in the species *Boa* or *Bungeram, Pamah*, tab. iii. which is said by the natives to be fatal, as was a *Coluber*, tab. iii. but Do&or *Ruffel* not having opportunity of making experiments, declines deciding on the effect of their bite.

\* See vol. i, p. 200. of the Ceylonese Boa.

DOCTOR *Ruffe*, in his appendix, hath given relations of the various effects which the unhappy sufferers by the bites of serpents have experienced; some of which have recovered, and others not. A violent pain and intense burning *Hong* the bitten arm, was felt by a man bitten by a small brown snake, called *Vijiyen Pambu*. On application of remedies, he was restored to his health.

AT *Rajamundra* two soldiers were bitten by a small snake OTHERS. scarcely six inches long, and not thicker than a large goose quill, of a dark stone color. Its very small eyes shone like diamonds; the trunk nearly of equal thickness from head to tail. It did not creep, but sprang forward a foot at a time. The effect of the bite was loss of sight, a swelling that nothing could prevent, and a deep stupor which ended in death. Putrefaction succeeded in four hours: Communicated by Captain *Gowdie*.

Two instances are adduced, at p. 81, of a small snake which killed with the rapidity of the *Jaculus* of *Lucan*. It is found at *Bombay*, and also near *Madras*, where the *Portuguese* call it *Cobra de Morte*. It is only from six to nine inches long. It has on its head the marks of a skull, and two cross bones, perhaps imaginary. *M. Bourcier*, a gentleman resident at *Bombay* and *Madras*, adduces the instances. One was of his father's porter, a stout *Arab*, who could only shriek, " A snake has bit me! \* COBRA OE  
MORTE. The other of a *Hindoo* lad, who expired with a cry in the manner of the preceding. In my first volume, p. 101. 200. I have given two proofs of two species of small serpents found near  
Bombay\*

COBRA DE-AU-  
RELLIA.  
COBRA MA-  
NILLA.  
SEA SNAKES.

*Bombay*, one called *Cobra de Aiiirellia*, the other *Cobra Manilla*, which proved equally fatal.

I CONCLUDE with two species of sea snakes, one the *Nalla Wabfag tile Pam*, tab. xli. p. 47. the same with the dark-backed species, engraven in plate iii, p. 60, of my first volume. The other *Tatta Pam*, tab. xliv. p. 49, is a slender kind, with a very small head, black, encircled with white, unless at the tail, where the circles are incomplete. Both these were flung on shore near *Vizigapatam*.

MONGHEIR.

ABOUT a hundred miles below *Patna*, on the western banks of the *Ganges*, stands *Mongheir*, a town with several good buildings in the *Indian* style, and a large fort. Mr. *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. V. VI. gives two views, one general, with an extensive view of the *Ganges*, which is very expressive of the beauty of the situation; the other is of part of the fort, and a bridge with two pointed arches. The fort, and what appears of some of the interior overtopping the walls, show its magnificence. This place is generally made a station for part of the *EngliJJj* troops. The commander has found here a handsome house, built for his reception by the munificence of the late-General *Goddard*.

MRS\*. *Kinder/ley* paints with her pen most expressively the charms of the neighboring *paefage*. « The country (says the " fair traveller) is 'remarkable fertile, beautiful and healthy. « About two miles distant is a house on the top of a very high " hill, which commands a vast extent of country, with every " thing that can form a romantic and delightful prospect. On " one



*of Egypt at Memphis.*

*Engraved after a drawing by the artist.*

## GANGETIC HINDOOSTAN.

\*\* one side the *G\$Hgi\$*, With the neat and slender  
" Other the fott, numberless hills and valleys  
« lags, corn-fields, and gardens, and the  
" feanered fact and there; stupendous, vast  
« all kinds of Gattlei which, with the  
« landflape, of great variety, and  
I |ri:\*» I was capable of giving a  
tributed to form the useful part of  
bandt of *Hin* <to6ftA \*i i is hoped  
Doctor *James Anderson*, a subject  
To a people prohibited the use  
no choice left. *filhaH* *spat* *of* *the* *table* *wh*  
culture of *eh\** *no* *of* *the* *of* *the*  
*European* *grain*, *the* *wheat*, *peas*, *barley*,  
The first *grain* *of* *the* *of* *the* *of*  
of *commerce*, and brought to  
I know apt why, *Leardi*. *Hin* *of*  
tioned. *Zea Af\*ye* is *of* *the*  
*Holey* *of* *the* *of* *the* *of* *the*  
of which it *of* *the* *of* *the* *of* *the*  
such as species of *Dolcebat*, *Phaeo*,  
bor is performed in all the rural economy by  
I give the figure of one at work with the  
pair of oxen. They are not only allowed  
certain portion of the land to support themselves  
keep their cattle, but are furnished with  
vest. *Mr. Crawford*, with great  
We state. " They live in  
fays he, « I remember ^h travelling to have

" terpreter, to some who were reposing themselves in the  
 « heat of noon in a *Tope*, or grove, where I happened to  
 " halt. They gave me an account of their fatigues, and their  
 " misfortunes, and making use of some of those gestures that  
 €C are common to the people of *India*, and often very expressive,  
 " one of them flewed me his feet covered with blisters, by  
 " being alternately in the water, and on the scorching ground;  
 cc and pointing to some coarse rice, and a few pepper pods, said,  
 " <sup>6</sup> *This is all we have in return.*<sup>9</sup> I am sorry to add, that I fear  
 " he gave but too faithful a representation of the state of  
 " some millions besides himself\*."

THE Lords of these unhappy men are analogous to our Lords of Manors. They are called *Zimanders*: their lands are grants from the *Rajahs*, or *Soubabdars*, on condition of paying a certain (share\* of the revenue, and as long as' they did that they were secure in their possessions. They generally are cruel oppressors, so that Mr. *Craufurd's* painting is by no means too high\*

GYAH,

A SMALL river which rises in the west, and falls into the *Ganges* opposite to' *Mongbeir*, is remarkable for a great event which happened on its banks, near the small town of *Gyab*, about eighty miles south-west of *Mongbeir*; the ill-fated *Sbab Alum*, in an attempt to invade *Bengal* in 1760, made a surrender of himself to the *Engli/b* under *Carnac*. He was at that time called *Sbab Zada*, or the *Prince*, his father *Alum Geer* being then alive. This nominal *Mogul* was at the head of eighty thousand men; the Major at the head of twenty thousand. The affair was called

\* Sketches of the Hindoos, ii. p. 104.

a battle,



a battle, but it was a bloodless one. He soon after flung himself into the hands of *Sujab ul Dowlah* and *Mir Cqffim*, and in the event brought on himself unparalleled calamities\* Mr. Law, son of the famous planner of the *MiJiJJipi* scheme, MR. LAW. had served in the *French* army in the *Carnatic* with great reputation (see *Orme* i. p. 96.). He afterwards was at the battle of *Plajfyi* and was thought worthy, of a pursuit by one of our best officers. On his escape, he got to a place of security\* He was a man of uncommon abilities. He collected numbers of the *French* fugitives, and with about two hundred threw himself into the heart of the country, and sometimes joined himself with one, and sometimes with another of the native princes. He was in *Shah Zada*'s army at the time of his rebellion, was made prisoner, and his party of *French* men dispersed for ever. It was by his persuasion *Zada* undertook the invasion of *Bengal*^, and so fell a victim to his own advice.

To revert to its more ancient history, it is mentioned in the *Ayeen*, ii. p. 31, as being a place of great sanctity, and that it is named *Birhm Geya*, being consecrated to *Brabma*. At this town is a very large *Ficus retigipj%* the *Arbor conciliorum* of *Rumpbius*, with a small pagoda or chapel built under its shade, with remnants of porcellane idols, mutilated by the profane *Mahometans*, who take every opportunity of showing their contempt of the *Hindoo* worship. Mr. *Daniel*, in his XVth plate, has favored us with a good representation of tree and building.

Ficus RELI-  
CIOSA\*

IN Lat. 24\* 30', about forty miles due South of the *Ganges*, D<OOV>. stands *Deogur*, a village famous for its vast resort of pilgrims, and its very ancient *Pagodas*. They are simple pyramids con-

fructed by putting one vail ftone upon the other. Some have a modern finiftiing of an ornament of copper exactly like a *Greek trident*. Each pagoda has in the center a chamber twelve feet fquare, with a lamp hanging over the obfcene deity, the *Lingbam*. Mr. *Hodges*, i. tab. XXII. gives a view of thefe pyramids. Multitudes of pilgrims are feen here in their way from the neareft part of the *Ganges*, carrying its facred waters in large flafks holding near five quarts, fufpended on a bamboo over the fhoulders, one before, the other behind. It is carried quite acrofs the peninfula to the weftern fide of *India*, and fold to devotees at a great price. *Sonnerat*, i. p. 257. tab. lxxii. gives the figure of a *Panduram Faquir*, carrying fome in this manner even as far as the Pagoda *Ramnijeram*, on the weft end of *Adam's*, bridge, oppofite to *Ceylon*.

BELOW *Mongbeir*, in the diftrict of *Bog/epoor*, is a lofty pyramidal rock feated in the *Ganges*. On the fummit is a fmall hermitage, occupied by a *Hindoo Faquir*, who judicioufly feledted this fpot for the fake of the cool breezes, and the beauty of the profpect. On the rock is alfo a fmall pagoda, and rude fculpture of feveral deities, fo that it is held in great veneration by the inhabitants of the neighboring country. Mr. *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. VIII. gives a plate of this eremital retreat.

## COIA RIVER.

ABOUT eighty miles below *Mongbeir*, reckoning by the windings of the ftream, the *Ganges* receives the *Co/a*, a large river which rifes in the country of the *Grand Lama*, in about Lat.  $30^{\circ} 20'$ , near to the borders of *Thibet*, paffes through two or three chains of the *Emodus*, and gains the level country near *Amerpoor*\*

FROM {he mouth of the *Co/a* the *Ganges* takes a more fourth-  
 em direction towards the lea. *Mauidcrb* is a neat city on the  
 northern side, seated on a small river, which is soon swallowed  
 up in the greater. By the addition of the title of *Engli/b Bazar*,  
 it seems to have been a great market for the *Bengattian Engli/b*;

THE vast province of *Bengal* begins at the mouth of the *Co/a*  
 and is near a square, four hundred miles in breadth, little more  
 than a fourth less than the kingdom of *France*, and at present  
 governed by a company of *British* merchants, who issue out their  
 sovereign mandates from a mean hall in *Leadenhall Street*, I  
 ought in its place to have mentioned the province of *Babar*,  
 which is now within our government of *Bengal*, It begins at  
 the junction of the *Gogra* with the *Ganges*, extends far on each  
 side of the banks of the *Ganges*, and joins the province of *BeH-*  
*gal* about the mouth of the *Co/a*.

THIS province of *Bengal* contains eleven millions of people,  
 and brings in a revenue of £. 2,540,000, a dear revenue of  
*j*l. 1,670,000. *Abul/azel*, ii, 20, gives a most incredible account  
 to the *Rajahs* of this country: the first twenty-four lived  
 patriarchal ages; their ages taking: in a period of 2,4\*8 years.  
*Bugrut*, who leads the van, reigned two hundred and eighteen  
 years. At length it was conquered by the *Mahometan* invaders.  
 We shall pass over a long interval to the death of *MverdyCawn*,  
 in 1756; his nephew, a youthful prince, succeeded, and  
 to drive the *Engli/b*, who were the invaders of his  
 out of the country; he took *Calcutta*\* and  
 hole a multitude of his late matters. He was driven out from  
 his resumption. of *Calcutta*, was decisively beaten in 1757, at

*PlajTey*,

OF THE PR  
 VINC\* OF BE  
 GAL.

*Plajjey*, betrayed by his generals, and soon after taken in an ignominious flight, and in less than thirty hours murdered by his successor, *Meer Jaffier Ally Cawn*, on whom we had bestowed the *Nabobship* as a reward of his treason. His conduct did not please us; we deposed him, and advanced to the *Mufnud*, or throne of power, his nephew, *Ally Coffin*, who began to show a spirit of independency, a crime intolerable; we discarded him also, and again placed that *Nabob* of freds and tatters, poor *Jaffier*, in his seat. That wretched cypher died in 1765. Heirs were wanting to the throne, and we very wisely nominated ourselves to the succession.

WE had every reason to dread the abilities of *Mir Coffin*. He collected troops from every part, and gave them the fullest discipline which the time would allow. He formed a train of artillery; he made alliances; he threatened to oppose us in *Bengal*, in the form of a second *Ayder AH*, with all his cruelty, and all his talents; and in the end might have proved equally formidable, had we been less active in suppressing this rising hero.

## RAJAHMAHBI

*Rajahmabel* is a town seated on the western side of the river, in a parallel with *%fauldab*; it was the residence of the *Sou-babs* of *Bengal*, who came there on account of the quantity of game of chase which the neighborhood afforded. At *Rajahmabel* is a most venerable mosque, founded by *Sultan Sujab*, third son of *Sbab Jeban*, and brother to *Aurengzebe*. Not far from it is a palace built by the same prince, and in the same style. The mosque is so large as to have received the whole of the *English* part of the army, after the great victory at *Ouda Nulla*. The battle was fought on the banks of the *Ganges*,

*Ganges*, two miles below *Rajabmabel*, near one of the smaller rivers which fall into the *Ganges*. The bridge (built also by *Sultan Sujab*) is an elegant building, with three pointed arches, and in the middle rise two light cupolas on each side of the battlements. Mr. *Hodges*, vol. i. tab. XXIV. gives a view of the mosque; and vol. i. tab. XIV. of the bridge.

AT *Rajabmabel* is a most magnificent *Caravan/era*, founded by the same munificent prince. These are the foundations of the charitable and benevolent, and are the most useful that can be thought of in such countries as these, where inns are unknown. They are also called *Choultries* and *Cbauderies*, and are very frequently erected on the sides of great roads; they are often so strongly built as to be occupied by the *Europeans* as places of defence; those founded by the *Hindoos* are open in front. M. *Sonnerat*, in vol. i. tab. 2d, gives a specimen of one of this kind, as Mr. *Hodges* does in his 1st vol. tab. IV. a *Mabometan* foundation built by *Sultan Sujabr*

CARAVANSERA.

ON the hills which lie to the south and west of *Boglepour*, and extend to the south of *Rajabmabel*, inhabit a people once of the most savage manners, now by the 'good sense and' humanity of a Mr. *Cleveland* reclaimed, and become the protectors of those very neighbors to whom they were the constant terror. They were accustomed to fall out at night from their fortresses on the innocent *Hindoo*\* villages, murder the husbandmen, drive away the cattle, and retire, beyond the reach of their power, to their inaccessible dens. The *Hindoo*, *Msbetttom*\* and *English* government in their turns were obliged to post troops to check their inroads. These they were unable to withstand, as their only

A SAVAGE  
PEOPLE \*  
\*

only arms were bows and arrows: but there were always wretched travellers or stragglers, who were sure to fall victims to their barbarity.

IT was the good fortune of this district: to have Mr. *Cleveland* placed over it. He boldly entered their country alone, and unarmed; convened some of the principal chieftains, and gave them the full assurance of his good intentions; and by various presents to them, and their wives and children, gained their confidence. When he found he had fully acquired their friendship, and prepared them for the proposed civilization, he ordered uniforms to be made like those of the Company's *Seapoys* for a few. He gave them muskets, and they became regularly drilled. They grew proud of their knowledge. They desired that a battalion might be formed out of them for the preservation of good order; and in less than two years\* those very people, who some time before were as wild and dangerous as the beasts in the forests, were in 1785 perfectly civilized, and employed in protecting their neighbors whom they were accustomed to pillage and murder of. A camp was formed for a corps of a thousand of those very men near *Bogepour*, where their families resided with them, and the strict discipline observed. All by the ingenuity, address, and humanity of a single man. This ornament to human nature was lost to *India* in 1783, and interred at

MOST COMPLETELY RECLAIMED.

\* Hodges's Travels, p. p. 88, 89, 90.

f Broomc's Elucidations, p. 213.

*Bogepour,*

*Boglepour*, under a handsome monument. Let this be his  
 merited epitaph,

Is genus indocile ac difperfum montibus altis  
 Compoſuit, legeſque dedit.

ABOUT twenty-five miles below *Rajabmabel* flood a city of GANOIA RECZA great antiquity, the *Gang/a Regia* of *Ptolemy*. *Ferijhta*, i. p. 18, gives it a very high origin indeed, telling us, that it was rebuilt and beautified 732 years before CHRIST, by *Shinkol*. The name was then *Goura*, and *Lucknouti*; it ſtill retains in the maps that of *Gour*. It was taken in 1009, by *Mabmood* I. and the king-made prifoner. Like *Hannibal*, he kept poiſon concealed in his ring, which he took, and put an end to his life. His country was annexed to the dominion of *Gbizni*\*, In ion, he reduced *Debit*, the firſt city of that name, and in 1018 made himſelf maſter of the great city of *Canoge*.

*Goura* was deſtroyed after *Tamerlane's* invaſton of *Hindoojian*<sup>^</sup> but reſtored and ornamented by *Akbar* in 1573 who called it *Jennutabad*; originally it was waſhed by the *Ganges*, but that mutable ſtream at preſent does not come within four miles of the neareſt part. The extent of the ruins are not leſs than fifteen miles, ſtretching along the old banks of the *Ganges*; the breadth between two and three miles. Over the ſite are ſcattered ſeveral villages, and thick woods, the haunts of tigers and beaſts of prey. The chief remains are a moſque, lined with black marble, elaborately carved, and two gates of the citadel,

\* Feriſhta, i. p. 55\*

mod strikingly magnificent. The bricks of which the buildings were composed, have stood the trial of many ages; their excellency makes them greatly sought after, and they are sent as articles of commerce to *Moorjijedabad* and several other places. In its prosperity it was the capital of *Babar* and *Bengal*^ for which it was by its situation particularly well adapted. Its neighbors, *Vandal* and *Pundita*\*, successively capitals and royal residences, like their predecessor *Gour*, are now known only by the heaps of ruins. Mr. *Dan/é//>* in his IVth plate, has given a view of a fine gateway, with a view of a colonnade, {ten through the pointed arch beneath; the gateway is elegantly carved, and has on each side an angular tower. All beyond is lost in lofty woods. In front is a quantity of thick and tall grass, out of which are rising a wild fow, and its family, which some natives are watching above to shoot.

*Bernier* speaks in high terms of the beauty of the *Ganges*, from *Rajahtnahel* to its fall into the bay of *Bengal*. It is filled with islands, thick set with fruit trees, ananas, and all the fruits of the torrid zone. On each side of the river appear great canals, the work of human industry, to convey the produce of the country, and even the sacred water to distant parts. Along the banks are well inhabited villages, and fields of rice, sugar canes, *fefamum*, and various sorts of legumes.

FIRE FLIES.

IN many parts, especially among the channels of the *Sunderbundy* the bushes seemed illuminated with the multitudes of the

• *Fitch*, an English Merchant, who travelled in India from the year 1583 to 1591, visited *Tanda* in *Gouren*; great traffic is here, says he, in Cotton and in Cloth of Cotton; and was subdued by *Zelabdim Echebar*. *Hackluyt*, ii, 256.

*Fulgora,*



*Fulgora*, or fire-flies. *Ignes fatui* were perpetually rising out of the nitrous soil, like so many lambent flames, and often globes of fire appeared rising and spinning over the ground, till exhausted, they seemed to sink into the place from whence they rose. Birds of rich plumage enliven the trees, and grotesque monkeys gambol amidst the branches; fifties sport in their element, and the land often presents the awful glimpse of treacherous tigers and spotted panthers,

Which hush'd in grim repose expect their evening prey!

I SHALL here remark, that there is not a quarry on the banks of the *Ganges* for the space of five hundred miles, so that buildings of stone are in most places very expensive. I must add, that the depth for the same extent, even quite to the sea, is thirty feet; but immediately at the mouth is obstructed by the mud brought down by the floods, that the eastern or true channel of the river cannot be entered by any large vessels.

QUARRIES VERY  
SCARCE

ABOUT sixty miles below *Rajabnabel*, and sixteen from the western side of the *Ganges*, stands *Moorfoedabad* or *Muxadabad*, a modern city, now of vast extent, founded by *Moorbed Kuli Khan*, *Soubahdar* of *Bengal*\*, who was afterwards nobilitated by the emperor, according to the custom of the court, with titles, signifying *the faithful servant of the empire*, *the glory of the white*, and *gaffer Khan*, *the victorious in war*; by that of

MOORSHEDA  
BAD,

\* Narrative of the *Government* of *Bengal*, translated from the Persian, by Fr. Gladwin, Esq. p. 43.

*Joffer Khan* he was afterwards known. He lived in the latter end of the last century, and the beginning of the present\*. During the reign of the *Nabobs* of *Bengal*, it was the capital of the province; the buildings are numerous, and in general mean; but is so populous, that when Colonel *Clive* entered with his handful of *Engli/h*, immediately after the battle of *PlajJey*, he could not but reflect that he was marching into a city, containing more inhabitants than the city of *London*, who might easily have crucified him and his followers with clubs and stones; but such was their reverence of the *Briti/b* name, that he remained there as long as was necessary in full security. He was master of the lives and fortunes of the inhabitants, many of which were possessed of immense riches; they offered the victor large sums for his protection. He gave it to them gratuitously, and contented himself with his reward from the new *Nabob*, without the least oppression of the people. *Moorjhedabad* is now declining very fast; it lost its advantage of being the seat of government, and since that time, by the removal of the board of revenue, in 1771, to *Calcutta*.

*Surajah Dowlab* had escaped to this city in the night after the battle of *PlajJey*; distrustful of every one, he determined on a secret flight; reflections on his barbarities urged that measure\*. The account given by Mr. *Orme*, of the manner in which he passed the midnight hours before his fatal defeat, reminds me of the awful scene of the tent of *Richard III.* before the battle of *Bosworth*. The *Indian* tyrant did not seem less agitated\*. After attempting to secure his treasures, he fled from his ca-

\* Same p. 65.

pital with a fingle eunuch and his favorite concubine. In tfee article *Rajabmabel*, I have mentioned his fad but deferved fate. He fell in only the twentieth year of his age, by the particular orders of *Meeram*^ the fon of *Jaffier*, a youth not exceeding feventeen, but fierce and cruel as the falling tyrant. It is not ftrange, that the fame fun which heightens the fury of the beafts of prey, fhould infect the human kind with congenial rage and barbarity.

A T *Moorjhedabad* is a Religious building of great fingularity and extent, a *Cuttera* (*Hodges*^ vol. ii. tab. XVII.) erected for the reception of pious or learned perfons, invited from all parts by it/founder *Jaffier Kban*. He maintained above two thoufarid readers, beadmén, and chanters, who were constantly employed in reading the *Koran*\* and in other 'acts' of devotion. He was greatly celebrated for the mildnefs of his manners\* love of learned men, and rigid obfervance of juftice. The front is extenfive, finiftiing at each end with a lofty poly\* gonal tower, with a multitude of little domes, each covering the cell of fome pious or fcientific inmate: Beyond appears large domes,, probably over the mofque. Thefe were erected at the expenfe of the deftruction^of feveral»neighbor«\* ing *Hindoo* temples, which he pulled>down for the fake of the materials, and even, compelled the poor *Hindoos*- to affift in the abominable tafk\_ of building the mofques\*.

THE branch of the *Ganges* which wafhes the city of **Afc\*tf\*\*** *dabad*, becomes a channel of great importance; and a much fre-j-

• Narrative of the Government of Bengal,, tranflated from the Perfian, by Fr. Gladwin, Efq.

withstanding a stream passes through its channel the whole year.

BAKDEL.

*Bandel*, a small town on the western side of the river, is a factory belonging to the *Portuguese*. I cannot learn how long that nation had been settled in *Bengal*, but believe it to have been very early. *Fitch*, before mentioned, found the *Portuguese* settled at *Hoogly*, but it is agreed that they were totally expelled by *Aurengzeb* in 1633, for their insolent and dishonest conduct.

HOGLY.

THE small but ancient city of *Hoogly* stands a few leagues lower on the western side of the river. *Abulfazel* mentions it as being in his days inhabited by *Europeans*. It is the first place that the *English* ever visited in *Bengal*, at first with commercial views. The *Dutch* had the start of us, for they settled in that province in 1625. The medical art is not only favorable to the professors themselves, but has been the occasion of unspeakable advantages even to their native country in general. *Boughton*, a surgeon, was the first which opened our trade with *Bengal*, in 1636. He had been sent for from *Surat* to attend a daughter of the Emperor *Shah Jehan* at *Agra*. He cured the lady, and was rewarded by her father with many favors, and the important one of a patent to trade free of customs throughout his dominions. He proceeded to *Bengal*, meaning to purchase goods, and to return to *Surat* by sea. His patent might perhaps have been of little service, had not the *Nabob of Bengal* wanted his assistance to cure a favorite woman, which he succeeding in, the great man took him into his service, and gave him

him an ample salary, and confirmed the *Moguls* patent. Boughton sent notice to the governor of *Surat*, by whose advice the Company sent from *England*, in 1640, two ships. The Nabob gave them all encouragement, and their success was the origin of the vast advantages we have enjoyed in these parts\*.

IN 1757, when *Hoogly* was in possession of *Surajah Dowlah*, it was attacked by sea by Admiral *Wat/an*, and by land by Major *Kilpatrick*, and taken by storm. Some plunder was made, but it fell far short of our expectations, for the inhabitants, afflicted by the *Dutch* from their neighboring settlement at *Cbinfura*, *Hodges*, vol. ii. tab. IV. removed their most valuable effects into a place of safety. The depth of water is here considerable, for in 1757<sup>ne</sup> of seventy guns was sent upon some service far above the town of *Hoogly*. The river at that place is of a vast breadth. The great *Bore*, or head wave of the tide begins about seventy miles lower, at *Hoogfy* point, where the river first contracts its channel, and it is perceptible above the town. At *Calcutta*, this head rises instantaneously to the height of five feet. There, and in all parts of its course, the boats immediately quit the shore, and make for safety to the middle of the river.

ATTACKED BY  
THE ENGLISH in  
1757-

CHINSURA.

BOMBO\*HKA»  
WAVE.

CHANDERNA.

A FEW miles below *Hoogly*, on the same side of the river, is the *French* settlement *Cbandernagor*, defended by a fort of great strength. It was attacked by land and water on *March 33d* 1757, and carried, after a short but most bloody contest. Our small body of troops was commanded by Colonel *Cltoe*, our ships by the Admirals *Watson* and *Pococke*; only two out of

\* Mr. Omne, vol. ii. p. \*.

the three, *the Kent* and the *Tiger*, could be brought into adtton; they fuffered mod feverely. Among the numbers of wounded were Captain *Speke* of the *Kent*, and his fon, a moft amiable youth, who were ftruck with the fame fhott. The fequel to me, a parent, is too affecting to relate; the fon furvived the fatal blow only a fortnight; a great example of filial affection, fortitude, and refignation. Mr. *Ives* gives, at p. 132, the narrative with all the proof of a fenfible and good heart.

OF ADMIRAL  
WATSON.

VICE Admiral *Watfon*, commander in chief of our naval force in *India*, died at *Calcutta*, in *Augujl* of thē fame year, of a putrid fever, lamented equally by the natives as the *Englijb*. His character was moft exalted. " His integrity, humanity, generofity, and difintereftednefs were fuch, as to become proverbial even among the *Indians* \*." His abilities as a feaman kept pace with his moral reputation. The *Eaji India* Company paid him the fame pofthumous honors as it did to their military commanders. A magnificent cenotaph was erved to his memory in *Weftminjier Abby*. He appears there in a grove of palm-trees, ftanding, by a fenfelefs chronology, in a *Roman* habit, prefenting a-branch to a proftrate figure, defigned as the genius of *Calcutta*, which had been relieved from the tyranny of *Sujah ul Dowlab* by the joint efforts of the Admiral and *Clive*. Let me not omit that Sir *George Pococke*, the Admiral's fecond in this and tfther gallant actions, had the compliment of a ftatue (in his life-time) placed between *Clive* and *Stringer* in the *India Houfe*. Thefe, with that of Sir *Eyre Coote*, form a *quaternion* unparalleled in the annals of *Hindoojlan*.

• *Ives's Voyage*, p. 179.

ABOUT fifteen miles lower down, on the eastern bank, stands CALCUTTA, *Calcutta*, in Lat. 20° 33' north, the *emporium* of *Bengal*, and the seat of government. The *English* made their settlement here in 1690, at that time the most unhealthy place that could be chosen, near to marshes and stagnant waters, and a salt-water lake which swarms with filth, and overflowing annually, leaving amazing quantities to putrify, adding to the badness of the air. *Hamilton* gives, of his own knowledge, an instance of four hundred burials in less than half a year, out of the twelve hundred *English* then resident; but by the care and industry of the inhabitants by draining, and the removal of stagnant waters, the air is highly improved^ yet still is, next to *Bombay*, the most fatal to the *Europeans*; a forest, and some muddy, lakes still remain, " During the rains," says Doctor *Lind*, (p. 80.) « this rich " and fertile country is almost quite covered by the overflowing of the river *Ganges*., and converted, as it were, into a large " pool of water. Diseases rage among the *Europeans* in the " months of *July*, *August*, *September*, and *October*, attacking " chiefly such as are lately arrived. Here, as in all other places, " sickness is more frequent and fatal in some years than others. " The distempers are fevers of the remitting or intermitting " kind; sometimes they may begin under a continued form, " and remain several days without any perceptible remission, " but they have in general a great tendency to a remission. " They are commonly accompanied with violent fits of rigors " or shiverings, and with discharges of bile upwards and downwards. If the season be very sickly, some are seized with a " malignant fever, of which they soon die; the body is covered

\*' with blotches of a livid color, and the corpse in a few hours  
 " turns quite black and corrupted. At this time fluxes prevail,  
 «< which may be called bilious or putrid, the better to distin-  
 «' guish them from others, which are accompanied with an in-  
 " flammation of the bowels. In all those diseases at *Bengal*,  
 " the lancet is cautiously to be used."

*Abuljazel* is silent about *Calcutta*, so we give over enquiry after the ancient history. The date of the origin must be from our settlement, in 1690, by *Job Cbarnock*, agent to our Company; who, after an act of grace from *Aurengzebe* for all murders, felonies, &c. committed, on his subjects, permitted us to build a fort on this spot. He had been imprisoned by the *Nabob*, and scourged, for which he determined on revenge. Afflicted by the number of *Englijh* then in the river, he raised an insurrection, and actually defeated the garrison at *Hooghy*, and committed great excesses. It was this probably made it necessary for him to have the pardon just mentioned. He is spoken of with great asperity by *Hamilton*, in his second volume; he makes him a perfect savage. But to him we owe this important settlement.

WIVES SELF  
 DEVOTED TO  
 THE FLAMES.

ONE GOOD deed of *Cbarnock's* will serve to introduce a very ancient and singular custom, which might have been perhaps better mentioned before, that very ancient one, of wives devoting themselves to the excruciating death of burning on the loss of their husbands. Men frequently finished their days in that manner on being seized with a *tadium* of life, or the apprehension of a change of fortune, after a long course of happiness. *Calanus* the *Brabmin*, who followed *Alexander* out of  
*India,*



*India*, thus devoted himself, and died prophetic. We have mentioned, at p. 69 of the preceding volume, the fimilar end at *Athens of Zarmonochagas the Batygazan*. But now we fhall give the tragical cataftrophe of the fair fex\* *Charnock*, attended by his ruffian band, went once to attend one of thofe fad ceremonies. The devoted widow was of uncommon f>eauty, he caufed her to be refcued; the lady proved an *Epbefian* matron, forgave the violence, and lived with him lovingly for feveral years : He even had influence with her admirer to make him not only to change his religion (if he had not adopted any), but to affume that of the *Hindoos*; He died, he erected over her remains a tomb, and on the anniverfary of her death, facrificed on it a cock as acceptable to her *manes*\* Such is the account given by Captain *Hamilton*, in his voyage, iL p. 8, and which he fays was univerfally credited. He died *January* 10th, 1692. *Cbar nock's* tomb is to be feen near the eaft end of the new church in *Calcutta*. By the infcription his executors thought proper to make him a good chriftian, fuch is part of his epitaph\*

Mortalitatis fuae exuvias  
 Sub hoc marmore depofuit ut  
 In fpe beats refurre&ianis ad  
 CHRISTI judicis adventum  
 Obdormirent!!!

I RELATE the above ftory, as **the** facrifice of **the** cock gives fome probability **to** it, in cafe **the** refc is true. That bird is **not**  
 an

an uncommon vicStim among fome mongrel *Hindoos*. Mr. *Hodges* faw the head of one cut off and flung upon the altar, at a grand facrifice performed by the wild mountaineers, in a diftri<5l not far from fort *Bidjegur* in *Bahar*\* . I have another inftance among the wild inhabitants of the *Garrpw* hills, in the north-eaft of *Bengal*. There the hen, as well as the cock, is facrificed. Among thofe people it makes part of the nuptial ceremony t.

THE agreeable *Bernier*<sup>^</sup> iv. 119, gives an inftance of perfeverance of a fair widow, whom no perfuafions could move from this horrid afl of felf devotion. The account is fo well told, and the ceremonies fo minutely related, that I cannot forbear giving it in the words of the ingenious writer : " When I was " paffing from *Amadevad toj4gra*> over the lands of the *Rajabs* " that are in thofe parts, there came news to us in a burrough " where the *Caravane* refted under the fhade (flaying for the " cool of the evening to march on in their journey), that a " certain woman was then upon the point of burning herfelf " with the body of her hufband. I prefently rofe, and ran to " the place where it was to be done, which was a great pit, " with a pile of wood raifed in it, whereon I faw laid a dead " corpf, and a woman, which at a diftance feemed to me pretty " fair, fitting near it on the fame pile, befides four or five *Brab-* « *tnins* putting the fire to it from all fides; five women of a " middle age, and well enough dreffed, holding one another by « the hand, and dancing about the pit, and a great crowd of.

• *Hodges's Travels*, p. 91.

t *Afiatic Refearches*, i. p. 27.

" people,

" people, men and women, looking on. The pile of wood was  
 " presently all on fire, because store of oil and butter had been  
 " thrown upon it; and I saw at the same time through the  
 " flames, that the fire took hold of the cloaths of the woman  
 " that were imbrued with well-scented oils, mingled with  
 " powder of sandal and saffron. All this I saw, but observed  
 " \* not that the woman was at all disturbed, yet it was said that  
 " (she had been heard to pronounce with great force these two  
 " << words, FIVE, TWO, to signify, according to the opinion of  
 " those that hold the soul's transmigration, that this was the  
 " FIFTH time she had burnt herself with the same husband,  
 " and that there remained but *two* times for perfection, as if  
 " she had at that time this remembrance, or some prophetic  
 " spirit. But here ended not this infernal tragedy, I thought  
 " it was only by way of ceremony, that these five women  
 " sung and danced about the pit; but I was altogether sur-  
 " prised, when I saw that the flame having taken hold of the  
 " cloaths of one of them, she cast herself with her head fore-  
 " most into the pit; and that after her another, being over-  
 " come by the flame and smothered, did the like. And my astonish-  
 " ment redoubled afterwards, when I saw that the remaining  
 " three took one another again by the hand, continued their  
 " dance, without any apparent fears, and that at length they  
 " precipitated themselves one after the other into the fire, as  
 " their companions had done. It troubled me sufficiently that  
 " I knew not what that meant; but I learnt shortly after that  
 " these had been five Haves, who having seen their mistresses  
 " extremely

" extremely afflicted at the ficknefs of her husband, and heard  
 " her promise that she would not survive him, but burn her-  
 '« self with him, were so touched with compassion and tender-  
 " nefs towards this their priestess, that they engaged themselves  
 " in a promise to follow her in her resolution, and to burn  
 " themselves with her."

A SECOND instance, given by *Berm'er*, is of a woman of middle  
 age, and not unhandfome. " To represent unto you the un-  
 " daunted cheerfulness that appeared in her countenance, the  
 " resolution with which she marched, wafted herself, spoke to  
 " the people; the confidence with which she looked upon us,  
 << viewed her little cabin made up of very dry millet straw, and  
 " small wood, went into this cabin, and fate down upon the pile\*  
 " and took her husband's head into her lap, and a torch into  
 " her own hand, and kindled the cabin, while I do not know  
 " how many *Brahmins* were busy in kindling the fire about.  
 " To represent unto you, I say, all this as I ought, is not pos-  
 " sible for me; I can at present scarce believe it myself, though  
 " it be but a few days since I saw it!"

IT is not to be supposed that all these devoted women face  
 the fire with equal intrepidity. There are frequent instances  
 of their being seized with the utmost terror, and even attempt  
 to escape; but the infernal *Brahmins* will, with their poles,  
 thrust them into the flames, and sometimes tie their legs and  
 arms, and fling them into the burning pile. The ashes are  
 collected, and generally flung into the *Ganges*, or if not in its  
 neighborhood into some sacred river. If distant from any, they

are placed, in a pot of red earthen ware, which is inclosed in a neat plain tomb of ftone \*.

THERE is an appearance of fortitude in this action. I would not detract from the merit, or the affection which they seem to bear to their husbands, but should they endeavour to avoid the pile, they would be deemed infamous by their *cajly*, and be rejected and despised by all their relations. The *Hindoo* laws do not compel this sad duty, but they strongly recommend it. " It is proper," say they +, « for a woman after her husband's " death to burn herself in the fire with his corpse : every wo- •« man who thus burns herself shall remain in paradise with her " husband three *crore* and fifty lacks of years by destiny; if " she cannot burn, (she must, in that case, preserve an inviolable " chastity; if she remains always chaste, she goes to paradise, " and if she does not preserve her chastity she goes to hell."

UNDER the *Mahometan* government, leave for burning must be obtained, nor is it ever granted till after every persuasion is used to divert them from *£0* phrenetic an action; they are sometimes rescued from the flames by troops of the wandering *Faquirs*, who sometimes meet on the spot in great numbers when they know that it is some fair and young woman that is to be burnt, and that hath no great kindred nor much company with her: for the women that are afraid of the pile, and fly away from it, knowing that they cannot be received *%gffff^* amongst the Gentiles, nor live with them, *bjcai^e ty\$fi\$Jfite* them infamous after they have committed such a fault, and

• Mr.D'aniell.

f Hallhed's Code of Gentoo Laws, p. 286.

brought such a disgrace upon their religion; such women, I say, are ordinarily the prey of this kind of men, who are also counted infamous in the *Indies*, and that have nothing to lose.

## FAQUIRS.

THERE are in *India* a set of self-tormentors of a very different nature, a set of *Faquirs* or fanatics, who profanely style themselves *Togey*s, or *united to God*. These fellows will vow to stand on their legs till their limbs swell as thick as their bodies; others on their heads with their feet upwards for hours; others suffer their hair to grow till it covers their bodies, and becomes as infested as the *plica polonica*; others again will suffer their nails to grow till they resemble the claws of wild beasts, or continue with their arms across till the limbs become immovable. I cannot relate all the madneffes of these people; the various attitudes may be seen in a plate in *Linfchotterfs* voyage, under a great *Ficus religiosa*, or *Baniam* tree, beneath the shades of which they act their follies. But the most ferious of all may be seen in *Hamilton's* voyage, vol. i. 270, who flies two fellows voluntarily suspended on hooks fattened to a beam, in honor of the god *Jagernaut*, and turned about in the air by persons employed for that purpose.

To conclude—Mr. *Cambridge* forms a very humorous poem out of a story told by one of our travellers, who met with a fellow who fell on a very singular means of mortification, by riding in a sort of sedan with the bottom stuck full of nails. A rich *Indian* would persuade him to quit his feat. The reasoning of the *Indian*, and the moral of the story, shall be given in the words of my ingenious friend.

•

Can fuch wretches as you give to madnefs a vogue ?  
 Though the priefthood of *Fo* on the vulgar impofe,  
 By fquinting whole years at the end of their nofe ;  
 Though with cruel devices of mortification  
 They adore a vain idol of modern creation:  
 Does the God of the Heav'ns fuch a fervice dired,  
 Can his mercy approve a felf-pumfhing fedfc;  
 Will his wifdom be worftiipp'd with chains and with nails,  
 Or e'er look for his rites in your notes and tails ?  
 Come along to my houfe, and t<sup>h</sup>efe penances leave;  
 Give your belly a feaft, and your breech a reprieve.

j

This reasoning unhing'd each fanatical notion,  
 And ftagger'd our faint in his chair of promotion.  
 At length with reludance he rofe from his feat,  
 And refigning his nails and his fame for retreat,  
 Two weeks his new life he admir'd and enjoy'd,  
 The third he with plenty and quiet was cloy'd;  
 To live undiftinguifh'd to him was the pain,  
 An exiftence unnotic'd he could not fiiftain.  
 In retirement he figh'd for the fame glving-chair,  
 For the crowd to admire him, to revejyftce and ftare:  
 No endearments of pleafure and eafe<sup>^</sup>ould prevail;  
 He the faintfhip refum'd, and new larded his tail.

MR. *Richardfon*, in his *Arabic and Perjian dictionary*, gives  
 the following extraordinary account of t<sup>h</sup>efe exfiasritmarf re-  
 ligionifts, under the article *Fakyr*—" A poor man.~ A reli-  
 \*'gious order of mendicants thus named by the *Arabiansy*

" by the *Per/tans*, *Dervi/h*, or *Sofr*, and by the *Indians*, *Se-*  
*najfey*. In this singular class of men, who, in *Hindoojlan*,  
 \* despise every species of clothing, there are a number of  
 " enthusiasts, but a far superior proportion of knaves; every  
 " vagabond of abilities who has an aversion to labor, being re-  
 < ceived into a fraternity which is regulated by laws of an un-  
 " common and secret nature. The *Hindoos* view them with a  
 " wonderful respect, not only on account of their sanctified re-  
 " putation, but from a substantial dread of their power; the  
 " *Fakeer* pilgrimages confining often of many thousands of  
<sup>li</sup> naked faints, who exact wherever they pass a general tribute,  
 < <sup>P</sup> and their character is too sacred for the civil power to take  
 " cognizance of their conduct. Every invention, in a word, of  
<sup>61</sup> perverted ingenuity is exhausted in distorting and deforming  
 " nature, some, of the most elevated enthusiast, striking off even  
<sup>il</sup> their own heads on great solemnities, as a sacrifice to the  
 " *Ganges*, which they worship; if the nerves of the self-devoted  
 " victim are powerful enough to dismember it completely, he  
 " unquestionably goes to heaven, if not, his former sanctity is  
 " questioned, and his future happiness remains a doubt."

VARIETIES or.      IN the frontispiece to volume i. I have given figures of two  
 of this class. The first, with great length of hair, is one of  
 the self-tormentors who are mentioned at p. 306, and who prac-  
 tise the most unheard of austerities. These are the enthusiasts  
 which bear the name of *Yogey*s: others I have seen named  
*Saniases*, or *Pilgrims*; but Mr. *Craufurd* makes **them synonir-**  
 mous with the former. The other figure I have given in the  
 fame



fame plate, is one of those which are called in General *Goeldard's* march, see p. 192 of this volume, *Pandurams*\* Their manners are described there; more fully in *Dow's Feri/bta*, i. *Introd.* p. xxxiii. The figure well expresses the form of what Mr, *Dow* calls one of the army of robust fairs. They go quite naked, excepting the concealment of certain parts in a purse, tied by a string which goes round the waist. Their hair is short, except before, where it is drawn up, and tied in a bunch on the top of the head. Their beards are long: over their shoulders are hung two beaded strings which hang before, and appear to be badges of sanctity. The *Yogees* wear the same, but the upper string consists of larger beads. They carry a long stick with a trident at the end, and a sort of basket to contain trifles.

THERE is another kind of *Faquir* of a more dignified order : those are the *Ghossain Faquirs*. They bear a very respectable appearance, and wear an elegant loose clothing which reaches to the ground. Their arms are covered to the wrists with close sleeves; a scarf falls from their shoulders to their feet: one part is hung gracefully over one shoulder on their head \*is a species of conic turban. In one hand they usually carry a string of great beads, in the other a long flight stick; these, as well as the other *Faquirs* % are very commercial. Mr *Bogle*\* found some in *77jit>et*, who bring from the sea coasts to the interior parts, pearls, corals, spices, and other pretensions<sup>'' ^ ^ ^ 6 ^</sup> of small bulk, which they exchange for musk, g^W duft, and other things of small bulk, which they can conceal in their cloths.

GHOSSAIN FA-  
QUIRS.

• Phil TraaG vol. Ixvii. p. 83.

«  
BRAHMIN&

THE *Brahmins* are the well known chief of the religious orders of the *Hindoos*, created by the deity *Brimha* from his mouth, as his was the business to instruct mankind in religious duties, and the *Brahmins* also were permitted to read the *vedas*, or sacred books. Their persons were sacred, and to kill a *Brahmin* was one of the five sins inexpiable in this or the next world. Every priest must be a *Brahmin*^ but every *Brahmin* is not a priest. They mingle in several secular employments. They are prime ministers, ambassadors, and of other worldly businesses. Notwithstanding they profess an abhorrence to the shedding of blood, and never eat of any thing that has had life in it, yet they engage in the military line in different stations \*• *Hurry Punt* was a *Brahmin* of the first rank, and *Purferam Show* was also a *Brahmin*, and yet both of these were active leaders in the *Mabratta* armies, which confederated with us in the late war against *Tippoo* t.

THE common dress of the *Brahmins* are (short robes, which do not reach below the knees; over their shoulders is a loose mantle, and on their breast hangs, from the left shoulder, the *Zennar*, or sacred string, made of a certain kind of cotton. They wear beards long and venerable. Their heads, like those of other *Hindoos* are shaven, and only one long lock left behind J.

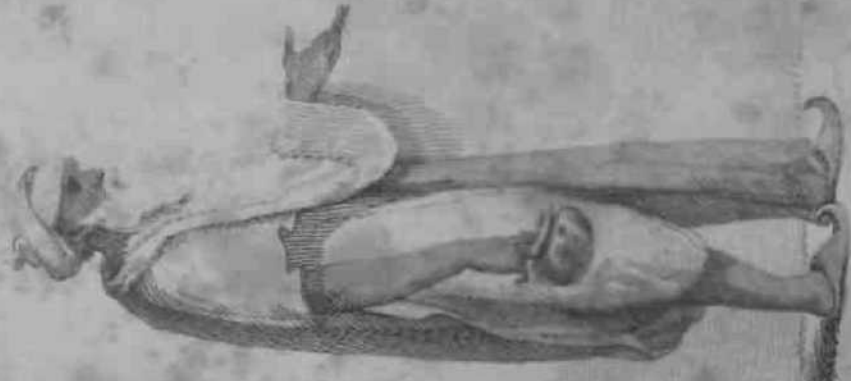
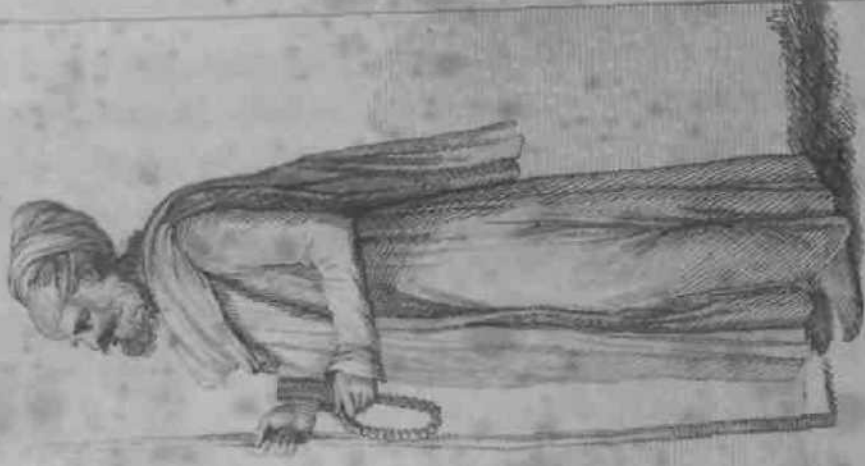
• JHE KHATRE.

LET us here mention the three other greater *castes* made by *Brimba*. I refer to volume i. p. 56, for an account of the warrior, or *Khair*^ who was formed from his arms, and his duty was to defend the people, to govern and to command.

\* Dirom's Campaigns, p. 7.

f Moore's Narrative, p. 166, to which is annexed A very ridiculous tale.

% Sketches of the *Hindoos*, ii. p. A.J.



*Aghosain Jaquier. p. 209.*

*A young Brahmin.*

*An aged Brahmin. p. 210.*

THE *Bbyfe* was created from his thighs and belly. His bufi- THIBHYSE, nefs was to fupply, by agriculture and traffic, the neceffaries of life.

THE *Soodera* he created from his feet, and to him devolved THE SOODERA; the duty to labor, to ferve, and to obey\*. The *Kbatres* alfo have their *Ze?war*, but it is diftinguifhed by the number of threads: that caft having fewer threads than that of the *Brahmin*, and the *Bbyfe* than that of the *Kbatre*; as to the *Soodera*^ none of them are permitted to wear that badge of diftindiion. The *Soodera* is a moft numerous caft, confifting of near a hundred inferior cafts.

BUT to return to *Calcutta*.—The firft fort was built of brick, OLD FORT AT CALCUTTA. and named *Fort William*^ in honor of King *William*. Numbers of people, attracted by the commercial advantages, flocked to this new fettlement. The goods of the provinces on the *Ganges* were brought down to feed the luxuries of the weft, and thofe of *Europe* conveyed acrofs the vaft ocean to fupply the new-acquired wants of the eaft. I cannot trace the progrefive increafe ; let it fuffice to fay, that the prefent number of inhabitants amounts to five hundred thoufand. The *Engli/b* quarter is built in the moft elegant and fuperb manner in the *European* ft·vie; and the buildings have more the appearance of palaces than the refidence of private perfons. Some that are built quite on fpeculation will take a rent of a thoufand *rcupees*, or *j*l. 125 *Rngli/h* a year. A fine fet of prints, lately engraven by Mr. *Thomas Danielly* lhew the moft fplendid parts\* of the city, and many

• Sketches of the Hindoos, i. p. 127.

of the manners of the inhabitants. I remember seeing at Mr. *Hodges* a picture of a fine country-seat. I took it for the house of some *Englylonian* of high rank in our own country, till I spied in the grounds an elephant, which marked the place it belonged to.

NEW CITADEL. THE citadel was built immediately after the battle of *Platfey*, on a scale too large as to render it useless. To garrison it is required an army sufficient to take the field, and face an enemy without the protection of fortifications. The river has size and depth enough to bring up to the very city ships of any burden which trade to *India*. But I do not read that *Calcutta* received any insult by land or water till the year 1756, when it was taken by *Surajah Dowlab*, after a very flight defence, occasioned by the weakness of the garrison, and the base desertion of the place by the governor, Mr. *Drake*. The few who were taken were, by the *Nabob*, ordered (in general) to be secured for the night. They were by the unfeeling soldiery driven into a common dungeon, which in one of the hottest nights of the country produced the well known tragedy of the *black hole* at *Calcutta*; a hundred and twenty-six of the unhappy prisoners perished before morning, among whom were several of the gentlemen of the factory. *Surajah Dowlab* had fondly flattered himself with the certainty of immediately expelling the *EngliJJj* out of *Bengal*^ but he wanted the experience and the abilities of his predecessor. *Surajah Dowlab* was ambitious, cruel, avaricious, weak, capricious, and profligate. Colonel *Clive* was sent to retrieve the affairs of the distressed colony. He embarked at *Madras* with such forces as could be collected together,

ther, anchored in *Bali/ore* road, and under the convoy of Admiral *Wat/on*, made the spirited resolution of instantly sailing up the river, the *Hoogly*, and making an attack on the captured city. No sooner were our ships brought into action, and our men landed, but *Surajab* abandoned the place.; soon after his camp was forced; the battle of *Plajfey* succeeded, the tyrant taken and put to death, and the vast kingdom of *Bengal* became the property of a company of *Briti/b* merchants.

THE bulk of the inhabitants of *Calcutta* are *Iftdian/Gcom* all INHABIT m i or parts; their houses are equally mean with those of the natives CALCVTTA\* in the other cities of *India*, and built in the same style, but such an *emporium* occasions it to be the resort of people of every nation ; here are found abundance of the mongrel *Portuguese*. I believe they originated from some banditti of that nation, who for a long time infested the *Sunderbund*, or rather its canals and neighboring sea, with their piracies, they mixed with the natives, and increased to a great degree.

THE *Armenians* are a very numerous people\* and the most ARMENIANS commercial of the east. *Sab Abbas*, the great *Sophy* of *Perjia*, gave them their first importance. He colonized *Julfa*, the great suburbs of *Ispahan*, with thirty thousand of that nation, who carried on the vast commerce of the empire, especially that of silk. *Tournefort*, (Si. 291.) who travelled in 1700, gives a very ample account of them. The celebrated traveller, *Cbardht*, (iii. 77. 86.) is also very particular. In *Tournefort's* time they settled in various parts of *Europe*. They are so numerous at present at *Venice* as to have a church for their peculiar service.

SIR WILLIAM  
JONES\*

HIS FATHER.

THE *Britt/b* nation hath carried to these distant realms its love of literature.. On *January* 15th, 1784, the *Afiatic Society* was formed in this city, under the presidentship of Sir *William Jones*^ Knight, one of the chief judges of the court of judicature\* As we have a distant claim to that gentleman as a countryman\* a descendant of the ancient *Britons* y I must indulge an honest pride in giving the proof. His father, *William Jones*, was born as some say in the year 1675, in the parish of *Llanfihangel Trér Beirdd*, in *Anglesey*. Sir *William* used to say it was in 1680. By his second wife he had two children, Sir *William*^ and a daughter, now living. His education was at a common school in the parish of *Llanfechell*. It must have been by strength of natural genius, that he acquired that science which afterwards rendered him so eminent. It could not have been from little parish-schools in those days in *Anglesey* that he could reap any such advantages. He became the most able mathematician of his time, and taught that science under the patronage of SIR ISAAC NEWTON? which he obtained, by publishing, when only **twenty-six years of age, the *Synopsis Palmariorum Matheseos***. This disproves the common report of his having gone to *London* for the first time in 1714, with the family of Lord *Bulkeley*., He became so distinguished by his knowledge in various branches of science, as to be admitted a member of the ROYAL SOCIETY, and to have died one of the vice-presidents in 1749? Such is the date of his death given in the obituary of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, in the month of that year.

SIR *William*, that glory to his name, was born only three years before that event took place. I must lament that it is from a foreign

a foreign paper I muft take the few anecdotes of his life. From the *Madras Courier*, I learn that he was educated at *Harrow fchool*. He was removed to *Univerjity College Oxford*, of which I think he became a fellow. In 1769, he had the happinefs of accompanying the prefent Earl *Spencer* in his travels in *France*; and refided fome time at *Nice*. He no fooner ftept into public, but he became eminent in almoft every branch of fcience. His great faculty in attaining the languages was amazingly fortunate. The *Oriental* were thofe which engaged him moft. If I can acquire a lift of his works, I fhall lay them before the reader in the *Appendix*. In 1783 he was appointed one of the puiſne judges at *Calcutta*, and received the honor of knight-hood. His literary labors in *India* were amazing, confidering his rigid attention to the duty of his office.

On the 27th of *April*, 1794, it\* pleaſed Heaven to deprive the world of this ornament to human nature. I had the honor of once exchanging a letter with this dignified perfonage. My acquaintance did not extend farther. Where there is a general confent of opinion to bear evidence to his excellent qualities, I may venture to tranſcribe the following eulogy, without fear of giving a character exaggerated by partiality. \*-

" ENDOWED," fays his panegyriſt, " with a mind of extraordinary vigor, Sir *William Jones*, by unwearied induſtry, aided by fuperior genius, fucceſsfully explored the hidden fources of *Oriental* fcience and literature, and his attainments in this intereſting branch of learning, were fuch as to place him far beyond all competition, the moſt eminent *Oriental* ſcholar in this or perhaps any other age. In his public character, the-



" labor he afforded in the difpatch of bufinefs, the dearnefs of  
 " his difcernment, and his legal abilities, well qualified him for  
 "\*\* one of the guardians of the laws, and the rights of his fellow  
 " citizens. As a fcholar, his name is known wherever litera-  
 " ture is cultivated. In private life he was companionable;  
 " mild, gentle, and amiable in his manners, and his converfa-  
 " tion rich and energetic. In fine, in all the relations of an  
 " high adminiftrator of juftice, a fcholar, a friend, a compa-  
 " nion, and a husband—he left behind an example rarely to  
 " be paralleled!"

LET me finifti with faying, that his beatitude commenced at  
 the early age of forty-four. His end could never be fly led pre-  
 mature. " FOR HONORABLE AGE IS NOT THAT WHICH STAND-  
 " ETH, IN LENGTH OF TIME, NOR THAT IS MEASURED BY  
 " NUMBER OF YEARS.

" BUT WISDOM IS THE GREY HAIR UNTO MEN, AND AN  
 " UNSPOTTED LIFE IS OLD AGE.

" HE PLEASED GOD AND WAS BELOVED OF HIM, SO THAT  
 " LIVING AMONGST SINNERS HE WAS TRANSLATED.

" HE BEING MADE PERFECT IN A SHORT TIME, FULFILLED  
 " A LONG TIME.

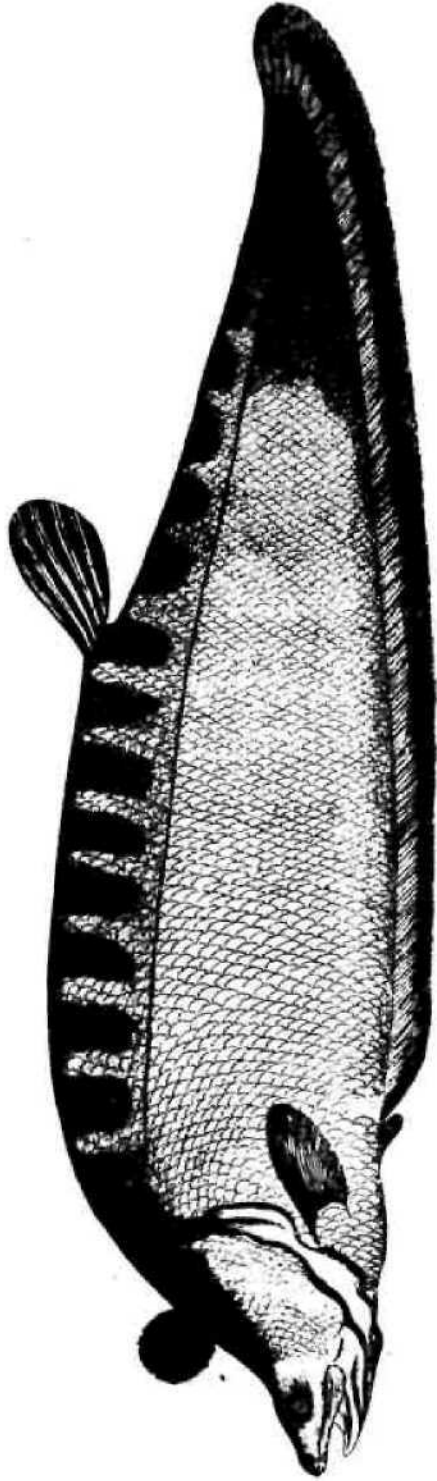
" FOR HIS SOUL PLEASED THE LORD, THEREFORE HASTED  
 " HE TO TAKE HIM AWAY FROM AMONG THE WICKED.\*

THE three volumes of the tranfa&ions of the fociety, have  
 done it much honor. I have been indefatigable in procuring  
 materials for thefe two *Indian* volumes; Ihould they ever be  
 perufed by a member of the fociety, they may prove a ftimulus  
 to its induftry, when the fociety perceiſje the fcantinefs of ma-  
 terials, efpecially when they remark it in the inftances of  
 natural

natural history. We colled from the first volume, p; 376," an account of a *manis*, the tail as broad and more obtuse than that **NEW MANIS.** of the common short-tailed, *Hift, %gad*, ii. N° 46P. It is called, in the *Sanjkrit* language, the *Fajracite*, or *Thunderbolt* reptile, from the excessive hardness of its scales. In its stomach was found a number of small bones, probably taken in to assist digestion.

I SHALL, being on the subject of zoology, mention a delicious and beautiful fish, which comes up the river annually as high as *Calcutta*\* its shoals immense. The *Polynemus Paradiseus* of *Unnausy* the Mango fish of *Edw. tal*. »p8. It receives the **MAUO** *English* name either from its brilliant orange color, like a ripe mango, or from its coming up in the Mango., its length is, from the tip of the nose to the end of the tail, nine inches but what gives it great singularity, are seven stiff substances like thick bristles, which issue from near the gills; they gradually lengthen to the exterior, which is its length sixteen inches. These fishes first appear about *Calcutta* from the sea in *June*, spawn, and return to the salt water in six weeks. It is not known from what part they come; it is certain, that it is not from the side which washes *Qrix.a* at least my liberal friend Doctor *Patrick Ruffel* informed me that he never observed them in that sea\* They are said to be the best of *Indian* fish.

THE *Ganges* swarms with infinite quantities of *H' ^ f \* O\*m\* F»wo* do not observe, that the *gtmra \* &:-&am®W\*r ^ e species* which abound most are chiefly of *& \* &#\* <#&*, or carp kind; of them I observe the *tfp ^ CJhub*, and I have heard # th\*. common Carp, of great size\* The *Anjana* is a small species  
f taken



5

*The fish taken in 1850*

**t**

*bar*; of the bark is made ropes, nets, packing cloth &c, and of the rags of thofe is fabricated the paper.

LIEUTENANT *Charles Hamilton*, in the *Afiat'w* Refearchgs, i. MAHWA»TRK. p. 300. defcribes a tree found in *Babar* called the *Mahwah*, or *Madnca*, of the *Polyandria monagyniqYxvA*. The fruit yields on expreffion an oil, ufeul as the £ & or *Indian* butter; the flower yields, by diftillation, a water, ufeul in adding ftrength to the *Currie*, or rice food of the *Indians* | and the timber is of great toughnefs, and poffibly ufed in hip-building, and beams for houfes. It muft be of great value for the laft purpofe, as it refills the ravages of the pernicious *termes*\*

MR. *Alexander Dalrympk* has given, in his firft number of the *Oriental Repository*, p. 39, an account of the *N&riutn tinftorium*, or tree *Indigo*, with a good plate\* communicated by Dr. *Roxburgh* ^ it is a native of the *Rajabmundry* Circar.. It will be found a good fubftitute for the common *Indigo*; it grows wild, is very hardy, and not liable to the accidents which affe&ft the common *Indigo* plant by the wet, and which often Wappoint the hopes of the manufacturer. This, grows to the height of fifteen feet, and yields a beautiful, wood\* wfr&t.as. ivory itfelf..

I MAY. add from the fame repertory, p. 38, to fee *Grafc*\*, BREAD FRUIT. vol. xi. p. 146, that the bread-fruit tree grows moft luxuriantly in that neighborhood, and that the *Dutch* call it *Maitiviny*. It is amazing that we did not difcover this before, and our felves the humane but difaftrous yqyagg of ptpain & igh in fearch of this fruit. I beg *JoQmt, 4\$nerfon's* pardon if I judge wrongly of him, by which he was unacquainted, with the true

## G A N G E T I C   H I N D O O S T A N .

true species. There are two varieties, one with a small fruit full of feed, capable of propagation in the universal manner. This is the flock, of the other, and is called by *Rumphius*, i. p. 112. tab. xxxii. *Soccus Grano/us*; the other has no feeds, fo is only cultivated by cutting; this is the kind in general use. It is engraven and well described by Doctor *Forjler*, in his *Genera*, p. 51. tab. xli. li. A, and in his foil *George's*, *PL EfcuL Ins. oceani Aujlrals*, p. 25; and there is an excellent one by my late friend Mr. *Ellis*, who has collected every thing relative to it. Dr. *Forjler* gives it the apt name of *Arto-carpos*, from APTOS bread, and KAPHOE fruit. It is spread over the *Ladrone* ifles, the *Marquifes*, new *Hebrides*, the *Society*, the *Friendly* and the *Sandwich* ifles, and rarely on the iile of *New Caledonia*. Its most western situation is the *Philippines* and *Princes* ifle, in the freights of *Sunda*. A farther account shall be given of this useful tree. I shall only add, that we are obliged to our countryman *Dampier* (Voy. i. p. 296.) for the discovery.

## SUGAR CANE.

I SHALL repeat my notice of the Sugar cane, merely to say, that there is no place in which it grows with greater vigour, or is more productive of its juice, or capable of being manufactured into finer sugar than in *Bengal*. A heavy duty, nearly mounting to a prohibition, at present deprives us of the use of it in the parent country, where sugar is now become a necessity. We now feel the power of monopolists, and trust in the mercy of legislature to release us from their fangs.

## BENGAL DESERT.

HAVING taken notice of a necessity, from the vegetable kingdom, I shall give the luxuries, which it yields to a *Calcutta* table, or the supplies for a *Bengal* Jfert. I am indebted to

Mrs.

Mrs. *Edward Wheeler* for the catalogue. Many of the fruits furnish a beautiful ornament to that lady's dressing room, imitated in wax. I shall prefix the *Bengallian* names, and then endeavour to give the *Linnaan*.

CUTTAL, *Arto-carpus integrifolia*, *Hort. Kew.* iii. p. 321. *Linn. Suppl.* 412. This is described and engraven in *Rumphius*, i. 104. tab. xxx. xxxi. under the name of *Soccus arboreus*, major *Nanca*. In many parts of *Hindoojlan* it is called *Jack*. The fruit resembles that of a melon, the figure in *Rumphius* is *fack-  
/ba&ed>* it is entirely covered with angular prickles, not unlike crystallizations, but they are so soft as not to injure the hand. The fruit grows to an enormous size, sometimes so large as to require two stout men to bring it to table; even *Rumphius* says, that it is frequently so heavy that a man cannot lift it. By the size, so vastly superior to what it attains in other places, I should conjecture it to be a gigantic variety, the same with the bread-fruit with kernels. It is wonderful that this, and some other *Indian* fruit, should ever find admittance into a desert. Some compare the smell to garlic, mixed with stinky apples, others to a much more filthy thing. It grows in most parts of *India* and its isles, and in different parts is known by different names. It must be distinguished from the *Arto-carpus* of *Do&or Forjler*, by its ovated undivided leaf.

Tut JACK,  
J<sup>ACCA\*</sup>

TALL. *Arriani, Rer. Indie*, p. 522. *Corypha umbraculifera*, see p. 148 of the first volume.

NAUREAL, *COCOS nucifera*, *Coco palm*, p. 118. 131.

CAJOORE, *Phoenix da&ilyfera*, *Date palm*, p. 248. The fruit does not ripen to perfection in *Bengal*, is therefore imported.

BON CAJOO, *Jungfe dates*—*Cummarunga*.

TURMOOGE, Muskmelon, *Gerard*, 917. *Cucumis Dudabn* >  
*Syft. PL* iv. 206.

TURBOOZE, *Cucurbit a Citrullus*, Water Melon, *Gerard*, 913.  
 CONCH REE ; *Cucurbit a Melo f* Our Melon ?

SHERIFA, *Annona PaluJlriSy* Custard Apple of *Brown's Jamaica*, 256.

PAPEIA, *Cariea Papaya*, Papaw of *Jamaica*, p. 360.

*Bromelia Ananas*, Pine Apple, not a native of *India*, was first introduced into the royal gardens at *Agra* by the *Portuguese*, as we are allured by the imperial memoirs of *Jebangir*, p. 41. But it certainly is a plant common to *South America*, and to some of the islands of *India* \*-

KELLA, *Mufa*. Two of these *Kella* are the *Mufa Paradisiaca*^ and the *M. Sapientum*; the *Plantaine* and the *Banana* trees of the *West Indies*. In the preceding vol. i. p. 240, I have taken notice of the genus.

*Raum Kella*, a *Mufa*—*Cbappa Kella*—*Bale*.

BAT A vi A Limbo, *Citrus decumanus*, Shaddock or Pumpelmofe, vol. i. p. 235.

NARINGUE, a small sort of Orange.

AMAR, *Punic a granatum*, Pomegranate; *Abulfazel* says that *Satagong*, near *Hoogly*, was remarkable for the excellency of this fruit.

AUMLY, *Tamarindus Indica*. The Tamarind.

AUME, *Mangifera Indica*. Mango, vol. i. p. 213.

PUCHA Aume, Ripe Mango.

\* See vol. i. of this work, p. £Zi»

CUSHA Apple, *Anacardium Occidentale*. Cuftiew Nut, *Catesby*,  
*Carolina*, App. 9. tab. ix.

DAUFOOL, or Burret—Commel Gutta—Gyragun—Seme—  
Tela chooca.

BYAR—Golaub—Golaub Jumba—CoTuncha—Bomhee—Pe-  
niala—Woir—Aumloche—Berriale.

STRAWBERRIES grow in the woods about *Patna*.

*India* was as much beholden to its northern neighbors, in *Ber-  
nief*'s time, for several good fruits, as we are to *Spain* and *Por-  
tugal* for oranges, lemons, almonds, &c. &c. *Perjia*, *Samar-  
cand*, and *Bochara* supplied *Debit* with fresh melons, apples\*  
pears, and grapes, which were sold at great prices during the  
whole winter. All sorts of dried fruits are brought from the  
same countries, such as almonds, pistachia nuts, prunes, apricots,  
raisins, and the like; the climate of *Hindooftan* being too hot  
for the production of those kinds. Possibly the difficulties of  
the roads prevent the modern epicures from getting out of the  
nearer *Cajhmere* all the same sorts of fruits, besides numbers of  
*European* plants which grow there spontaneously. I may also  
add, that nature has given that country our most valuable forest  
trees; the mountains are clothed with oaks, elms, plane trees,  
and pines.

AFTER the conquest of *Cadul*, *Candabar*, and *Cajhtnerey* loads  
were annually brought to market. *Akbar* had his fruitery.  
In the *Ayeen*^ i. p. 92, begins an enumeration of all ritefruits,  
native or imported, and also their seasons: we are told the coun-  
tries they are brought from, and *Abulfazel* is particular in point-  
ing out which were most agreeable to the imperial palate,



Every thing Relative to the kitchen is noted in a most particular manner; great attention is paid to the imperial larder. The provisions are noted, the different sorts of mutton and fowl; the products of the kitchen garden; the variety of grain and pulse, even to split peas, and every species of pickle and incentive to appetite. Not but the imperial *Akbar* was the most temperate of men. He ate but once in twenty-four hours, and always rose with an appetite.

CLIMATE OF  
BENGAL.

THE climate productive of these luxuries is far from being en-  
viable. The longevity\* in some instances, is boasted of, as proofs  
of its goodness, but the thousands and ten thousands who fall  
suddenly in the prime of life, are melancholy convictions of its  
general infalubrity. We will begin with the ingenious Mrs.  
*Kinderley's* account of the welcome (he had on her arrival at  
*Calcutta*^ in April 1766. " During the hot or dry season, which  
" begins at the beginning of *Manh*, and continues till the be-  
" ginning of *June*, *x. typhon*^ commonly called a *North-wester*,  
" from the point from which it originates, is very frequent in  
" *February* and *March*. It is to strangers most terrific, attended  
" with thunder, lightning, and rain; the loudness of the thun-  
" der, the terrible flashes of lightning, the roaring of the wind,  
" which carries all before it, and the deluge of the rain, are al-  
" together tremendous; it appeared as if every crack of thunder  
" must tear the roof of the house from end to end.

" THE tempest being spent, was succeeded by the azure morn,  
" and the radiant sun, which, tempered by the coolness of the  
" earth, formed some hours of the most delightful climate  
" that can be imagined, but was too soon followed by excep-

" five heat; for after every *North-wester*^ the heat fenfibly in-  
 \*' creafes till the rains commence. Every one now begins to  
 " look forward to that feafon, wifhing it was come.

" THE thermometer has been known to rife to iro, at that  
 " time. people are nearly fuffocated; they creep for relief un-  
 " der *verrandaSf* or the porticos, where the dewes are cooling;  
 4< but fliould they indulge a fleep, death is the certain confe-  
 " quence.

«^THE baneful influence of the fun is a melancholy reflec\*  
 " tion; the number of fudden deaths amongft the *Englijb* by the  
 " *coup de Soleil*, and the caution they are obliged to ufe to pre\*  
 " ferve life, makes this feafon very uncomfortable, and when  
 " it happens, as it fbmetimes does, that the rains are late before  
 " they fet in, the mortality exceeds belief.

“ LIFE and death fo rapidly fucceed, that medicines very fre-  
 " quently have not time to operate before the great event has  
 ." taken place. People live as if in a camp, talk of death as fami-  
 " liarly, and as if it was an event more probable to take place«to-  
 " morrow than the next day.—?" Let us eat and drink for to-  
 " morrow we die."

THE illnefs of which moft people die is what is called here  
 a *pucker fever*, *l. e.* the ftrong fever, which frequently carries a  
 perfon off in a few hours; the phyficians efteem it the higheft  
 degree of putridity, but fome have a more lingering illnefs,  
 fuch as a bile in the ftomach\* which indeed is a diforde\* very  
 few are entirely exempt from in thefe cafes; the intenfe heat  
 relaxes the coats of the ftomach, fo as to prevent digeftion,  
 which occafions much illnefs, and oftentimes death.

FOGS.

THE fogs of this country are horrible, frequent and thick, and most unwholesome. Officers sent into the fait marshes for the purpose of taking a survey, have found the vapours so gross and putrid, that every now and then they were obliged to ascend the highest trees for the sake of getting a little respiration; few escape without a fit of illness, and numbers die out of those sent on this horrible service \*.

" IT is true indeed that the fair sex in general escape the  
 " cruel fevers of this climate, which is owing to the tem-  
 « perance of their lives, and their not being obliged to expose  
 " themselves to the violent heats, as our sex is often under the  
 " necessity of doing. But the *English* women are not without  
 " their disorders; they are seized with an oppression of their  
 " nerves, flow fevers, and bile. These, with a constant per-  
 " spiration, soon makes the roses on their cheeks to vanish.  
 " A pale yellow complexion succeeds, and every symptom of  
 " youth and beauty disappears."

" EVERY thing but cold is in extremes here; the heat is  
 " intense, the rains floods, the winds hurricanes, and the hail-  
 " stones, I dare not tell you how large, lest you should think  
 " that I take the licence of a traveller. But what I always  
 " behold with reverence and awe, and at the same time with  
 " pleasure, is the lightning, not an evening passes without it;  
 " it is not that offensive glare of light I have been used to see,  
 " but a beautiful fire which plays amongst the clouds, and  
 " passes from one part of the heavens to another in every di-  
 M reaion, and in every variety of vibration."

• Phil. Transf. vol. lvii. p. 218.

I CON-

I CONGRATULATE the inhabitants of this burning region, that the art of ice-making has been discovered, and most successfully pursued. I refer the reader to the account given of the process by Sir *Robert Barker*, in vol. lxx. p. 252 of the *Philosophical Transactions* which is in use at *Allahabad*, *Matte Gill*, and *Calcutta* ; places between 25° and 23! of north latitude, the narrative tedious, and unnecessary to be transcribed in a climate, where the natural cold seldom fails producing ice sufficient for the luxury of every returning year. By this means the *Dives* of this country may have the comfort of cooling his tongue while he is tormented in that flame; but let me admonish him in time to remember the *Lazaruses*, lest hereafter he should find himself transported to that Torrid Zone, where no ice-makers will be found, where the wretched *Pariar* will no more receive his evil things, nor the luxurious *Nabob* his good.

THE government of *Bengal*, and its vast dependencies, was first veiled in a Governor General, and a supreme council, consisting of a president and eleven counsellors. This mode was altered by the 13th of *George III.* or in 1773, into a Governor General and four counsellors, of which the first Governor General was *Warren Hastings*; and Lieutenant General *Glover* the Honorable *George Monson*, *Richard Barwell*, and *Philip Francis*, who had the direction of all affairs, civil and military, over the territorial acquisitions and revenues in the kingdoms of *Bengal*, *Bihar*, and *Orissa*, and they or the major part had the power of superintending and controlling the presidencies of *Madras*, *Bombay*, and *Bencoolen* ; in particular that they should have no power to make war or peace with any of the *Indian* states without their approbation.

BY

BY the same act, the *English* laws and courts of judicature was fixed at *Fort William*, in *Calcutta*, consisting of a chief justice, and three other judges, with power and authority to execute all civil and criminal, admiralty and ecclesiastical jurisdiction. The court was also to be a court of record, and a court ofoyer and terminer and gaol delivery, for the town of *Calcutta* and *Fort William*, in *Bengal*, and the limits thereof, and the factories were subordinate thereto.

WHAT the business the criminal court has had in other cases, besides the conviction of *Nundcomar* for forgery, a crime not capital by the *Hindoo* laws, I am at a loss to say. He was charged and convicted of a crime committed six years before. Within that period, the unhappy disputes between the president of the supreme council, Mr. *Hajlings*, and the majority, were carried to an extreme height. *Nundcomar*, a *Brahmin* of high rank and great wealth, had a quarrel with the president, and charged him with accepting bribes in three instances. The majority of the council took advantage of this declaration, and endeavoured to make it a charge against Mr. *Hajlings*. It was shaken off within the period, and the discovery of the *Brahmin's* forgeries came to light. They seem never to have been urged against him by the president of the council, nor was the prosecution in any degree excited by Mr. *Hajlings*, notwithstanding the violence he shewed against him ; notwithstanding his suffering himself to be made the tool of the three dissenting members of the council to effect the ruin of the Governor General. The prosecution was advised by a Mr. *Farren*, an attorney, in behalf of an individual, a private person. *Nundcomar* was of course tried before the proper court, at the head of which Sir *Elijah Impey* was chief justice.

The

The trial was fair, and the guilt fully proved, and conviction and execution the consequence. A crime too horrible for my belief was attempted to be ascribed to Mr. *Hajlings*, that of joining with the chief justice to murder the criminal with the sword of justice. He suffered by the cord in *Augujl* 1775. The account of the execution was most pathetically drawn up by the slieriff who attended, and\* who evidently was his friend to Mr. *Hajlings* \*. He most affectedly describes his wonderful calmness and resignation; some ascribe it to his being assured by his friends in power that he had nothing to fear, and that, he was certain of being reprieved, even at the foot of the gallows; but after cheating him, as the Devil did the *Santon Barjifa* in the *Turki/b* tales, they spit in his face and disappeared. Mr. *Broome* thinks *Nundcomar* should have been reprieved, because forgery is not a capital offence by the laws of *Hindoostan*. In *England* made so merely in support of commerce; but adds Mr. *Broome*, there are other reasons why the governor general might (ought) to have reprieved execution. *NundcQttMrw&faz* bitterest enemy which Mr. *Hajlings* had, and united against him with his most malignant enemies. Elevated characters like the wife of *Cafar* should not undergo even suspicion—greatness of mind—and common delicacy should have made the man to whom the power of mercy had been delegated, to have used his heavenly prerogative in favor of the wretched criminal! It is but justice to say, that his vast fortunes were restored to his son. He had *fifty-two/acts* of *roupees* in money, and about the same in <sup>ie^</sup>cweis and rich goods +3

\* Reserved in the Gentleman's Magazine\* 1780, p. 555.

t History of Bengal, Mr. Jonathan Scott, ii. p. 459.

who ever heard of a man being hanged in *England* who was worth one million and forty thousand pounds ?

SARACEVNTIC

I SHALL here give a brief view of the early conquest of this vast empire. The *Saracens*, soon after the decease of their great impoilor, made inroads into *Hindoo/In*\* inroads of pillage and maffacre, but none of them of permanent conquest. The first monarch who ever made an establfhment in *Indian* was *Mabmood*, emperor of *Gbizni*, a country lying between the antient *Oxus* and the *Indus*, comprehending the modern *Turkejlan*, the *UJbecks*, and *Bubarria*; the capital was *Gbizni* or *Gafna*, a little to the fouth of *CabuL*. *Mabmood* made feveral incurfions before he could fix his ftandard in *Hindoo/In*. In the year 1000 he penetrated as far as *Debit*; in 1018 he took the antient city *Canoge*, fee p. 289 of this volume, and deftroyed the *Pagodas* of *Matura*, the *Met bora* of *Pliny*, not remote from *Canoge*. *Ferifhta*, i. 73, fays, he found there five idols of pure gold, with eyes of rubies of immenfe value. *Mabmood*, as much actuated by a bigoted zeal againft the religion of the *Hindoos*, as by ambition, maffacred its votaries by thousand, and deftroyed all their temples. He died in 1028, before which time he had reduced *India* from the weftern part of the *Ganges* to *Guzerat*. This enormous maf of empire often fell to pieces by its own weight, and was as frequently re-confolidated by the valour and prudence of fome of the fucceeding emperors. The lives of the monarchs of this vast empire were fcenes of warfare, trouble, and flaughter. The provinces were perpetually revolting, and conquered again at a great expenfe of blood and treafure. *Akbar* the great had re-united moft of them; his great grandfon

*Aurengzebe*

*Aurengzebe* reduced the rest, but died at last at *Amednag*, in the *Deccan*, in the respite of a campaign, in the centre of his dominions. In less than forty years after his death the vast empire fell to pieces, and resolved into numerous provinces.

*Hindoojan* was greatly depopulated by the (laughter of the aboriginal inhabitants, either in war, or by the horrible massacres caused by the fury of *Mahometan* zeal. The bigotry of the religion at length was softened, and the remaining *Hindoos*\* enjoyed a sort of toleration. We may judge of the numbers that were left, when we say that they are at present as ten to one in comparison of the followers of *Mahomet*.

THEIR language gave way to that of the conquerors. The *Perjian* was adopted, and the old tongue, like the *Welsh* in *England*, became a dead language. Whether any district, secluded by mountains, retains, like *Wales*, its primæval language, I am yet to learn; possibly that language (if it does exist) as well as the *Perjian*, may have corrupted each other by the adoption of words. *Abulfazel*, in his 1st vol. p. 296, makes a complaint of that kind, see p. 254 of this volume. I have my suspicions that some primæval people do still exist. Mr. *Hodges* in N\* VII. gives a view of a hill village in *Bengal*, inhabited by a race of men totally distinct from those of the plains. They were for a long time quite at enmity with the lowlanders, they descended from their fastnesses with the fury of wild beasts, destroyed the villages, and drove away the cattle\* ^ a \$ If conformable to the old practice of our *Scottish* Highlanders. The habitations of these people are filthy and rude beyond expression, and their manners savage; yet in the year 1779, they were



reclaimed by the prudence of a Mr. *Cleveland*^ who went unarmed among them, and at length persuaded them to raise a body of men among themselves, for the purpose of protecting those very people who had been the late objects of their ravages.

THE specimens of the ancient *Hindoo* tongue is locked up in books intelligible only to the *Brabmins*, who make it their study. It is called the *Sanjkrit*, of which I have taken notice at p. 211. Mr. *Halted*, in the introduction to the *Gentoo* laws, gives an ingenious account of these old books, and specimens of the language and types.

EMPIRE UNDER  
AKBAR.

*Hindoo/tan*, in the days of *Akbar*> was divided into twelve *SoubahJhipSy* or viceroalties, and each of those committed to the care of a *Soubab*. The history of these provinces is given by *Jbulfazel*, in the second volume of the *Akberry*, now and then we meet with in it some instances of credulity, but on the whole it is a fine view of the empire and its revenues, and of all that concerns its political fate. To each *Soubabjhip* is added an account of its revenue in money, its strength in military forces, in elephants, and other particulars, of which I give a specimen in the first article, that of *Bengal*.

SOOBAH OF  
BENGAL.

" THE *Soobab* of *Bengal*? says *Abulfazely* ii. 19, "confists of  
" twenty-four fircars, and seven hundred and eighty-seven  
" mahls. The revenue is fifty-nine crore, eighty-four lacks,  
"« **fifty-nine thousand three hundred and nineteen dams, or**  
" Sicca rupees 1,49,61,482-15-2 in money, and the *Zemindars*  
"« (who are mostly *Koits*) furnish also 23,300 cavalry, 801,158  
" infantry, **170** elephants, **4,260** cannon, and **4,400** boats."

*Bengal,*

*Bengal*, fays *Ferj/bta*, ii. 139; was added to the empire by *Humaioon*, in 1538; he took its antient capital *Gour*, and changed its name to *Genutabad*, or the *Heavenly city*, *Fertfbta* should have said, that it was first conquered by the emperor *Altum/b*, who began his reign in 1210, but it appears to have recovered its independency. After the second conquest, *Bengal* revolted again; but was afterwards subdued by *Akbar* in 1576.

*Babar*, in all probability, followed the fortunes of *Bengal*, both in the conquests and the revolts.

*Allahabad* was early a part of the empire of *Hindooflan*; we know from *Ferijbta*, i. 387, that *Mabmood Sbab* had a viceroy named *Jeban*, who in 1393, usurped this province, and reigned under the name of *Sultan ul Sbirki*, or king of the east. *Abul-fazel*, ii. 39, fays, he was a eunuch of the palace and dignified by the emperor by that title.

*Agra* like *Debli*, early submitted to the force of the *Gbizntan* arms.

*Makoab* was added to the empire of *Hindooflan* by the emperor *Humaioon*.

*Dandees*. *Ajtbar*, under the pretence that the monarch of this kingdom reigned ill, deposed him, and made it part of the empire.

*Berar* had been part of the *Deccan*, it was conquered by *Mortaza Ni%am el Mulk*.

*Qujerat*. During the intestine tumults of the *reat*, *Akbar* marched into this kingdom, which submitted without striking a blow. Its last prince *Mabmood*. Oh frideth,  
the

the *Omrahs* quarrelled among, themselves, which brought on the ruin of their country. *Akbar* concluded with the taking of *Surat* in the fame year.

AJMEER.

*Ajmeer* was conquered by the emperor *Akbar* in 1567.

DJEHLY.

*Debly* was among the first conquests of the *Mahometans*.

LAHOOR.

*Lahoor* was conquered by the first *Mahometan* invaders, and remained annexed to the empire till the great diffolution of that vast body in our days. It is at present the capital of the *Seiks*.

MUI TAN.

*Multan* had been frequently conquered by the emperors, and finally and effectually by *Humaioon*.

TATAH.

*Tat ah* was conquered by the troops of the fame emperor.

CASHMERE.

THE conquest of *Cajhmere*^ by *Akbar*^ is related in the history of that happy valley. *Cajhmere*^ says its historians, had its own princes four thousand years before its conquest by *Akbar* in 1585. *Akbar* would have found difficulty to reduce this paradise of the *Indies*, situated as it is within such a fortress of mountains; but its monarch, *I "u/ofKhan*, was safely betrayed by his *Omrahs*. *Akbar* used his conquest with moderation, and allowed a pension to the conquered *Khan* and his gallant son.

HE took *Cabul* in 1581, but resigned it to *Hakin*, prince of the country, whom he had defeated in battle just before. This was the sum of the *Mogul* empire under *Akbar*. It was reserved for his great grandson to carry wrongful conquest, fire, sword, and persecution, among the remaining independent *Hindoo* nations. No feels persecuted with the violence and zeal equal to the *Mahometans*. Every one of the invaders destroyed with fire and sword all such who refused to receive the doctrine of their

their prophet, and destroyed, with the fury of a *Join Knox* the magnificent temples, and every religious edifice; even *Aurengzebe*, as late as the year 1689, could put to death with the most horrid cruelties Prince *Sambagi*, the famous founder of the *Mabratta* empire, because he would not forsake the religion of his ancestors. He suffered with the fortitude and resignation of a martyr; and if the *Brahmins* have a calendar of faints, *Sambagi* ought certainly to be enrolled amongst the most exalted of religious sufferers.

*Aurengzebe* distinguished for his great abilities, bigotry, and hypocrisy, added four more great kingdoms to the empire. UNDER AV.

THE kingdom of *Gokonda* was added to the *Mogul* empire by that monarch, when its capital was taken in 1687, and the prince treated, says Mr. *Orme*, in his fragments, p. a, in the most infamous manner. On the surrender of the capital, he was brought before *Sultan Azinty* one of the sons of *Aurengzebe*, who before he would see him, offered him to sit several hours in the sun, and when the unfortunate prince was admitted, he tried to mollify the *Sultan* by presenting him a purse of diamonds of immense value; the other particulars of the siege, and its events, are given in a preceding page. GOLCONDA.

THE *Deccan* was long tributary to the *Mogul*. It rebelled in 1620, in the reign of *Sbab Jehan*; says *Ferishta*, iii. but was soon reduced to obedience. It must not be understood that the *Deccan*, taking the word in its full extent, was ever so fully conquered. The more southern provinces were even scarcely known at this time, so that they were not a part of *Hindostan*. *Aurengzebe* completed the conquest and (lived

at *Amednagur* in that kingdom, in his winter quarters in 1707, aged 90. He died with the penitence of a long successful robber, just on the point of being turned off the ladder\*.

VISIAPOUR.

*Vifiapour* was conquered by *Aurengzebe* in 1686. "The king presented himself before the victor in chains of silver, and humbled himself to the dust more with the demeanor of a captive rebel than a vanquished sovereign. It was for some time reported and believed that *Aurengzebe* had put him to death †." After this, history is silent in respect to the unfortunate monarch.

Buz BUZTA  
FORT,

I NOW quit these historical points, and resume the topographical. Some miles below *Calcutta*, on the banks of the *Ganges*, stands a mud fort, *Buz Buzzia*, vulgarly *Budge Budge*. These are very frequent in many parts of *India*, and are often the retreat of the better sort of people, in any distress, or in cases of delinquency. They are chiefly the property of the *Zemindars*, or hereditary owners of land, who are almost at perpetual feuds with each other. Mr. *Hodges* gives a view of one in tab. XX. vol. ii. at *Peteter*, near *Chunar Gur*; they are often of considerable strength. That in question was, in the campaign of 1756, sufficiently strong to make some resistance against Admiral *Watson* and Colonel *Clive*, in their way to the retaking of *Calcutta*. The guns had been silenced by our ships, but the garrison continued to discharge their fire arrows and musquetry. It was determined to storm the place

\* Memoirs of the Mogul empire, translated by Jonathan Scott, &c. vol.ii. p. 8.

† Orme's Fragments, p. aio.

at approach of day, which was impatiently expected. The tranquillity of the night was suddenly disturbed by loud acclamations of joy from the shore, and news was brought that the fort was taken. It seems that one *Straban*, a common sailor, animated by *grog*, strolled away towards the fort, scaled the breach, and found several of the garrison fitting on the platform. He gave three huzzas, and cried " *the place is mine?* The *Moors* immediately attacked our hero, he defended himself till his cutlafs broke in his hand; at that very instant he was joined by two or three more straggling comrades who had heard his triumphant shouts. The noise reached the army, who without order, or without any attention to discipline, rushed in pell-mell; and thus a fort with eighteen cannons, from twenty-four pounders downwards, and forty barrels of gunpowder, was put in our possession.

IT was necessary to show displeasure at this notorious breach of all order. The victorious *Straban* was brought before the admiral in form of a culprit. Our commander asked how he dared to commit such an action; the late hero stood scratching his head, and twirling his hat, and at length confessed " to be " sure it was I that took the fort, but I hope that there was no " harm in it." The admiral with difficulty kept his countenance; but at last, with much feigning anger, ordered him away. As *Straban* was going out of the cabin very sulky\*, he muttered out, swearing a great oath, " If I am *Gagged* " for this, I will never take another fort by myself as long " as I live." It may be imagined he was readily pardoned, but

he was\*fo drunken a beaft, that the admiral found it impoffible to take him out of the line of life in which he was\*.

FULTA.

A FEW miles below *Calcutta*, on the eaftern banks, (lands the wretched village of *Fulta*, remarkable only for being the retreat of a part of our factory who had efcaped from *Calcutta*, when it was taken by *Surajab Dowlab*. Here' they were found, by our navy in its way up the river, crowded together in the moft miferable hovels, half naked, and half ftarved; fuddenly reduced from the luxuries of the capital to the moft deplorable condition. Here they endured great miferies during five months, and great havoke was made among them by ficknefs. They were found humbled and reiigned, perhaps from the confideration of having in their turn contributed to the calamities of others.

COLPEE.

ALMOST oppofite to *Fulta* the *Ganges* receives two large rivers from the weft, and from their mouths it takes a quick turn to the eaft, and winds round a promontory. Below that, <sup>on the</sup> eaftern bank, ftands the town of *Culpee*, There begins the *Sunder bunds*, the vaft tracts of woods and morafs mentioned at p. 151. A few miles to the fouth of *Culpee* is the opening into the famous *Channeb Creek*, now called *New Harbour*, one of the remarkable paflages from the fea amidft the ftupendous foreft. The mouth is fixty-five miles below *Calcutta*, and through this the whole trade of *Bengal* is carried, during the feafon when the weftern branch of the *Ganges* is dried up.

FROM above *Culpee* the *Ganges* rufhes with vaft violence and

\* Ives's Voyage, p. 100.

noife, with a courfe due fouth into the fea, fo overpowering is the weight of the torrent from the vaft expanfe, which extends to the great northern chain. A ftrong Wind\* which fometimes blows in that feafon up the river, will ftera the current fo far as to raife it two feet above its ordinary height. In 1763 a gale of this kind, confpiring with a great fpring tide, raifed the waters fix feet, and totally overwhelmed a great diftrict about *Luekipour*, at the northern edge of the *Sunderbund*, fifty miles from the fea, and fwept away the cattle, and all their unhappy owners.

I NOW regain the mouth of the *Jeltingby* river, where it difcharges part of the waters of the *Ganges*. The main river, after a mofl meandering courfe of above feventy miles, has another communication with the fea through the *Sunderbunds*, by means of a branch called the *Cbundnab*, feparates at *Mabmudpoury* and terminates in the *Hooringgotta* j the wide channel I have mentioned at p. 150, and which is fuppofed to have ^n one of the antient mouths of the *Ganges*, The branch I now fpeak of, is the only one which is navigable at a]l feafons. JELUNGHY.  
HOORINGOTTA.

*Mabmudpour* is placed to the north of the *Sunderbunds*, not remote from an immense morafs. It feems to be the fame as the *Mahmwdahad* of *Jbulfazel*, ii. 11. which he calls 3 fort furrounded with a marfh; and adds, that when it was conquered by *Sheer Kb an*, fome of the *Rajab's* elephants fled into the wilds, where they increafed greatly; he alfo fajs> t^at this country produces long pepper. MAHMUDPOUR

MANY miles below the mouth of this branch of the *Ganges*, is another, in Lst. 13° 54', wbieh takgs ad eaten dire&iQn, and  
X x a
being



being very large, is of great importance to the eastern parts of *Bengal*. It unites with the river *Dacca*, and by its affluence gives to the country a most prodigious internal navigation. As to the main channel, it runs about a hundred miles farther, forms many large islands, and falls into the sea, after receiving another branch, called the river *Megna*, and has the honor of concluding its course with its own name.

CITY OF DACCA. THE city of *Dacca* is on its own river, not remote from the *Ganges*, and was once the capital of *Bengal*, and still retains a great share of trade and manufacture. The weaving business, the great trade of *India*, is carried here to a perfection unknown in other parts. We have here a resident. The muslins are of a most exquisite fineness; those which were made for the *Mogul* and his *Zenana*, or Seraglio, says Mrs. *Kinderley* were ten times the price of any which were allowed to be made for *European* or other merchants. Embroidery and needle-work are carried on here to high perfection, which none but the supple fingers of an *Indian* could attain to. Filigree-work is here inimitable, and for the same natural cause; immense cost is bestowed on the *Hookers*, or the superb smoking furniture of the ladies of the *Zenana*, as well as those of the great men of *Kindofian*. The carpets of their apartments are very elegant. I cannot recollect where, but I have read of some very fine ones made of hemp, equal in appearance to silk.

THE various great rivers which form so many intricate windings about *Dacca*, and through the *Megna* to the mouth of the *Ganges*, are greatly infested with fresh-water pirates, called *Muggs*. At *Dacca* is an establishment of boats, for the defence

defence of the waters. The lands assigned for its support are called *Norwarra Mahal*, in which are included the boats which used to be sent annually to the *Nabob* at *Moorjbedabad*. The fighting boats were called *Feiea Gunge Beber*, In the time of *Jebangir* they inhabited the islands of *Bengal*, or the *Sunderbund*, and were mere brutes in human form. They eat all kinds of animals; married their fathers which were by another mother; their features bore a great resemblance to the *Calmic Tartars*; but their language had no mixture of the *Hurkijb*, being very like to that used in *Thibet*. They profess no religion, nor have any faith in their dealings\*. I have little doubt, but that they were originally emigrants from the mountainous parts of *Afam*, who are described in the *AJiatic Researches*, ii. p. 174<sup>^</sup> as an evil-disposed race of mountaneers, many degrees removed from the line of humanity, and are destitute of the characteristical properties of a man. They go naked from head to foot, and eat dogs, cats, snakes, mice, rats, ants, locusts, and every thing of that sort which they can find.

THE *Bengal gazettes* give the *Muggs* the synonyms of *Burntubs*, and speak of a considerable body of those people who had lately penetrated into *Bengal* by land, on the side of *Cbittigong*, against whom we found it necessary to send a military force. A gazette says, they retired to their mountains; possibly these are wandering natives of *Burmab*, a kingdom in *Pegu*, who may have for the sake of rapine quitted their own countries as

• Life of Jetangir, p. 27.

the *Afghans* and others have from the north-west. These I suspect to be totally different from the original barbarians above described.

RIVER TSESTA.

THE river *Dacca* has several very important inland communications. The *Teejla* falls into the branch of the *Ganges* immediately at the place where it takes an eastern reparation\* and appears coming from a very remote origin, perhaps six hundred miles to the north, in the country of *Napaul* it keeps the whole way verging towards the famed river; and in the lower part, not remote from *Nattore*, begins to run through lakes and morasses, and in so large a bed, as to give Mr. *Rennel* suspicion that it might once have been honored by the waters of the *Ganges*, before some great event had diverted them into the present channel. The *Teejla* conveys up and down its stream the commerce of a great extent of country; it brings a vicinity even to *Bootan*, for it washes the foot of the exalted mountains of that kingdom.

ALL the country about *Dacca* is flat as the rest of *Bengal*, only a little to the north of that city is a singular range of mountains, that seems by Mr. *Rennel's* map to penetrate an oblong tract of land. A city named *Puccube* is placed on the western side. The river *Dacca* (if it is not one of the inferior branches of the *Ganges*) falls, as well as the branch of that river we have made mention of, into the *Burrampooter*.

ALEXANDRIAN  
CAUCASUS\*

BEFORE I enter the country of *Thibet*? this tract of loftiest of mountains I shall trace from the west as far as they have relation to *India*, those shelters and protections from the bleak north. The *Hindoo Ko*, or the *Alexandrian Caucasus*, shall be first

mentioned? and the boasted *Cabtt*^ & giving fertility and the luxury of northern fruits to *Bindoqftim*\*. Thds/cfaain eirJbracds *Cqfhmere*, and continues fouth eafterly. tiadet the name of the *Gwnaun*, *tUe Seztoafiv*, and the mountains :of *Kemaibn*. They pour through their chafms into the lower country of *Mitt' doojian*, the rivers of the *Penja*> and the magnificent rivers <ff the *Jumna*, the *Ganges*, and the *Gogrd*. This range is the loweft chain, not the exalted parent of thofe waters. It continues in the fame direction, guarding the province of '*Oude*, till it reaches Lat. 27\* 20', Long. 85° 50' Eaft. There it breaks into the country of *Napaul*, or *Nep&J* northward, into riime- rous fkirty and irregular chains.

THIS kingdom is feperated from *Hindoojkin* by a range of NAPAU KIKO' hills. The approach or lower part is healthy, but the hilly, DoMk Called *Tern'one*, is infeted from the middle of *March* to the middle of *November* with a putrid fever, which kills in » few days. From the interior chain of hills is\* a fine view of the vaft plains of *Napau*/t two htwwired miles in circum- ference, furrounded by mountains Kke an amphithéatre, arid covered with populous towns and villages, inacceffible\* ex- cept over the mountains. Its capital, *Cattnanda*, has eighteen thousand houfes; the next towp in fize twenty-four thbiifand; the third twelve thoufand families. Every town is built with brick, the houfes three or four ftories high, and difpofed w pn great regularity, and are well paved, and alfe excellently fur- nilhed with water. It is fertilized by the C^/, which rifes in RIVER COS\* Lat. 30' 20', paffes through tfee *Et^9&us'cludn*, and through the wholrplain of *Napau*, and finally falls into the (*rānges*, a little to

to the east of *Boglepour*. The religion of the country is said to have been brought from *Thibet*; part of the people adopt that of the *Hindoos*. The temples are magnificent.

THE government is monarchical; the late *Gaenprejas* had an army of fifty thousand men, but that was unable to prevent his being dethroned by the king of *Gorcha*, a neighboring prince, assisted by the treachery of the subjects of the innocent monarch. The king of *Gorcha* was a complete barbarian. The cruelties he practiced on the loyal subjects of *Napaul* to shake their fealty, are too shocking for me to relate. *Gaenprejas* was in his city when it was stormed by the savage monarch, when he in despair ran towards his enemy, and received his death by the point of an arrow.

I AM glad to relieve my mind from the tragical subject, by applying to the beautiful ornithology of the country; its birds are uncommonly splendid. Lady *Impey* favored me with drawings of several, all of the gallinaceous tribe. - The first is of the

HORNED TUR.   HORNED TURKEY, introduced to notice by Mr. *O. Edwards*, in his convex plate. He had opportunity of describing only the head of the male, but that head was accompanied with a drawing of the entire bird. Lady *Impey* communicated to me another drawing of a bird much resembling the former in colors, which are equal in brilliancy, and far too bright for me to suppose it to have been the female of that etched by my old friend. The head of this bird is furnished with two callous horns falling back and reverting at the ends, and with two broad and long dewlaps, each pendent from the different sides of the bill. This bird, when alive, had the faculty of dilating; *zaA letfgtKfen-*  
ing

HORNED TUR.

KEY.



ing the flap on the throat, fo as almoft to hang dver the breaft, much in the fame manner as the *Cock Turkey* does the caruncles on the neck and flap of the forehead, at which time the colors were greatly heightened, appearing of a beautiful déej\* blue, barred acrofs with crimfon. The color of the body orangé, marked with pearl-fhaped drops of white; on each leg a ftrong Qwr.

THE head of the fpecimen I annex to this page is covered with Jong black feathers in form of a creft. The body is entirely of a bright orange, marked with numerous round white fpots. The legs are, like the former, fpurred. This moft elegant bird is nearly equal in fize to the preceding, and rèveives from the reflendency of its colors the name of *Moefy Mähmoórei*, or the *bright bird*. From the uncommon brilliancy of color\* in this bird I fhould have thought it a mate, did not indifpirable authority fatify me to the contrary.

FSMALE.

THE next fpecies is the bird which I named th'e *Impeyan Pbeafant*. • Mr. *Latham* defcribes and %ttfe» it in vol. vii. 208. tabv xiv.; its colors are of matchlefs metallic brilliancy. On the hind part of the head is an upright críeft, competed of feathers with fetaceotrs fhafts, terminated with fpear-lhaped fcfcads: the length of the whole bird was two feet. I lazily tfefer to the drawing for form and color. I will only fay that thefe birds inhabit the cold mountains of *Napaul*; that thofe in poffeffion of Mrs. *Wheeler* never crowed, but cackled aft#r the manner of a pheafant.

MPKYAK J>H\*A,  
SANT.

THE *Thibet Peacock* is of a country fo'ndgfcdbdririg to *Napaul*, that I introduce it as a native. In M. *Britfoti*, i. 294. tab. xxviii.

THIBET PEACOCK.

alone, we find the figure. On comparing the description and the figure (which appears to be a bad one) with the description of the *Iris Peacock*, *Latham*, iv. 673. *Etkv.* tab. 67. 69, I cannot but think both of them to be the same birds. The latter is brought alive into *England*, and I have seen it in full spirits and feather at the late Duchcis of *Portland*\*\* at *Buljrode*.

THE black Pheasant, or colored of *hallow*, vii. 210, is among Sir *E. Iwpcy's* birds. It is of the size of our black cock, the bill much hooked; the cheeks and space above the eyes naked, and crimson; on the hind part of the neck is a long pendent black crest; the predominant color is black, with some of the feathers edged with white; on each leg is a spur. I am uncertain of the country, but suppose it to be a native of some of the northern chains.

COS A RIVE?..

ABOUT eighty miles below *Mongheir*, reckoning by the windings of the stream, the *Ganges* receives the *Co/a*, a large river which rises in the country of the grand *Lama*, in about Lat. 30° 20', near to the borders of *Thibet*, passes through two or three chains of the *Emodus*, and gains the level country near *S\y:y-poor*. This Mr. *Rennel* p. 345, gives as a striking instance of the change of the courses of rivers. The *Co/a*, equal in magnitude to the *Rhine*, once ran by *Purnea*, and joined the *Ganges* opposite to *Rajahmahel*; its junction is now forty-five miles higher up. *Gour* stood on the old bank of the *Ganges*, notwithstanding its ruins are at present four or five miles distant from its shore.

THE next great chain was called by the ancients *Imaus* and *Emodiis*. Both derive their name from the *Saujrit*, *Himmakhy*

a word



a word which signifies *fnozvy*, the perpetual character of this elevated range. The *Perfians* name it *Ko Kaf*, or the frosty mountains, in allusion to the snow its general covering. It commences behind *Cq/fiwere*, and from the *Paropamifan* is a wail to the empire of *Hindoojlan*, and extends in different branches to the east nearly parallel to each other, and increasing in height as they advance northward. In extent north-eastward they penetrate even into *China*. *Cq/bmere*, the paradise of *India*, is like a rich gem incased within three mountains. They have in many parts *glacieres* like those of the *Helvetian Alps*. This occasions the *Tartars* to call them in one part *Mus tag*, or the *mountains of ice*; these bound the northern side of the desert of *Gobi*, opposite to the southern end of **great Thibet**.

*Pliny*, lib. v. c. 27, makes this and many other branches to originate from the *Ripbxijuga*, and branch both to the east and to the west. He gives the names of numbers, but most of them seem now to be lost. The *Ripboean* hills are those which extend from *Nova Zembla* due south to *Orenburg*, not remote from the *Caspian* Sea, and again to the east at right angles; from their southern end begins the *Altaic* chain, which runs due east, and is supposed to have been part of the *Imaus* range. Those which rise on the west side of the *Caspian* Sea, are the ***Caucasus*, the *Taurus*, and *Nipbates***. On the eastern branch from the *Altaic* are the ***Paropamyfus*, the *Indian Caucasus*, *Stno-JuSj* and *Imaus***. The ancient *Indian* name *Himmaleb* is retained, and that of *Hindoo Kbo*, and towards the eastern end are the chains *Cbomlab* and *Cbouke*, the concluding part. In respect to

P<sup>NY>S</sup> A<<-  
COUNT or.

originate from the *Ripbxijuga*, and branch both to the east and to the west. He gives the names of numbers, but most of them seem now to be lost. The *Ripboean* hills are those which extend from *Nova Zembla* due south to *Orenburg*, not remote from the *Caspian* Sea, and again to the east at right angles; from their southern end begins the *Altaic* chain, which runs due east, and is supposed to have been part of the *Imaus* range. Those which rise on the west side of the *Caspian* Sea, are the ***Caucasus*, the *Taurus*, and *Nipbates***. On the eastern branch from the *Altaic* are the ***Paropamyfus*, the *Indian Caucasus*, *Stno-JuSj* and *Imaus***. The ancient *Indian* name *Himmaleb* is retained, and that of *Hindoo Kbo*, and towards the eastern end are the chains *Cbomlab* and *Cbouke*, the concluding part. In respect to

*Imam-*) if I have not mentioned it before, it divides *Scythia* into two parts; the *Scythia hiira* and *extra Imaum*; many various-wandering branches pass from the external *Scythia* through the internal, and unite the great chain, which seems peculiarly appropriated to *India*. From its quitting *Sirinagur* it recedes rather northward, and between it and *Hindoestan* bounds on the north *Nepaul* and the great *Thibet*..

*Boota* an is on the south side. In 1774 Mr. *Hallings* sent an embassy to the great *Lama*, a Mr. *Bogle*.. By these means we arrive at a knowledge of that country, and also of *Boota*, which seems very little known except by the relations of the travellers of the middle age. Mr. *Saunders*, an ingenious surgeon resident at *Bograpour*, also travelled into *Boota* and *Thibet*, in 1783.. Both of them took their departure from the same place.

*COO, S Beyhar* is on the northern frontier of *Bengal*^ where we had a factory for the sake of the commerce with *Affiant*, and other adjacent countries.. This town, was attacked by the *Bootanners*, who had never met in the plains any other than the timid *Hindoos* flying naked before them, saw, for the first time, a body of men uniformly clothed and accoutred moving in regular order, and led on by men of complexion, drafted, and features such as they never beheld before; and then the management of the artillery, and incessant fire of the musquetry, was beyond any idea which they could have conceived of it. On the other hand, our people found themselves engaged with a race of men unlike all their former opponents in *India*, uncouth in their appearance, and fierce in their assault, wrapped in furs,

\*

and

and armed with bows and arrows, and other weapons peculiar to them

IMMEDIATELY beyond *Coos Beybar* arises the great range of mountains which gives admittance through their passes into *Bootan*, each of which, difficult as they are, is fortified. The ridge, rises here a mile and a half in perpendicular height, and affords a most astonishing view over the plains of *Hmdoqftan* almost immediately subjacent, and stretched beneath like a boundless ocean when it first bursts on the eye of the traveller, yet behind these arise other ranges of far superior heights, which, so far with a majesty past the power of the pen to describe, and show their snowy tops to the melting inhabitants of *Bengal*\* > hundred and fifty miles distant.

VAST MOUNTAINS\*

IN the gorges of this first range, not far to the north-west of *Coos Beybar*, stands, on a lofty and rude pyramidal mountain, with a flattened head, the fort of *Delamcotta*. It is impossible for imagination to invent a ruder situation; the surrounding mountains are equally horrible, and approach near as to form only darksome chasms of immense depth. On the sides are narrow roads impending over the dreadful precipices. Along these paths Captain *John Jones* (April 1773), detached to attack this aerial fortress, and took it by storm. This was done in reparation of the insult offered to *Coos Beybar*. I trust that this hero was a *Welshman*, and may be added to the list of my illustrious countrymen, who have crowned themselves with well-earned laurels. All the favours bestowed on *tifartmian* -

DELAMCOTTA  
FORT\*

TAKEN BY  
CAPTAIN JONES.

• -Mr. Bogle's account of Thibet published to the Jhil. Traof vol. bevii. p, 467.

origin, ' ,

origin, arms, clothing, and utenfils of various forts. Images in clay, gold, filver, and enamel, the obje&s of worfhip of the fame people. Captain *Jones* enjoyed the fame of this great exploit but a little time ; in a fhort while he fell a vidtim to the unwholefome climate-of *Coos Bey bar*. Mr. #<?<<#£/prefented me with afmall print of a view of *Delamcotta*, as a moft fatifadlory proof of the courage of the commander who could attempt fuch an adventure. It produced offers of peace from the great *Lama*. It feems the infult was offered to us by his tributary the *Deb* or *Deeb Rajab, xvho*, tributary to the former, rules immediately over the *Bootanners*. This produced the embafly of Mr. *Bogle*, in 1774, who was nominated for that purpofe by Mr. *Hajiings*.

## BUXADUAR.

ON the borders of *Bootan*^, after eroding the mountains from *Coos Beybar*, is the town of *Buxaduar*, feated on the iiat top of a wooded hill, furrounded with others of conoid forms, covered with trees to their fuminit. This placets exceflively unwholefome from *May* till the end of *September*, occasioned by the bad air arifing from the vapours exhaled by the power of the fun, and falling in form of a dew after fun-iet, which renders the air raw, damp, and chilly ; even in the moft fultry climate the thermometer was, between *May* 15th and the 22d, never at two in the afternoon above 82° of below 73°. I have a view of this place, made in Mr. *Bogle's* expedition, and a few others, which I obtained copies of by Mr. *Halings's* permiffion.

BRIDGE AT  
CHOOKA.

AT *Cbooka*, about thirty-eight miles farther to the north, is a fpecimen of a bridge, common in this country, but to others of furprifing ftru&ure, compofed of iron chains covered with planks, and ftretched from precipice to precipice acrofs the  
riven

XIII.

230.



*View, Bridge near Cherokee.*



*The Castle of Yamakuni.*

river. I have given a plate of them, done by a painter attendant on the embassy.

THIRTY-TWO miles farther north stand the castle and town of *Poojāka*; a plate is also given of this. It represents the face of the country, and the style of building, and a view of the excellent mountains of snow, towering above others, which any traveller would estimate with their height. Not remote from hence a chain of hills, branching from the great *Emodus* or *Himalaya* incloses the narrow tract which is distinguished by the name of the *Deb Rajah's* country.

CASTLE OF  
*Poojāka* \*\*m

As a head-piece to the second volume, is given a view of the great naked mountain *Doungta*, of the towers, and the various entrenchments cast up, on the slope of its side, for its defence. A precipitous road leads to the top. On the summit of a lower sterile hill, is the religious house *Dounga chin*. This view is taken near *Vuiga Pugd*, on the road to *Tassudon*.

Town of RA,  
JAH'S COUNTRY.

ON approaching *Tassudon* is a fine view, given as a head-piece to the first volume, of a valley watered by a large river. It is wholly surrounded by naked hills. Near the mouth of the river is the palace of *Tassudon*, a vast pile. The whole lower part wants windows, above it is surrounded with a single row, placed under a far extending roof, evidently intended to keep off the violence of the sun.

PALACE NEAR  
*TASSUDON*.

FORTY-TWO miles north of *Pooñaki* is *Tassudon*, the capital of *Boota*. Between this city and *Paradrang* is the great *Emodai* chain, capped eternally with snow, the same which overtops the other snow-capped chains\* and flows west to the distant parts of *Bengal*. This range is also the boundary between

*TASSUDON*.

farther fouth, is found two fpecies of the *Laurus*, of *Linnaeus*^ the *L. CajJia*,-2M<| another unnamed; the root of the firft, dried, has the flavor of cinnamon, and is ufed medicinally by the natives.

IN respect to *European* fruits, here are good orchards of EUROPEAN; peaches, apricots, apples, and pears, walnuts are not unfrequenr, ft raw berries and bilberries are common, the firft excellent. The *Arbutus uva urji*, common to *Scotland* and the *Alps*, is found here. The number of plants which grow under the name of weeds, common to this country, *England*, and other parts of *Europe*, is #r y great.

Mr. *Saunders* enters into the mineral kingdom, but feems to referve the depth of his enquiries for a larger work. At p. 81, he fpeaks of a whitifli quartz, as ufed in the porcelain. bufinefs; in parts, he met with a flinty fpar of a fort of granite, and a pure limeftone. On the front of a certain mountain VAST COLUM- he was ftruck with the appearance of fix or feven angulated NAR ROCKS; femi-pillars of great circumference, and fome hundreds of feet high, projecting over a great cataract. Gold is found in form of duft, and in large quantities^ and often in large lumps, and veins adhering to flint and quartz. There are alfo lead, iron, and copper.

ROCK-SALT and tincal, in vaft quantities, from the bottom of a lake in *Thibet*. This laft is got in great maffes, but broken to pieces for the conveniency of carriage; it feems inexhaufible; the lake is twenty miles in circumference, feated bleakly, and frozen during a great part of the year. In *Thibet* it is ufecj to folder with, and promote the fufion of gold and filver. ROCKSALT. TINCAL.



BORAX.

*Vincal* is now discovered to be the substance which produces the fait *Borax*; the borax under the name of *Natron Boracicum* is retained in our dispensary, but I do not know the application. It is of great use in the making of glasses, and making artificial gems; it is employed alib as a flux, and by dyers to give a gloss to silks.

MR. *Saunders* scarcely enters on zoology. He speaks of the vast herds of chowry-tailed cattle, my grunting ox, *Hitt. Quadr.* i. p. 24, tab. v. I wish I had called it the horse-tailed, for in the words of Mr. *Bogle*, *Phil. Trans.* vol. Ixvii. p. 489, that part spreads out broad and long, with flowing hairs, like those of a beautiful mare, of a most elegant silky texture, and of a glossy silvery color. I have seen one six feet long. They are in great request in *Hindoojan*, as flaps to drive away flies, and also to ornament the ears of the state elephants. *JElia*n gives a very clear account of this species, under the name of *Pöphagus* \*.

THE RIVER

BURRAMPOOTER:

I NOW arrive at the banks of the *Burrampooter*, and cross the <sup>^</sup> t h e <sup>f</sup> a c r e c j j a n ( ) o f *Thibet*. Here we must make a long and reverential stop! in honor of a river superior to the *Ganges* in size, superior in extent of course, and superior in the number of nations which it visits, and superior in a most singular aberration from its original setting out, unfortunate only in not passing through a tract known to the classical learned of remote and of present ages. It wandered through barbarous climes, unknown, and undecided as a most capital river, till the recent year of 1765.

*JElia*nde Anim. lib. xvi. c. xi. transcribed into the *Hitt. Quadr.* i. p.p. 27, 28.

THE *Tibetians* name this river *Sampoo*, or the *River*; the ORSAMPOO.  
*Indians* call it *Burrampooter*\ it is said to be written in the  
*Sanjkrit* language *Brabma-pooter*, or the son of *Brahma*. The  
 seat of the antient *Brachmani* may be placed near its banks, be-  
 tween the *Chanmaning* and *Lajfa*.

THIS great river rises in about Lat. 32\* 30' north, east Lon- ORIGIN or.  
 gitude from *Greenwich* 82<sup>0</sup> 40', in the kingdom of *Thibet*, or  
 country of the grand *Lama*, and on the opposite side of the  
 same mountains which give rise to the *Ganges*. It originates  
 from three springs, the nearest of which does not measure (in  
 the map) above fifteen miles from the head of that celebrated  
 river. From its fountains it bears, for the far greater part of  
 its course, the name of the *Sampoo*. It takes an eastern direc-  
 tion for a considerable way, keeps confined in the vale of  
*Thibet*, between the vast chains of the *Tibetian* mountains,  
 probably with a most rapid course. The summits of these  
 chains are covered with eternal snow, the vallies deep, each  
 with their torrent, which helps to augment the rivers of *Ben-*  
*gal*. The cold of *Thibet* is very great, occasioned by the vast  
 tract of snowy regions, which the northern wind passes over  
 in its course. Mr. *Bogle* found at *Chanmaning*, where he GREAT COLD.  
 wintered, the thermometer in his chamber 29<sup>0</sup> below the  
 freezing point, notwithstanding the latitude was in 31° 39', or  
 eight degrees to the north of the burning *Calcutta*. In *April*  
 all the {landed waters were frozen. In *Thibet* the mountains  
 are quite naked, and bear a very different aspect from those of  
*Bootan*, or that part which is adjacent to the province of *Bengal*.  
 I may here observe, that the inhabitants of *Bootan*, *Thibet*,

*Affam*) and *Ti\*ra*> arc, not less subjected to *Goitres*, or wens, than the inhabitants of the *European Alps*.

**CHANMANING  
AND LASSA.**

**LASSA CITY.**

THE first city near its banks is *Chanmaninz*; the next is *Laffa*, or *Lahaffa*, the capital of the kingdom, in Lat. 30° 30'. The river washes the walls, yet I do not find that Mr. *Bogle* makes any mention of its being navigable, notwithstanding it is above six hundred miles from its source. I have been informed that in part of its course along *Thibet*<sup>1</sup>, it is as broad as the *Thames* at *Wcjhniñler*. The city of *LabaJici* is well built with stone, and has considerable commerce with *China*, chiefly by the means of caravans; it also sends caravans to *Senlinginfi*, in the *Ruffian* dominions in *Siberia*, by which it receives numbers of the manufactures of *Europe*. It is very populous, and of a considerable size; is the residence of the chief officers of government, and of the two *Chinese* mandarines and their suite. These mandarines have actually a garrison of a thousand men in the city. It is also inhabited by *Chinese* and *Cachemirian* merchants and artificers, and is the daily resort of numberless traders, who come in occasional parties, or in dated caravans.

BESIDES musk, the fine wool, and cow tails, *Thibet* produces great quantities of gold, either washed from the sands of the *Sampoo*, or the lesser rivers, or dug out of the mines. The *Lama* never uses any in his mint, but it is exchanged for the articles of commerce, particularly with the *Chinese*. *Rhubarb* is also an article of commerce. I may mention that *Thibet* supplies *India* with great variety of fine falcons. It is also famed for its breed of great dogs, which *Marco Fob* says are

almost as tall as an afs,-and are much used\*in the chace of wild beafts.

BEYOND the river, oppofite to *Lajfa*, and immediately beyond the chain of mountains called *Kambala*, adjacent to the *Sampoo*, is the vaft lake of *Pake*, or *Jambdro*, about a hundred and fifty LAKEPAITE. miles in circuit, fo filled with a fingle ifland as to leave around.it only from three to eight miles breadth of water. On it is a monaftery, the feat (according to the *Tbibetian mythology*) of *LamiJJ'a Turcepano*, or the GREAT REGENERATE, the divine fpirit of a *Lame/a*, or female *Lama*, regenerated.

THE *Lama*, the Prince, the Prieft, and, I may fay, the Deity THE LAMA. of the country, re/ides about feven miles from *Lajfa*, at *Puteli*, a vaft palace, on a mountain near the banks of the *Burram-pooter*. He is fuppofed to be immortal; it is true that he appears to die, but it is only the act of his removing into another body, that of an infant, who is difcovered by the priefts by a certain token known only to themfelves, and is called the *Delai Lama*.

WHEN Mr. *Bogle* was there, the Regenerate was difcovered THE TAVSHO LAMA\* by the *TayJJjo Lama*, a chara&er fecond only to him in fanetity and authority, and is his guardian during his minority. He has feveral palaces; in one of which Mr. *Bogle* lived with him feven months. He repreffents him as the moft amiable and intelligent of men, maintaining his rank with the utmoft mildnefs of authority, and living in the utmoft purity of manners. Every thing within his gates breathed peace, order, and dignified elegance.

## RELIGION,

IT is scarcely known from whence the religion of this country springs, but it is pure and simple in its source, conveying very exalted ideas of the Deity, with no contemptible system of morality; but in its progress greatly changed and corrupted. One gross corruption is the mode of polygamy. Instead of a plurality of wives, the woman is allowed a plurality of husbands. A set of brethren are allowed one wife in common, and they live in the utmost harmony together. True it is that a modest and virtuous lady, wife to half a dozen of the *Tayjho LqmcCs* nephews, complained to the uncle that the two youngest did not contribute that share of love and benevolence to the common flock, which duty and religion required\*.

## MONASTIC,

THE *Lamas*, or priests, form the most numerous body in the state, as well as the most powerful, and have the priesthood entirely in their hands, and besides fill up many monastic orders, which are held in great veneration among them. Celibacy, I believe, is not positively enjoined to the *Lamas*; but it is held indispensable for both men and women who embrace a religious life; and indeed their celibacy, their living in communities, their cloysters, their service in the choirs, their firing of beads, their fasts and their penances, give them much the air of christian monks.

TREATMENT OF  
THE DEAD.

THE *Tibetians* neither bury their dead, nor yet do they burn them, like the *Hindoos*, but expose them at the bleak pinnacle of some neighboring mountain, to be devoured by the wild beasts and birds of prey, or consumed by time, or the changes of the season, Mr. *Bogle* adds, that amidst this scene of horror,

\* *Phil. Trans.* lxxvii. p. 477.

of mangled carcaffes and bleached bones, fome miferable old wretch, man or woman, loft to all feeling but that of fuperftition, will refide, and perform the fad office of receiving the bodies, affigning each its place, and gather the remains when too widely difperfed.

THIS religion has in a few inftances a refemblance to the *Hindoo*; they have a great veneration for the cow, but confine it to the filk-tailed fpecies of their own country; they highly refpect the waters of the *Ganges*. One of the firft effects of the peace between us and the *Lama*, was the obtaining leave to build a place of worfhip on the banks of the facred river.

THE *Belai Lama* is the great object of veneration of all the heathen *Tartars*, who every year come up from the moft diftant parts, and make rich offerings at his, fhrine. Even the emperor of *China*, a *Manchew Tartar*, acknowleges him in a religions capacity, and entertains, at vaft expencej at his palace at *Pekin*, an inferior *Lama*, deputed as his Nuncio from *Thibet*. Even the *Czar* has fent respectful letters, and prefents to the *great Lama*. Numbers of *Sunnihjfes*, or *Hindoa* pilgrims, vifit *Thibet* as a holy place, and *the Lama* conftantly entertained a body of two or three hundred in his pay.

TARTARS  
DORI DETAI  
LAMA!

THE *Thibetians* are of a fmaller fize,, and lefs robuft make, than their fouthern neighbors the *Boutanners*; their features are *Tartarian*; their drefs like the *Cbinefe*, with a conical hat, light boots, and a tunieof brocaded filk.

AT *Laffa* the river begins to take a winding courfe to the fouth-eaft, till it reaches a city called in Mr. *Kennels* map *Cbamka*, in Lat. 28<sup>0</sup> 40', beyond which it turns full fouth, and continues

COURSE OF THE  
RIVER CONTI-

Nuw>

continues in that direction till it reaches Lat.  $27^0$ ; midway is its greatest distance from the *Ganges*, being not less than twelve hundred miles, after beginning its course within fifteen miles. From Lat.  $27^0$ , it as suddenly turns to the west, bounded on the east and south by a great chain of mountains; it now runs through the kingdom of *Ajlam*. The capital, *Gbergong*, is in Lat.  $26^0 30''$ . It has four gates, and the city is encompassed by a bound-hedge of bamboos. The *Rajaffs* palace is surrounded by a causeway, planted on each side with a close hedge of bamboos, which serves instead of a wall. On the outside there is a ditch which is always full of water. The *Rajah's* seat is adorned with lattice-work and carving. Within and without have been placed plates of brass, so well polished, that when the rays of the sun strike upon them they shine like mirrors. It is an ascertained fact, that 3000 carpenters and 12,000 laborers, were constantly employed in this work during two years before it was finished. When the *Rajah* sits in this chamber, or travels, instead of drums and trumpets they beat the *dhol* and *dand*. The latter is a round and thick instrument made of copper, and is certainly the same as the drum, which it was customary in the time of the ancient kings to beat in battle and marches.

KINGDOM OF  
ASSAM.

RAJAH'S PALACE  
AT GHERGONG.

RIVER NOW  
CALLED BUR-  
RAMPOOTER.

THE river now assumes the name *oiBurrampooter*. It is certainly navigable to that city for large boats, which place is at the distance of six or seven hundred miles from the sea. The history of this kingdom has been lately given in the *Ajatic Researches*, ii. p. 171; it speaks much of its wealth, and of the plenty and excellency of its natural productions, and that it abounds in all metal?

## GANGETIC HINDOOS TAN.

3<5r

metals but tin. Gold is produced in every part of the country GOLD. by wafling the fand of the rivers, and is one of the fources of revenue; twelve thoufand, fome fay twenty, thoufand people, are employed in that work, each of whom has from the *Rajab* a certain wages. Its gum lac is excellent, and it is very productive of iilk.

AMONG the fruits which this country, produces, are mangoes, FRUITS. plantains, jacks, oranges, citrons, limes, pine apples, and *pu-nialeb*, a fpecies of *atnleb*, which has fuch an excellent flavpr\* that every perfon who taftes it prefers it to the plumb. There are alfo cocoa-nut trees, pepper vines, *Arecd* trees, and the *Sadij* in great plenty. The fugar-cane excels in foftnefs and fweetnefs, and is of three colors, red, black, and white. There is ginger free from fibres, and betel vines. The ftreflgh of vegetation and fertility of the foil are fuch, that whatever feed is fown or flips planted they always thrive. The environs of *Gbergong* furnifh fmall apricots, yams, and pomegranates; but as thefe articles are wild, and not aflifted by cultivation and engraftment, they are very indifferent. The principal crop in this country confifts in rice and *tnq/b*. *Ades* is very fcarce, and wheat and barley are never fown; *lignum aloes* is alfo a production of this country. The filks are excellent, and refemble SILK. thofe of *China*; but they manufacture very few more than are required for ufe. They are fuccefsful in embroidering with flowers, and in weaving velvet, and *tautbund*, which is a fpecies of {iilk, of which they make tents and *kenauti*.

ONE of their great forefts is inhabited by abundance of elephants, fix or feyen hundred may be taken in a year, but they



are neglected by the natives, who have neither horses, camels, or asses, such as are brought from other countries.

PEOPLE OF  
ASSAM.

THE people of *Ajmer* are a base unprincipled nation, and have no fixed religion- They follow no rule but that of their own inclination, and make the approbation of their own vicious minds the test of the propriety of their actions. They do not adopt any mode of worship practised either by heathens or *Mahomedans*, nor do they concur with any of the known sects which prevail amongst mankind; unlike the Pagans of *Hindoojah*, they do not reject victuals which have been dressed by *MuJjemen*, and they abstain from no flesh except human\*. They even eat animals that have died a natural death.

INVADED IN  
1665.

COLONEL DOW, vol. iii. p. 357, informs us, that it was invaded in 1665, by *Emir Jumla*, the great general of *Aurengzebe*. The king of *Ajmer* had given the provocation, by falling down with a great fleet of boats as far as *Dacca*, and, taking advantages of the civil wars of *India*, plundered all this part of *Bengal*. *Jumla*, in pursuance of his master's orders, took the field, defeated the monarch of *Ajmer*, and forced him to quit his kingdom. A more powerful enemy in turn obliged *Jumla* to quit his conquest, the periodical rains and inundations surprised the victor; it was with great difficulty he retreated. A fatal sickness pervaded his army, and the general himself sunk before that foe which yields to none.

SOIL.

THE soil of *Ajmer* is replete with nitre. Vast quantities of gunpowder are made in that kingdom, round, and small like the *English*, and very strong. It is pretended, that the use of artillery and fire arms was the invention of this country. It is cer-

tain they have artillery, and are very skillful in the use of it. *Emir Jumla* carried away numbers of cannon on his return from his invasion of *Ajham*; but I have little doubt, but the art of casting or making them originated in *Europe*. They might

ANCIENT ARTILLERY.

have learned it early from the *Portuguese* renegades. The invention has also been attributed to the *Chinese*; but *Du Halde*, i. 262, fairly confesses it to have been of modern date. He tells us, indeed, that at the gates of *Nanking*, there are three or four thick and mortarbombs which were never used, and only shown as curiosities. The *Chinese* have not even skill enough to make use of the few patteringoes they have on board their ships.

ANOTHER argument for the knowledge of fire arms among the *Indians*, is drawn from the *Gentoo* code of laws, see p. liii. of the learned introduction by Mr. *Halbed*, in which the use of such pernicious weapons is prohibited. The word used in that code is *Agnee-ajler*, or *weapons of fire*. By this, can be intended only war rockets and fire arrows. The first are dreadful, they are carried by a particular body of men, called *Rocket men*, and are flung chiefly among the bodies of the enemies cavalry; they burst like hand grenades, and make great havoc. The rocket consists of a tube of iron about eight inches long, and an inch and a half in diameter, and closed at one end; it is filled with powder like the common rocket, and fattened to a piece of bamboo four feet long, pointed with iron. Near the open end is a match, which is fired before it is flung; see the SKETCHES, &c. of the *Hindoos*, by *§U Crawford*, Esq. a necessary attendant on this work to supply its many deficiencies. It is a

ROCKETS.

ROCKETS

performance not to be surpassed for elegant conciseness, and comprehensive brevity. These rockets assail with great force, for I have heard of one that passed through the body of a bullock\* and afterwards killed a man. If I remember right, they are also used in sieges. Fire arrows are used either to burn shipping, or to set on fire besieged towns. These were frequently used in *Europe* from early times. Those in *India* were, discharged from a bamboo; after they had flown a certain way, they divided into several different darts or streams of fire, each of which took effect, and could not be extinguished; this species is now lost, but was known in the wars between the *Saracens* and the *Grecian* empire. *Le feu gregeois*, or the *Greek* fire, was the destruction of the *Saracenic* fleet before *Constantinople* in 718. • It was missile, and discharged several ways, some of which was by darts or javelins. We will admit the early application of gunpowder for warlike purposes, and will also admit that the discovery of that fatal secret was discovered in *India* and in *China*; but excepting in the instances we have induced, it is never used but for fire-works on festive occasions, in which the *Indians* excel all the world.

GUNPOWDER\*

WE will also allow, that it was found out very long before the days of *Roger Bacon*. That great man made the discovery in *England* before the year 1292 (the time of his death). • He even hints at the application that might be made of it in battles and in sieges; but above a century elapsed before it came into military use. Possibly the knowledge of gunpowder might have reached him through the writings of the *Arabs*; he was deeply versed in their books. The *Arabs* received it from their countrymen.

trymen who had early invaded, and were minutely acquainted<sup>1</sup> with the manners and practices of *India*,

THE *Sanjkrit*, or scripture book of the *Hindoos*, mentions an engine called *Shetagn*, or the weapon, that would kill a hundred men at once. I do not believe it to have been a cannon, but one of those divisible arrows constructed on a vast scale. I may conclude with remarking, that both the author of the *Hindoo Sanjkrit*, and our great *Milton*, agree in ascribing the invention of gunpowder, and its application to warlike purposes, to *Jpirits*. The former says, that the war which was waged during a hundred years, between *Dewta* and *Ofloor*, the good and the bad, was carried on by means of the infernal engines; but the war between our celestial beings was at once decided; for unequal was the artillery of *Satan* against the thunderbolts of the ALMIGHTY.

AT *Goalparab*, in Lat. 26° 10', the *Burrampooter* enters the province of *Bengal*. There the *Europeans* have factories, who, by means of that great river, carry on a considerable trade with places very remote. Irregular chains of mountains run from hence due south, and finish near the sea in different parts of the district of *Cbittigong*, and are backed by the immense forest of *Meckley* to the east; all to the west is the level *Bengal*. Before this river reaches the sea, it makes three great curves, passes near *Dacca*, and is after united with the *Ganges* by different branches. It now very near approximates that river, in a magnificent bed of four or five miles in breadth. It now takes the name of the *Megna*, and a little before it reaches the bay of *Bengal*, falls into the *Ganges*, and loses its

very

UNION OF THE  
BURRAMPOOTER  
AND GANGES.

very name, after a course of numbers of miles more than its rival river. The *Bore* up the river *Megna*, and other discharges of the *Ganges*, are often twelve feet high. In the rainy season, all the water at these enormous mouths is freft, and even continues, on the surface, at least many miles into the sea.

I SHALL now return as far as Lat. 25<sup>0</sup> north, to describe two small districts little known, and which are parts of the *Hindoostan* empire, or, if you please, part of the *English*, as lords of *Bengal*. These are the little provinces of *Silhet* and *Tipera*, bounded by the *Burrampooter*, or *Megna*, on the west, and by the chain of mountains, and the forests of *Metkley* on the east; their northern limits are a line drawn from Lat. 25<sup>0</sup>; the southern, the sea. The first, *Silhet*, is exactly midway between *Calcutta* and *China*, three hundred and fifty miles from each, a tempting shortness of way for our adventurous heroes, did not the wife *Chinese* shut all the doors against the *Europeans*.

SILHETANDTI-  
PERA.

WILD ELE-  
PHANTS.

IN the vast forests of *Tripura*, or *Tipera*, in the east of *Bengal*, which stretch far into *Meckley*, is still abundance of elephants, which in *November* quit the woods, and visit the new-dried marshes to ravage the adjacent crops of rice and sugar-canes. These prove probable objects of chase. The account of the captures is very curious. It is given in vol. iii. p. 229, of the *Asiatic Researches*, and is worthy of the reader's perusal. The manner of copulation is there ascertained to be exactly in the manner of a horse; and the manner of the sucking of the young, is also shewn to be with the mouth, not the trunk, as is asserted by the *Comte de Buffon*.

*Silhet* is a very mountainous region. I know of no historian who speaks of it but *Abulfazel* (ii. 15); he says it furnishes abundance

abundance of eunuch-flaves for the feraglios. He mentions the *China* root and *lignum aloes* among its productions. The first had, about the year 1533\* much reputation in our shops as a remedy in the venereal diseases. *Garcias ab Orta*, a Portuguese physician, who made a long residence in *India*, is the first who speaks of it, at p. 172 of the first book of his *Aromata*. The plant it originates from is the *Smilax China*; numbers of botanical writers describe it. *Kampfer*, in his *Aman. Exot.* 781. tab. 7. *Gmelin iter*, iii. tab. 6. and *Blackwall*, tab. 433. Doctor *Thunberg* describes it at p. 151 of his *Flora Japonica*, and also the other species, styled the *Pseudo China*, *Old Gerard*, at p. 1618, gives a figure of the roots of both kinds; but it is very long since they have been struck out of our dispensaries. Among the luxuries of *Silbet*, the honey is reckoned the most exquisite, as supposed, from the quantity of orange trees which grow there, and afford those insects such delicious-food\*.

CHINA ROOT.  
LIGNUM ALOES»

HONEY.

THE lignum aloes is an article which seems to puzzle the botanists. That which is described by *Gerard*, p. 161, was a most fragrant wood, which, when put to the fire, exuded an oil still more odoriferous. It is supposed to have been the *Agallochum* of *Dioscorides*, the *Agolgen* of the *Arabs*, and the *Xylo-aloe* of the later *Greeks*. It is described by *Ab Orta*, and other old botanists, but none can determine the tree to which it belongs. *Garcias* procured the branch of a tree of this kind from *Malacca*. *Rumphius*, ii. tab. lxxix. has a long description, and print of another, under the name of *Arbor e\*ceemts*\* *Linnaeus*; calls it *Excoecaria AgoUocbai* The former speaks of the fragrant smell of the wood, in which it agrees with the *AgoUocba*, but says,,

fays, that the juice is extremely noxious to the eyes. *Gerard* mentions fill a more pretious kind, which was fold for its weight in gold, and was ufed only by princes; this was the *Calumba*, and may pofibly be the *Columba* root of our difpenfary, which is faid to be a valuable cordial. *Mandelfloe*\* speaks of a fpecies he names the *Calamba*, chiefly ufed in funerals, for the burning the bodies of *Indian* priefts and princes.

GARROW HILLS.      BETWEEN the northern borders of *Silhet*<sup>^</sup> and the river *Burrampooter*<sup>^</sup> are the *Garrow hills*. The foil is very rich, productive of excellent rice, uncommonly large muftard feed, and very good hemp; they have coals from which the inhabitants have the art to extract an oil ufeul in cutaneous diforders.

INHABITANTS.      THE inhabitants have been fuppofed to be a favage people. *John Elliott*, efq. who, in 1788, firft viiited them for the good purpofe of reclaiming them, firft undeceived the public. He

MEN.      found the men ftout, and well fhaped, with a *Caffre-like* nofe, and flat fmall eyes, overhanging brows- Their looks ferocious and furly; yet, on acquaintance, they were found to be of a gentle difpofition, honeft, and moft tenacious of their words; when in liquor they are uncommonly merry, and fo fond of dancing, that men, women, and children continue the exercife till they can fcarcely Hand. The men wear a broad girdle which paffes over each fhoulder, croffes the ftomach, and paffes to the back, thence furrounds the lower part of the belly, and a part hangs down for modefty's fake about eight inches before; their defensive arms are long wooden fhields, the offensive a large crooked fword.

\* *Travels*, p. 151.

t *Afiatic Refearches*, iii. p. 17.

THE women are exceedingly ugly, squat and short, and flat **WOMEN** faced like the men. In their dresses their bodies are concealed, and it covers great part of their thighs'.

THESE people may be deemed to be savage, chiefly in their diet, eating dogs, frogs, snakes, and the blood of all animals. The last is baked over a slow fire, in hollow green bamboos, till it becomes of a green nasty color: they drink to excess of a liquor prepared from rice, but they have various other strong extracts.

THEIR houses are from thirty to a hundred and fifty feet **HOUSES** long, raised three or four feet from the ground; the breadth from ten to fifty, and are roofed and thatched. Bugs, the same as the *EngHJhy* swarm there, and are dreadful pests.

THEIR marriages are attended with sacrifices; the victims a **MARRIAGES** cock and hen. From the appearances after the act of killing them, presages are drawn of the happiness or unhappiness of the wedded pair.

THE dead are kept four days, then burnt in a *small* boat **BURIALS.** placed on the funeral pile, and the ashes put into a *small* hole just under it, and covered with a small thatch building. This is the ceremony of a common *Garrow*,

IF the person is of rank, the pile is adorned with cloth and flowers; a bullock is sacrificed, and the head burnt with the deceased. If he happens to be an upper-hill man of common rank, the head of one of his slaves is cut off, and burnt with him. If the upper-hill person is of high rank, a large body of his slaves rush from the hills, seize *mHindooy* cut off his head, and burn it with their chieftain. Their religion is said to ap-



proximate to that of the *Hindoos*, but their sacrifices of living animals forbid me to assent to the opinion.

DISTRICT OF  
TIPERA.

*Tipera* is a district that lies immediately south of *Silhet*. This country was visited between the years 1583 and 1594 by our countryman, *Ralph Fitch*, a merchant of *London*, who passed the interval between those years, chiefly in travels through *India*. He says that the king of *Tipera* or *Porto-grande* (as it was called by the *Portuguese*) was in those days at constant wars with the monarch of *Aracan*. In the end it was subdued by that prince, and at present makes part of *Bengal*. We make some gain out of each of these districts, for it appears by our *East India* calendar that we keep collectors both at *Silhet* and *Tipera*, and I may add a collector of the salt duties on the island of *Sundive*, on the eastern side of the *Ganges*.

MOUNTANEERS  
OF TIPERA.

THE *Cuciy* or mountaneers of *Tipra* or *Tipera*, are most eminently savages, they have no idea of heaven or hell, rewards of good or punishment of bad actions. They believe in a creator of the universe, whom they name *Ptiff*, and think that a deity exists in every tree, and that sun and moon are gods, and whenever they worship these subordinate deities, *Patiydn* is well pleased.

A SAVAGE  
PEOPLE.

IN modern times they cut off the heads of all the women whom they find on the lands of their enemies. This barbarity resulted from the notion that they are left at home to cultivate the lands for their husbands who are gone to war against them, and who could not otherwise (ally forth, were not the women left to raise food for them. If they happen to kill a pregnant woman, they exult in their good fortune, as they destroy two enemies

enemies at once, and bring home two heads from the same person.

WHEN the men go to war they go in the night, and make their attack by surprise, and spare neither women nor children, and always cut off the heads in order to bring them home as trophies of victory. They also lie in ambush, and wait a length of time in expectation of their foes, whom they destroy without mercy; but should they in either case be discovered, they make a dauntless retreat. When a conqueror returns he is met by his friends and family with savage exultations\*, with sounding conch-shells and the collision of plates of metal. The wife and husband pour fermented liquor alternately into each other's mouths) and he washes his bloody hands in the liquor they are drinking\*. There are rewards for bringing home the head of a foe; if any captive is brought alive, it is the prerogative of a chieftain to take it off his shoulders.

AT weddings and funerals they make a feast, and kill a *Gayalox* mountain bullock, or a hog. If at a funeral, they boil the meat and pour some of the broth into his mouth, and taste some of the same liquor as an offering to his soul; this they repeat several days. After wrapping the body in a sort of shroud, they place it on a stage with a fire beneath, pierce it with a spit and dry it, cover it with two or three folds of cloth, in? elapse it in a case, and bury it, and like more, civilized people scatter fruits and flowers over the grave\*.

THE food of the *Cud* is the flesh of elephants, hogs, deer<sup>^</sup> or *Vooi* > . *OFi* .

other animals, which they find dead. The carcafes or limbs they dry, and eat them occasionally \*.

## CHITTIGONG.

*Chittigong* is the laft diftrict in that province; it is a narrow territory running along the fhore of the bay of *Bengal*, about a hundred miles in length, bounded to the eaft by a range of mountains, which extend as high as Lat.  $24^{\circ} 50'$ . *Abulfazel*, ii. 13, fpeaks of it as a city fituated amongft trees, and fays, that it was in his time a great *emporium*, the refort of Chriftian and other merchants. The *Portuguefe* afterwards called the city and province *Chattingam* and *Xatigan*. M. *tfAnville* thinks that the river it ftands on was the *Catabeda* of *Ptolemy*. The city is placed in Lat.  $22^{\circ} 20'$ .

VISITED EARLY  
BY THE PORTU-  
GUESE.

THE firft *Europeans* who vifited thefe parts were the *Portugueje*. *John Sylveira* was lent there with four fhips & fiftxmt the year 1518, by *Lopez Soares*, governor of the *Indies*. He arrived, fays *OJJbri*, ii. 250, at the port of *Chattingam*, or what we call *Chittigong*, and met with (apparently) the moft friendly reception from the inhabitants, who, at that very time, were plotting the deftru&ion of the ftrangers; fkirmilhes enfued, with victory to the *Portuguefe*. During their flay at that port, they received an invitation from the governor of *Daraca* (*Ara-tan*, a potent kingdom adjoining to *Chittigong*, on the fouth) to bring his fhips before that city. *Sylveira* complied with the requeft, and failed up the river, but on difcovering that the friendly countenance fhewn to him by the governor, was the

\* Of the Cuci, or mountaneers of Tipra, *Afiatic Refearches*, ii, p, 187.

result of a project concerted between him and the people of *Cbattingam* to bring him into a snare, he soon fell down the river, but not before he was attacked, and nearly defeated by a most numerous fleet prepared for his reception.

THE king of *Aracan* seized on this country, and in order to make a frontier against its late master, *Sbab Jeban*, took into his service a vast body of fugitive *Portuguese*, who for various crimes had fled from *Goa*, *Cochin*, and others of the *Portuguese* settlements in the *Indies*. He bestowed on them lands in *Cbitigong*, and gave them liberty to act as they pleased. According to what might be expected from the profligacy of their manners, they took to piracy, entered the rivers and channels, especially those of the *Sunderbunds*, surprised the inhabitants, carried away all they could find, and burnt everything they could not carry away. They made slaves of the younger part of the people, and either fixed them to trade, or sold them to the *Portuguese* of *Hooghy*, and different parts of *India*. They seized on the isle of *Sundive*, and established themselves on other islands of the *Ganges*. They grew so daring, as to seize on all the commercial vessels belonging to the subjects of the *Mogul*, and were very successful in their courses. They elected an *Auguine* friar for their king, who ruled over them a number of years. It was difficult to say, whether the priests or the people were the most profligate. The former consisted of such who had abandoned their convents, and been guilty of every kind of wickedness.

*Aurcngzebe* determined to extirpate these banditti, and to recover

recover *Chittigong* from the king of *Aracan* \*. He directed *Sha[fla]*\* the Governor of *Bengal*\* to head the forces destined for the expedition. He first failed for the isle of *Sundive*\* on which the *Aracanners* and some of the pirates were stationed; they at first bravely defended themselves, but at length were overpowered\* *Shaijla* next attempted to win over the *Portuguese* who remained in *Chittigong*\* and succeeded in his design. The king of *Aracan* discovered their intended defection, and resolved to put them all to the sword. Being apprized of their danger, they all at once (hipped themselves for *Bengal*\* and joined the general of the *Mogul* with a most numerous body. Part of them lifted under him, and attended *Ameid*\* the son of *Shaijla*) in his expedition. The fleet arrived on the coast, defeated that of *Aracatiy* laid siege to the capital of *Q&ttigong*<sub>yx</sub> took it, changed its name to *IJlamabad*\* and re-annexed it to, the province of *Bengal*.

\* Daw's Ferishta, iii, p. 396.

F I N I S ,

# A P P E N D I X .

## EPITAPH in EASTBOURNE Church, SUSSEX\*

### Sacred to the Memory of HENRY LUSHINGTON,

Eldest Son of HENRY LUSHINGTON, D. D. Vicar of this Parish, and MARY his Wife;

Whose singular Merits and as singular Sufferings cannot fail of  
endearing him to the latest Posterity.

At the Age of Sixteen, in the Year 1754, he embarked for *Bengal*  
in the Service of the *India* Company,  
and by attaining a perfect Knowledge of the *(Persian)* Language  
made himself essentially useful.

It is difficult to determine, whether he excelled more in a Civil or a Military Capacity.  
His Activity in both recommended him to the Notice and Esteem of Lord Clive: whom,  
with equal Credit to himself and Satisfaction to his Patron,

he served in the different Characters of Secretary, Interpreter, and Commissary.

In the Year 1756, by a melancholy Revolution, he was\* with others, to the Amount of 146,  
thrown into a Dungeon at *Calcutta*\* so small\* that 23 only escaped Suffocation,

He was one of the Survivors, but reserved for greater Misery; for by a subsequent Revolution  
in the Year 1763, he was, with 200 more, taken Prisoner \*at Panna%

and, after a tedious Confinement, being singled out with

JOHN ELLIS and WILLIAM HAY, Enquires,

was, by the Order of the Nabob *Coffin Ally Kawn*%

and under the Direction of one *Someroo*% an Apostate *European*^

deliberately and inhumanly murdered :

But while the Sepoys were performing their savage Office on the first-mentioned Gentleman\*  
fired with a generous Indignation at the Disgrace of his Friend\*

he rushed upon his Assassins unarmed,

and seizing one of their Scimitars, killed three of them and wounded two others,

till at length oppressed with Numbers he greatly fell.

His private Character was perfectly consistent with his public one. The amiable Sweetness of  
his Disposition attached Men of the worthiest Note to him; the Integrity

of his Heart fixed them ever firm to his Interests.

As a Son, he was one of the most kind and dutiful; as a Brother, the most affectionate;

His Generosity towards his Family was such as hardly to be equalled ;

his Circumstances and his Age considered, scarce to be exceeded.

In short, he lived and died an Honor to his Name, his Friends, and his Country.

His Race was short (being only 26 Years of Age when he died) but truly glorious.

The rising Generation must admire, may they imitate so bright an Example !

His Parents have erected this Monument as a lasting Testimony of their Affection and of  
his Virtues.

# I N D E X.

		Page
<b>A.</b>		
JTXBRAJAMINS	-	4
Abulfazel, an author	-	143, 285
Acheveram pagoda	-	28
Adamantis fluvii oflia	-	140
Adamas fluvius, in Ptolemy's time, famous for its diamonds	-	ibid.
Adams, Major	-	228
Admiral <sup>^V^Hk</sup> of	-	298
Adoni <sup>^^EL</sup>	-	109
Agouree pagodas	-	222
Agra	-	180
Akbar the Great, his tomb	-	181
Alucmundra, one of the first branches of the Ganges	-	165
Allahabad	-	202
crocodiles at	-	207
Aloe, Succotrine	-	233
Ananas, or pine apple	-	322
Anderfbn, Doctor James, his great im- provement in useful arts	-	97
Annagoondy, Circar of	-	108
"Antelopes	-	3143
Ants, white	-	2 74
Aornos Petrae	-	73
Arcati Regia Sora	-	48
Arcot	-	ibid,
city	-	19
YGL. If.		
<b>Arcot, city, taken by Clive</b>		
by Ayder Ali	-	50 62
Argali heron	-	156
Armenians, a commercial people	-	3*3
Arnee	-	4J
Artillery, antient	-	363
Ather-ghur	-	196
A/iatic Refearches	-	51
A/Jam/ kingdom of	-	360
Aflies, wild	-	240
Attar of rofes	-	238
Aurangabad	-	117
Aurengzebe	-	104
cruelty to a JVfahratra prince	-	ibid*
Ayder Ali, his rife	-	80
cruel inroads	-	61
defeated by General Smith	-	88
his mausoleum,	-	84
cQmparifon between him and Kouli Khan and Tamer- lane	-	64
defeated by Colonel Wood	-	89
<b>B.</b>		
Bahar	-	333
Baghyretty, one of the first branches of the Ganges	-	165
Bain Gon^TTiver	-	119
3 C		Bala/bre

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Balaforc	145	Black hole, Calcutta	312
trade of	- ibid.	Black town, the	59
quirrel found at	- ibid.	Blue lights, what	68
Handel	296	Bobilee Polygar, extraordinary (ory of	" 3
Band i cote rats	94	Bogle, Mr. cmbafador to Thibet	347, 349
Bangalore	66	Boglepour	284
taken with great (laughter	68	Bopaltol	194
Bang lie	231	Bore, or head wave	297
Bat?, great	260	Bofcawen, Admiral	32
Barra-mahal	10	Bos Arnee	241
Bec-ouvcr	4i	Boughton, an Englifh furgeon, Intro-	
Beder	118	duces our trade into Bengal	296
Beema river	105	Boundhcdge defcribed	85
Bees	275	component plants	86
Benares	210	Bootanners	347
a great academy	211	Boo tan	348
obfervatory at	212	Bradypus, urfifcrn	258
.Bengal	285	Braminey kites, (acred	90
firft trade to	296	Brahmins	306
how populous	285	cells for "jiff	136
revenues	- ibid.	Bramnec, river	144
defert of	320	Bread-fruit	319
plants of	323	Brodera, battle of	19*
climate of	324	Budde Budge fort, ludicrous capture of	337
vaft heat	- ibid.	Buffaloes	241
fogs	326	Bundelcund	190
government	3*7	Bulkeley, Edward, a furgeon and early	
Saracennic conqueft of	330	naturalift at Madras	9 <sup>1</sup>
Soobah of	332	Burhampour	197
Berar, or Eaftcrn Mahrattas	119	Burrampooter	354
Bfdjegur	214	Buxar, battle of	21*
Bilfah, famed for its fnuff	194		
Bimlipatam	126	C.	
Birds of Coromandel	36	Caffre troops	34
of the Sunderbund	" 155	Calcutta	3 "
of Bengal	260	difeafes of	325
curious, of Napaul	344	old fort	- ibid.
JBifnagur	106	new citadel	312
Bitternia, a Hecate, rebels againft Au-		taken by Surajah Dowlah	- ibid,
.rengzebe	192		Calcutta,



I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Calcutta, black hole - - -	312	Cheytt Sing - - -	213
Calingapatam - - - *	126	Chenapatam - - -	77
Calingam promontorium - - -	144	Chicacole Circar - - -	121
Calpy - - -	201	Chilambaram, Pagoda of - - -	26
Cambyfum oftinn - - -	144	Chilkalake - - -	129
Camels - - -	247	China roots - • - a - - -	367
Canal from the Sunderbund to Calcutta - - -	151	Chittah, or hunting leopard - - -	246
Canals of Ferofe - - -	174	Chitteldroog, immenfely ftrong - - -	7*
Candeifh • • - - -	198	Chittigong - - -	372
Cane river - - -	191	its hiftory - - -	ibid*
Canoge, antient city of - - -	171	Portuguefe pirates fettle there - - -	373
antient grandeur - - -	172	Chooka, iron bridge a - - -	35a
the Calinipaxa of Pliny - - -	171	Choultry plain - - -	6 1
Canoul, Nabob of - - -	109	inroad of Ayder into - - -	ibid,
Cantharides - - -	235	horrible deftrudtion - - -	63
Cape Palmiras - - -	144	Chunar gur - - -	208
Carnac, Colonel - - -	201	Churge buftard - - -	271
Carnatic, the, its extent - - -	25	Chufero, maufoleum of - - -	204
climajjgof - - -	100, 101	Circars, northern - - -	122
Carnawl battle - - -	173	granted to the French - - -	ibid,
Carroor - - -	21	conquered by the Englifh - - -	127
Cafhmere, or Paradife of the Indies - - -	334	climate of - - -	122
Cafts, the four great - - -	33°	Cleveland, Mr. reclaimes the favage inhabitants near Rajamahfd - - -	286
Cat, Bengal - - -	25 6	Climate of Bengal • - - -	324
Cattack, province of - - -	143	Cliye, Lord - - -	294
caftle - - -	ibid.	firft appearance of - - -	33
city - - -	ibid.	Cochineel introduced into India - - -	9?
Cavery, its origin - - -	14	Cockatoos - - -	43
Chains of the northern mountains - - -	348	Cock-fighting - - -	269
Pliny's account of - - -	346	Coimbetore - - -	21
Imaus and Emodus - - -	ibid.	Coins, Roman, found near Sadras - - -	51
Chalees fatoon - - -	203	Colar, maufoleum of Ayder's father - - -	65
Chalmers, Lieutenant, his gallant defence of Coimbetore - - -	23	Cold and froft exceffive at Agra and Dehli - - -	1184
Chammaning - - -	356	Colleries, a wild people - - -	12
Chndernagor - - -	297	Coloroon river - - - *	24 m •
Chank (hells - - -	6	Columnar rocks, immenf, in Bootan - - -	352
Charnock, Job, account of - - -	300	Combat, fingle, between two Nabobs - - -	248

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
'Oooſ Bi-yhar	- 347	Delta of the Vaygnroo	- 10
Cootc, Sir Kyre	- 33	of the Cavery	- 14
•account of	45 > 46	Deogire	- 119
'Conkar, a lava	- 189	Deogur	- 283
"Cornwallis, Marquis's, march ngainft		Defert, a Bengal	- 320
Tippoo	- 64	Devicotta fort	- *4
*Coromandel coaft	- 26	Diamonds in Golconda	- in, 112
climate	- 100	at Sumbulpour	- 140
winds of	- ibid.	at Soank	- 144
trees and plants of	- 94	antient at Sabanr, and in the	
'Cofe, the	- 345	Adamas fluvius	- 140
Cofimbuzar	- 294	at Panala, in Bundelcund	- 192
*Cotfea Baug, a fine palace at Dehli	- 178	Dikes, vaft	- 169
Cowries	- 6	Dindigul	- 9
'Cow's mouth	- 166	Diftriçl of Silhet	- 366
^Crocodiles	- 207	of Tipera	- ibid.
Vifiapour garrifoned by	- 106	Divi Point	- " 5
"Cuci, or mountaneers of Tipra	- 370	Dogs	- 253
'Cudapah	- 102	of Thibet	- 357
'Cuddalore town	- 3i	Doab, the	- 175
Culpee	- 338	Deonnelli, the birth place of Ayder	65, 70
•Cypraea moneta	- 6	Doungala, a vaft mountain in Bootan	350
		Dowlat Baug, or ftate garden at Seringa-	
<b>D.</b>		patam	- 83
Dacca, city of	- 340	Dowhtabad	- 117
Darwin, Dodtor	- 131	Droogs, or hill forts	- " 78
Daniell, the painter, his merit	- 165		
Datura ferox	- 232	<b>E.</b>	
David, St. fort of	- 28	Elephants, fingle combat on, between the	
Deb Rajah's country	- 351	Nizam and Nabob of Canoul, both flain	248
Deeb, or Deb Rajah of Bootan	- 350	Elephants, where found wild	- 366
J^eer	- 247	Elihu Yale, of	- 29
Dehli	- 175	Elliott, Alexander, Efquire, his great abi-	
facked by Tamerlane	- 178	litiés and worth	- 141
by KouliKhan	- ibid.	Elora, pagodas of	- 117
by Abdalla	- 179	Empire, Mogul, how formed	- 330
Delamcotta, in Bootan, taken by Captain		Emodus, Imaus, and other lofty chains,	346,
John Jones	- 349		347
			-Ernodus,

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Limodus, very lofty between Teffifudon and Pavidrong - - - - -	347	Ganges, waters Tigr far carried -	148,284
•Erranaboas, Arrian - - - - -	172	known to the antients - - - - -	148
-Etawa - - - - -	*84	its mouths - - - - -	149
E.		its Delta - - - - -	150
Faquirs, self-tormentors - - - - -	306	beauties of - - - - -	151
Mr. Cambridge's poem on va-		into streams of - - - - -	164
rieties of Faquirs - - - - -	308	annual floods - - - - -	167
-Feroze Shah's Cotilla - - - - -	*77	vaft rivers flowing into It -	166
canals of Feroze - - - - -	174	vaft dikes confining the stream =	167
Ticus Indica, a vaft tree - - - - -	3*	•current of - - - - -	168
Fire flies - - - - -	290	GANGETIC, INDOOSTAN - - - - - 14*	
Fifli, new, apodal, near Dacca - - - - -	318	Gangeticus finu\$ - - - - -	150
Fifties of the Ganges - - - - -	317	Gangia Regia - - - - -	289
Fisheries, pearl - - - - -	2	Gangoutra - - - - -	164,165
Floods, annual, in the Ganges - - - - -	167	Ganjam - - - - -	126
Fogs at Bengal - - - - -	326	Garrow bills, inhabitants - - - - -	368
Foflane Weefel - - - - -	»57	Gazipour palace - - - - -	217
Fox of Bengal - - - - -	254	tomb at - - - - -	• ibid.
Frederic, Caefar, an early traveller - - - - -	107	George, St. Fort, 0 Madras - - - - -	57
Frofts, fevere, at Agra and Dehli - - - - -	184	Ghoflain Faquirs - - - - -	309
French rock - - - - -	17	Gingeemountains - - - - -	4*
Fruits, foreign, imported into India - - - - -	3*3	Glacieres of India - - - - -	164,3416
Fulgora, or fire flies - - - - -	291	Goaiparah - - - - -	365
Fuliarion, his campaigns - - - - -	126	Gobi, defertof - - - - -	16a
Fulta - - - - -	338	Goddard's march - - - - -	T87
Fizozebad - - - - -	185	reaches Surat ... - - - - -	197
Fyzabad - - - - -	219	length of his march - - - - -	* 198
G.		fails for Europe - - - - -	200
Gandicotta, and fortrefs - - - - -	102	dies - - - - -	* ibid.
Gangaridas Calingae - - - - -	129	bis high chara&er - - - - -	201
Ganges, river, its origin - - - - -	169	txodavery, river - - - - -	1x7, 120
Pliny's account of - - - - -	• ibid.	Delta of - - - - -	>v#* Mti.
names of - - - - -	J47	Gogra, river - - - - -	218
facred - - - - -	• ibid.	Golconda - - - - -	Z09
		Golden rock - - - - -	17
		Gold at Thibet - - - - -	-356
			(xoomty)

I N D E X.

	Page
Goomty, river - - -	- 215
Goura, or Gour - - -	- 289
Grape?, excellent near Afher Ghur -	- 196
Grunting ox - - -	- 354
Gum arabie - - -	234
G unpowder invented in India - -	- 3 <sup>6</sup> 4
Guntoor diffrid <sup>r</sup> , the - - -	109, 115
Gwalior fort - - -	- 185
lions near - - -	- ibid.
taken - - -	- 186
Gyah - - -	- 282
H.	
Hangneft grofbcak - - -	265, 266
Hares - - -	- 258
Harrifon - - -	- 18
Heats at Bengal - - -	- 324
near Calpy - - -	- 189
Height of the land 100 miles weft of Madras above the level of the fea -	- 67
Heights, fheep and wool of - - -	- ibid.
Hemp - - -	- 231
Hirnmalch, mountain - - -	- 34 <sup>6</sup>
Hindoo Kho - - -	- 347
Hodges, Mr. his merit - - -	- 181
Hocgly, river - - -	- 246
city - - -	- 296
attacked by the Englifh -	- 297
Flooringotra, river - - -	- 339
Horned turkey - - -	- 344
Horfes - - -	- 239
Huciibras quoted - - -	- 232
Halting, grand - - -	- 242
lynxes - - -	- 257
Hurdah - - -	- 195
Hucklyar - - -	- 165
Hymna - - -	- 255

	Page
I.	
Jabiru bird - - -	- 156
Jacca, a monftrous fruit - - -	- 321
Jackals - - -	- 354
Jagrenaut, Pagoda of - - -	135, 140
cells for Brahmins - - -	- 136
legend of - - -	- 137
fame with Quichcna - - -	- ibid.
with Apollo - - -	- ibid.
a land mark - - -	- 135
Jaghirc, what - - -	- 59
James, Commodore, his gallant attempt to relieve St. David's - - -	- 3i
Ice-making at Bengal - - -	- 3 <sup>2</sup> 7
Ichneumon - - -	- 257
Jehr.ngir, his horrible cruelty - -	- 205
Jeliinghy river - - -	- 29S
Jefuit, religious fraud by a - - -	- 7
Imaus, animals of - - -	- 162
India Materia Medica - - -	- 234.
Indigo tree - - -	- 3i9
Indooftan empire under Akbar - -	- 33*
under Aurcagzebe - - -	- 335
Infecfs - - -	- 272
Jones, Sir William - - -	- 314
Jonpoor - - -	- US
fort - - -	- 216
bridge near - - -	- ibid.
Iflamabad, or Iilama Gurr - - -	- 194
Jummah Musjid, a moft fplendid mofque at Dehli - - -	- 177
Jumna river - - -	- 172
K.	
Kiftnah, or Kriihna, river - - -	- JCI
Kices in InJia - - -	- 90

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
"Klcinhovia, a tree, finely defcribed by		Madras, now Fort St, George	57
Doótor Darwin	131	defcribed	59
Ko Kaf, or frofty mountains	346	feized by M. le Bourdonnais, in	
Kouli Khan, his cruelty	178	1746	- ibid,
Koycl, cape	12	befieged in 1758, by Lally	60
Kupcli, ftreights of	166	mountains to the weft of	91
Tamerlane's nc plus ultra	- ibid.	Madura	2, 7> 9> 10
L.		Madwah tree	" 3^9
Lac	230	Magnum Oftium	- j^g
Lally, Comtc, tites St. David's	29	Mahabalipur	52
taken in Pondicherry	34.	Mahanaddy, river	140
Lama, the Great	357	Mahmud pour	330
Language of Hindooftan	331	Mahomed Shah dies at Delhi	170
Laflii	356	M ah rattas, eaftern	- 119.
Latac city	162	Mailcotta, battle of	~ 71
Laul baug, or garden of rubies	84	Marabharat, famous battle of the	~ 172
Law, Mr.	283	MaiTulipatam	- 115
Lawrence, Colonel, account of	" 4 7	Materia Medica, Indian	- 234
Leopard, hunting	246	Matura, Tamerlane's cruelty there	- j8o
Lignum aloes	367	Mavaliparum, antient city	- 57
Lions	185	Mauldah	- 285
Little ourang outangs	92,93	Maufoleum of Akbar, near Agra	- 181
Loldong	169	of Tajemahel	- 182
Lombardi, what	281	of Chufero	- 204
Lop, defertof	163	of Purvez	- 205
Lucan quoted	37, 148	of Sheer Khan	- 223
Lucknow	216	Meadows, General, his campaign in Co-	
Lufhington, a gallant youth, his fad fate	226	imbetore	- ^7.
his epitaph—(Appendix)		Megafthenes	- 224
Lynxes	256,257	Megna, river	- 34o
M.		Meliapour	- 34*
Madah-row	7*	now San Thome	- ibid*
Madras		Meritche	- 103
climate of	- ibid.	Merzapour	- 2o8
		Milton quoted	- 37^ 38,164
		Mines of copper and filver	- 185
		Mir Coflim	- 225
		Mogul empire, how formed	- 330
		Moneah, a maufoleum at	- 220
		.9	Mongheir

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Monghcir . . . . .	- 280	Orixa, kingdom of, or northern Cir-	
Moorfhedabad - - -	- 291	cars - - - - -	- 12*
moft elegant academy	- 293	Ouda Nulla - - - - -	- 228
Moravars, the - - -	- 11	Oude, city of - - - - -	. 2 1 9
Moths productive of filk -	- 275	trade - - - - -	- . ibid.
Motte Gill - - - - -	- 294	Ourang Outangs, little -	92,93
Mount St, Thomas - - -	- 9°	Oufcotta, Oufbor - - - - -	- 3*
its falubrity	- ibid.	Outredroog, a ftrong fore -	- 76
Mountains, moft exalted in Afia -	- 35*	Oxen - - - - -	- 240
Moufe, oriental - - - - -	- 94		
MOWJ taken by Goddard - - -	- 190	P. *	
Mugh, or Muggs - - - - -	- 340	Pagoda of Chilambaram - - -	- 26
Muggle, pafs of - - - - -	- 65	fortified - - - - -	- 27
Mules, wild - - - - -	- 240	of Jagrenaut - - - - -	i35> 140
Mulwaggle, firft <i>unfuccefsful</i> attack on	89	Black - - - - -	- 140
Murex IVitonis - - - - -	- 6	thruih - - - - -	- 267
Mus tag, or mountains of ice -	- 347	Paliacat mountains - - - - -	- 9*> 92
Myfore country defcribed - - -	- 73	Paliar, river - - - - -	- 43
hiftory of - - - - -	- 80	Palibothra - - - - -	- 223
mattered by Ayder Ali - - -	- 82	Palks Paffage - - - - -	- 15
war in 1791, 1792 - - - - -	- 64	Palmiras, Cape - - - - -	- 144
war in 1767 - - - - -	- 88	Pake, Lake - - - - -	- 357
N.		Panala diamond mines - - - - -	- 192
Nagur, Ifle of - - - - -	- J20	Pandurams - - - - -	- ibid.
Nagpour - - - - -	- 119	Panther, black - - - - -	- 153
Napaul - - - - -	- 343	Panniput, battle, the firft - - -	- " 173
Negapatam - - - - -	- 15	Parrot, Alexandrine - - - - -	- 262
Nerium tin&orium - - - - -	- 3<<9	Parthalis, kingdom - - - - -	- 129
Nilgau antelope - - - - -	- 246	Pafllarage, a curious bird - - -	- 271
Nizam ul Muluc, account of - -	- 48	Patna - - - - -	- 225
Nuncas Nullas - - - - -	- 227	maffacre of the Englifh there	- 226
Nundcomar, his deferved end -	- 328	opium at - - - - -	- 229
Nundedroog, ftrong hill fort - -	- 74	Peacock, Thibet - - - - -	- 34S
O,		Pearl fifhery - - - - -	- a
Opium - - - - -	- 229	diving for - - - - -	- ibid.
		Pearls, antiquity of - - - - -	- 4
		Arabinn - - - - -	- 16
			Pear!?,

I N D E X.

	Page
Pearls, artificial	16
large	5
Pennar, river	102
Penaur, river, its course	31
Penuconda	102
Peppercorns, black	131
Pettah taken	67
Perfections in Hindoostan	-
Pheasant, Impeyan	345
black	ibid.
Pigeons, Akbar's pavilion for	268
Pirates, Portuguese, infest Bengal	373
Pitt's diamond	114
Plassey battle	294
horrible appearance of the field	-
after	S <sup>A</sup>
Pococke, Admiral	298
Polygars	II, 123
Pondicherry, besieged by Admiral Boscawen	32
siege raised	33
taken by Colonel Coote	3+
Caffre troops at	ibid.
besieged by Colonel Monro	35
Zoology of	36
Poonaka, cattle, in Bootan	351
Pop Tope, kites found at	90
Poppies	229
Porto Novo, battle of	27
Poultry originate from India	269
Pouft, or poison of poppies	230
Priapus, Indian deity	129
Prior quoted	56
prophetic vision	57
Pullicate, settlement and lake	9 <sup>8</sup>
Purferam Bhow, his campaigns	7 <sup>8</sup>
Pythagorean doctrine, adopted by the Hindoos	139

VOL. II.

	Page
Quadrupeds of Bengal	239
Quarries rare on the Ganges	291
R.	
Rajah Ghur	191
Rajamahel	286
Caravanfera at	287 <sup>n</sup>
Rajahmund*ry, circar	121
Ramdeo, Rajah of Godwanah	119
Rayacotta	3*
Rhinoceros	153
Rhizophora Mangle	*5*
Rhotas gur	221
Rice	239
Riqbins, Benjamin, of	29
Rohilla, province of	169
war	ibid.
centured	-
second war in 1794	Jbid. 171
Roxburgh, DoStor William, his merit	94,
Rural oeconomy	a8i
Ryuts, or Husbandmen	ibid.
S.	
Sadras	50
Salt pans	6
Salt petre	228
Salt rock, in Bootan	352
Sambagi, son of Sevatjee, his sad end	104
Saone, river	-
Saracenic conquests of Bengal	320
Saffleram, a splendid maufoleum	223
Sattarah fortrefs	103
Saunders, Mr. a natufidist, visits Bootan and Thibet	347
3 O	Savendroogj

# I N D E X.

	Page
—S a vend TOO; or rock of death	74, 75
Secundra, teimbs at	181
Seringham, Pagoda	19
Seringapalam defcribed	82
whicii poffeited by AyJer	Si
fortified camp forced by	
Lord Cornwallis	87
noc"cum:il attack	79
maufoleum of Ayder	84
Serpents	276
Seven Pagodas	50
Shah Alum	202
Shaher Ganjam, peopled by perfons forced from their homes by Ayder, in his in- roads	63, 83
Shakefcpcare quoted	58
S'lawl Goat	
Sheep	
Sherborne, Bifhop of, vifits India	54
Sketches of the Hindoos	
Silkworms	272
Silhet, diftrict: of	366
Sirinagur	164
Soank, diamonds found near	144.
Sollapour	
Sonnerat, Monficur, of,	" 39
Somroo, a villanous aflaffji	226
Soobah of Bengal	332
Soorungur, the burying place of the able ana amiable Mr. ELLIOTT	141
Soumbelpour, diamonds found near	140
Soundings in the gulph of Bengal	
Speke, Captain, his misfortunes	298
Gugar cane	321
Sugar-loaf rock	*7
Sulphur, river	229
Sujah el Dowlah	
Sunderbund, or woods	151
natural hiflory of	154

	Page
Surajah Dowlah	202
Surat, Goddard reaches	97
Tiefentaller, Father, accoujit of	16r
Syah Ghuffh, a \ynx	
<b>T.</b>	
Tajamahcl, beautiful maufolcum of	182
Taliacotian art revived	237
Tamerlane, his (hocking barbarities	166
Tanjore	13
nature of the coaft	15
XafUfudon, capital of Bootan	351
palace there	ibid.
Tavernier, the traveller	5
Xeek woods	120
Teefta river	342
Thibet, kingdom	* 255
religion	358
Thibet, great cold at	355
gold at	ibid.
peacock	345
dogs	356
Tiefentaller, Father	166
Thomas, St. Mount	90
its great falubrity	ibid.
Thomas St. martyr'd in India	54
pretended evidence of	ibid.-
Tigers	151
Tincal, in Bootan	353
Tinevelly	2
Tipera diftrict	370
Tippoo Sultan fubmits	87
Tobacco, when introduced into India	230
Tombs of Mahometans	85
Tondiman the Polygar	JJ
Topafles	55
Tortoifes	J44* 145
Tranquebar	16
Tree,	



I N D E X.

	Page		Page
<b>Tree, new, at Bahar</b>	- 319	<b>Vizigapatam</b>	- 127
Trees of Cotomandel	- 94	<b>Uriform Bradypus</b> »^	-
of the Circars	- 133	<b>Vultures, history of</b>	- 36
of Bootan	- 351	w.	
European, fruits of	- 35*		
^ chinopoly	- *7	<b>Watson, Vice Admiral</b>	- 298
efcaladc of	- 18	<b>Weefel, muik</b>	- 258
Trincomalc, battle of	- 88	<b>Wheeler, Mrs. Edward</b>	- 321
Tripetti Pagoda	- 99	<b>White town, the</b>	- 59
pilgrimages to	- ibid.	<b>Winds of Coromandel</b>	- 100
Trivadi Pagoda	- 31	<b>Wives self-devoted to the flames</b>	- 300
<b>Tungebedra</b> river	- 106	<b>Wolf</b>	- 255
V.		<b>Woods, or Sunderbund</b>	- 151
Vandewalh, battle of	- 43	• natural history-of	- 154
Vaygaroo, Delta of	9, 10	<b>Wool</b>	- 67
VeUorc •	44» 65	Y.	
Vifiapour	- 106	<b>Yale, Elihu, of</b>	- 29
<b>Vifion, prophetic</b>	- 57		

\* Here are annual races in the English manner!